

## Philippians-2

Lesson #51

Series # 454

Phil 2:12

- I. Organization of the soul
  - A. We all know very Practical People and their production:
    1. Making money, salesmanship, etc
    2. Some people are so disorganized in life but brilliant in one field and can't even match their sox.
  - B. The differences are based on the organization of the soul:
    1. The real YOU is the SOUL which is invisible and immaterial residing in the skull.
    2. The soul has Self Consciousness and Mentality and 2 lobes
    3. Left Lobe is the Nous == MIND
    4. Right Lobe is the Kardia == HEART
    5. It is this mentality of the soul which is of paramount importance in the individual.
    6. Many smart people don't have sense enough to come in out of the rain and cannot produce in life, can't make money nor think under pressure and have no leadership ability and simply botch everything they touch.
    7. Many many smart women who graduate from college are the worst possible wives in life, having no ability to apply anything in life and have no basic instinct of love or pleasing a man.
    8. Many of these are very smart bordering on genius
  - C. Thus we ask WHY ARE SMART PEOPLE SO UNIVERSALLY UNSUCCESSFUL IN LIFE.
    1. Why are smart people failures in life in every way and more of these smart people seeing psychiatrists than any others.
    2. The reason is because of how we GRADE smartness in IQ, Intelligent Quotient which is determined before a person is 16 years old.
    3. It is generally determined by some sort of academic testing.
  - D. Human IQ reflects the amount of knowledge one can accumulate rapidly in the Left Lobe of the soul.
    1. There are many people in life who can accumulate a great deal of information in the Left Lobe and then parrot that information back at will.
    2. They can put it down on a test paper or give in back in conversation but have NO APPLICATION OF THIS INFORMATION TO THEIR LIFE.
    3. Many people spend a lifetime in rapid perspicacity and can quote back to you many many things and can quote back to you many things they have learned but cannot in any way apply or relate them in any way to life.
    4. Generally people in the 1<sup>st</sup> 16 years of life who can use their memory and accumulate and great deal of information into the Left Lobe and then put it down on the test papers of some IQ test and can handle this type of information academically are said to be smart and to have a HIGH IQ and are said to be BRILLIANT.
    5. In reality these people are not the successful people in life nor the truly smart people in life nor the people with great wisdom.
    6. The problem in both the unbeliever and believer any information found only in the Left Lobe cannot be applied to experience.
    7. The greatest wisdom in life and true wisdom is the application of information to experience.
    8. Many many people who have the technical and academic knowledge of a subject when put under any sort of pressure where application is needed FAIL miserably in trying to do so.
    9. This is seen in people like Doke Walker one of the greatest football players of all time and Ulysses S Grant, and George S. Patton

- II. It is NOT how much you know nor your IQ which counts in life but what is related to 3 principles and these are essential for understanding this passage Phil 2:12 which is mistranslated and anachronistic in the KJV.
- A. The soul is the battleground of the Angelic Conflict.
1. There are 2 forces fighting constantly for control of the soul of every believer:
    - i. For God it is Bible Doctrine
      - a. This represents the genius of God.
      - b. Doctrine is the thinking of God.
    - ii. For Satan it is Good and Evil
      - a. Evil represents the genius of Satan.
      - b. Evil is the thinking of Satan.
    - iii. Evil is the genius of Satan and is a THOUGHT
    - iv. There is a great difference between SIN and EVIL and SIN and CRIME
      - a. All of us sin but not all are criminals, but all criminals are sinners
      - b. All of us sin as believers but NOT all are EVIL
      - c. Evil is the GREAT enemy of the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - v. There is a constant struggle for control of the soul of the believer especially between doctrine and evil.
    - vi. The issue is that if you only get Bible Doctrine into the Left Lobe of the soul this cannot be used or applied to any situation in life but MUST be transferred over to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul under the grace principles of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    - vii. Knowledge in the Left Lobe is not God for anything except cause you to pass testing or do very well a games or conversations and has no practical application to anything at all.
      - a. If people have been telling you your whole life that you are not bright nor smart you should stop and look at the smart people and see where they are today in life.
      - b. They may be teaching in a university and making the lowest possible salary being able to parrot back what he has learned in life but is in fact totally unsuccessful.
      - c. MOST of the best doctors in life are NOT the A Students in school but the ones who make C grades and can apply it all to the patients they treat and LIFE in general.
  2. A person is said to be brilliant and have a high IQ because of their ability to accumulate information into the Left Lobe of the soul.
    - i. Information packed into the Left Lobe is the basis for Human IQ and this information can be tested and regurgitated for the testing.
    - ii. If it never gets into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul it is of no great value.
  3. The rapid accumulation of information into the Left Lobe is called in the bible (gr) GNOSIS.
    - i. Both unbeliever and believer are considered brilliant if they can accumulate a lot of gnosis information into their soul on any given subject.
    - ii. Only when this information becomes epignosis is it of an great value to the individual.
    - iii. This is very helpful in the academic community but not in life itself and after an elapse of time they forget what they have read and accumulated and even if they can recall it they are not able to apply it to life in any way.
    - iv. These are the people with book learning but lack of understanding of what to do with it.
  4. GNOSIS or knowledge in the Left Lobe cannot be applied to life nor any facet of life.

- i. Therefore SMART people are often very STUPID.
  - ii. There is nothing worse than dating a smart woman who is really dumb or a smart man who is really dumb in business or in making policy for an organization.
  - iii. These have all Left Lobe functions and this has no application to life
  - iv. These people cannot orient to life and lack totally “common sense” and their knowledge rapidly and extensively accumulated has no where to go and they are considered smart and wise or brilliant but they are STUPID in life.
  - v. What you accumulate in the Left Lobe is meaningless totally.
5. A little bit of knowledge in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul called (gr) EPIGNOSIS is worth tons of information in the Left Lobe.
- i. Only the information in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what makes you move in the right directions in life
  - ii. This is where true motivation in life comes from and true functions and success and leadership dynamics come from in life.
  - iii. This is why some people make very poor salesmen having too much in the Left Lobe and it is easy for them to pack information into the Left Lobe but there is nothing in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iv. There must be something in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to be a great salesman and all great salesmen are NOT SMART as we rate smartness nor are they dumb but are able to apply that which is in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to the sales concepts of life.
  - v. A little knowledge in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is 1000% better and more useful and more applicable than maximum accumulated knowledge of the centuries in the Left Lobe.
6. In the bible the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is called (gr) Kardia translated HEART and where ever you find the word “heart” it is referring to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
- i. This is the only place where things you learn and know can be used.
  - ii. This is the only place where thought is turned to action and dynamics and produces ADVANCE.
  - iii. Thought does not produce advance in the Left Lobe but only in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iv. Knowledge in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul makes a person practical and gives a lot of common sense and often makes that person very wise and reliable in life.
7. Knowledge in the believers Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul advances him spiritually and gives maximum application of Bible Doctrine to experience.
- i. The secret to spiritual growth is NOT in doing things such as witnessing, working around the church or any other things you can DO.
  - ii. Spiritual growth is in what you think in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine.
8. Bible knowledge is called “DOCTRINE” and the residence of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul determines both spiritual growth and glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- i. It MUST be residence of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
9. The humanly brilliant person can accumulate maximum Bible Doctrine into the Left Lobe called ‘gnosis’ or knowledge.
10. This knowledge can be repeated or parroted to others but has no meaning nor application and is not a source of growth in the spiritual realm nor a source of success in the realm of the unbeliever.

11. Both the person who acquires such knowledge and those who hear it are very impressed and may conclude this person is a spiritual giant.
  - i. This is not the case and in reality many people who have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe and can repeat it back are spiritual midgets and have great Human IQ but no Spiritual IQ.
- B. It is Spiritual IQ which counts in life and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which counts in life:
  1. Spiritual IQ is the sum total of UNDERSTANDING of Bible Doctrine called EPIGNOSIS.
    - i. Spiritual IQ is epignosis or Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - ii. This is not KNOWLEDGE of Bible Doctrine which is found in the Left Lobe of the soul but UNDERSTANDING of Bible Doctrine which is ONLY found in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  2. Bible Doctrine must reside in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul under 4 categories found in the scripture:
    - i. Bible Doctrine is EPIGNOSIS which goes into the Frame of Reference and memory center of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
    - ii. Bible Doctrine is SUNESIS when it enters the vocabulary storage and categorical storage and becomes “working knowledge”.
    - iii. Bible Doctrine is SUNEIDESIS when it gets into the conscious and develops our Norms and Standards
    - iv. Bible Doctrine is SOPHIA when it gets onto the launch pad to be used in application to situations and experiences in life called WISDOM.
  3. Knowledge of Bible Doctrine does not produce spiritual growth nor glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ BUT understanding of Bible Doctrine produces both spiritual growth and glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. Knowledge of Bible Doctrine is Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe
    - ii. Understanding of Bible Doctrine is Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  4. We noted in the past you cannot teach what you know but only what you understand.
    - i. This is why many people cannot be good teachers.
  5. V12-16 teaches us that you cannot grow in the Spiritual Life on what you know but only on what you understand.
    - i. There are 2 negatives in spiritual growth
    - ii. You do not grow spiritually by what you DO
    - iii. You do not grow spiritually by what you KNOW
    - iv. You only grow spiritually by what you understand or Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - v. {(ff) Obviously I think this is why it takes SOME OF US so long to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God}
  6. You cannot glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by what you know but only by what you understand.
    - i. Therefore there are 2 negatives in the process of glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
      - ii. You do not glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by what you DO.
      - iii. You do not glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by what you KNOW.
      - iv. You can only glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by what you understand or Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

- v. The function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception is only completed by transfer of gnosis Bible Doctrine from the Left Lobe to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as Epignosis.
- vi. This is where the malfunction in the Grace Apparatus for Perception occurs.
- 7. Bible Doctrine remaining in the Left Lobe is vulnerable to instant destruction by EVIL.
  - i. Many people hear Bible Doctrine in class but LEAVE that Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe
  - ii. They may do this because they have hangups about the personality of the Pastor Teacher or are offended or antagonized by some principle of Bible Doctrine or are subjective about the material being taught, reject authority, talk in class, rubberneck in class, do not concentrate under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, ETC.
  - iii. Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe cannot cause either spiritual growth nor glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - iv. It is also vulnerable to instant destruction by evil.
- 8. When EVIL finally gets into the soul of the believer it comes into the Left Lobe through a vacuum called Mataiotes and this sucks in satanic concepts of evil and Bible Doctrine is removed instantly.
  - i. **This is called Black Out of the Soul in reversionism**
  - ii. **This is Satan blinding the minds of those who don't believe referring to both the gospel and Laws of Divine Establishment which are removed the souls.**
  - iii. The Black Out of the Soul is the stage of reversionism where the thinking of Satan called EVIL infiltrates the Left Lobe and totally distorts the Bible Doctrine there and destroys it and therefore cannot be converted and moved to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iv. Human IQ of the believer can rapidly accumulate Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe but can lose it just as rapidly in reversionism and Black Out of the Soul.
- C. The greatest malfunction in the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the failure to transfer Bible Doctrine from the Left Lobe to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul through the GRACE ministry of God the Holy Spirit in FAITH plus the acceptance of the authority of one's right Pastor Teacher.
  - 1. This is why all spiritual advance requires being taught Bible Doctrine by One's right Pastor Teacher
    - i. The only exception is the one who possesses the gift of Pastor Teacher himself who advances by personal study while all the rest advance by being taught.
- D. Sub points:
  - 1. Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the basis for all spiritual growth, advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. It is impossible to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ apart from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
    - ii. (review the categories of blessing and the stages of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God).
  - 2. In crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B between Super-Grace A and Ultra Super-Grace the believer is in the area of life of the greatest vulnerability in life and where the Philippians are in this passage.
    - i. There is a period of great vulnerability in crossing No Man's Land where the believer is in great danger of ambush from reversionism and EVIL because of failure to accept the authority of his right Pastor Teacher whether present or absent.

- ii. Also this occurs because of failure to transfer Bible Doctrine from the Left Lobe to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul under the grace function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  - iii. Also because of failure to use continued and faithful provision of Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace in this area of spiritual growth.
  - iv. (Review the categories of Logistical Grace in the Spiritual Life, Alpha Grace and Bravo Grace.)
  - v. Bravo Grace includes all the Logistical Grace support we receive from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - vi. In addition Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God of our super grace blessings now become part of our logistical support.
  - vii. In addition there are temporal blessings which may include incredible wealth, success, promotion, social and sexual prosperity, professional, Laws of Divine Establishment prosperity, leadership dynamics, etc and all these are taken along through No Man's Land as part of our logistical support.
    - a. SEE David, who took his kingship, wealth, sexual prosperity, professional prosperity, leadership, etc.
    - b. When he got together with Bathsheba he was out of fellowship for about 1 year but he did not change his level of spiritual advance
    - c. David was a carnal believer in No Man's Land not a reversionist and still had all his blessings of Super-Grace.
    - d. Operation Bathsheba is NOT in all that time EVIL NOR REVERSIONISM.
    - e. The blessings of bravo grace were never lost to David and he retained his temporal blessings as well as his spiritual blessings and was still under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ this whole time as seen in his rebound psalms.
    - f. He lost Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God temporarily but recovered it by REBOUND.
  - viii. Also there is the blessing by association of the believer in No Man's Land
    - a. This believer is one who is under the greatest pressure of his life and in danger
    - b. While in this Status Quo he is still a great blessing to others associated with him.
    - c. This blessing only get greater when he reaches Ultra Super-Grace because these blessings are all intensified.
  - ix. In addition he is a blessing historically to his neighbors, city, county, state and NATION.
  - x. Once reaching Ultra Super-Grace all his Super-Grace blessings are intensified to the maximum.
  - xi. Again SEE David who in Ultra Super-Grace was the wealthiest man in the world at that time, the greatest king in all of history, and the greatest general in Jewish history
  - xii. After reaching Ultra Super-Grace after you die your children will have blessing from God whether believers or unbelievers for their entire lives
    - a. This refers also to children who reach Ultra Super-Grace early for their parents.
  - xiii. This is also true for historical impact as well.
3. This is why Phil 2:12 includes:
- i. OBEY ==

- ii. WORK OUT == be accomplishing your own preservation in danger of No Man's Land.
- iii. Reverence toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and concentration on Bible Doctrine to get Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- 4. The soul is the battleground for the Angelic Conflict.
- 5. Bible Doctrine which has not been transferred to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is subject to distortion and attack from evil.
- 6. The believer in crossing No Man's Land is in grave danger from reversionism and therefore v12-16 are critical to be understood for the advance to Ultra Super-Grace.

### III. The Pastor Teacher:

- A. The believer must have an attitude toward Bible Doctrine where they are not concerned with the personality of the Pastor Teacher and the pastor to them is only a voice teaching the most important things of life.
  - 1. Personality and personal life is not ever the issue
  - 2. Only 1 person can remove the ministry of the Pastor Teacher and that is God himself.
  - 3. No believer can ever remove or destroy the ministry of the Pastor Teacher, no criticism, no failure on part of the Pastor Teacher, no maligning nor criticism, no opposition from Satan.
  - 4. The Pastor Teacher is a voice and he belongs to the Lord and the Lord can remove him or perpetuate his voice but NO ONE can ever do it.
  - 5. The only way a Pastor Teacher can remove his own ministry is to stop studying and teaching and this is how the Lord removes him.
  - 6. When the Pastor Teacher gets out of line as we all often do he gets Double Divine Discipline and when he is in line he gets Double blessing.
  - 7. NO ONE can destroy the ministry of any Pastor Teacher this is only the prerogative of God.
  - 8. The Pastor Teacher is responsible ONLY to the Lord and only the Lord can make or break him promote him or destroy him NO ONE ELSE HAS ANYTHING TO DO WITH HIM.
  - 9. The churches who have "programs" are churches under the Pastor Teacher who either never started to study or stopped somewhere along the way.
- B. The Local Church is not a friendly nor unfriendly church it is a CLASSROOM.
  - 1. You go to the classroom to get a subject and learn it but not ever because it is friendly or unfriendly.
  - 2. The church is a classroom where you simply go to get Bible Doctrine
  - 3. No one can destroy the ministry of a pastor except his own failure to study the word of God.
  - 4. The Lord can take a Pastor Teacher out easily or promote him or demote him just as easily and the Pastor Teacher is ONLY a voice for the Lord to the believers.
  - 5. Personality is NEVER the issue, attractiveness or desirability of the Content of the teaching is NEVER the issue, not being able to understand what is taught is never the issue.
  - 6. CONSISTENCY in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of essential for believers to advance and even to understand Bible Doctrine taught.
- C. The Pastor Teacher LOVES those believers who are under consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and set Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 in their life.
  - 1. The Pastor Teacher cannot actually care much about People who don't appreciate the importance of Bible Doctrine but this also is LOVE but Impersonal Love, Agape.
  - 2. The Pastor Teacher can call believers as did Paul "beloved" when he admires and appreciates their stability in staying with Bible Doctrine.
  - 3. It is the purpose of the Pastor Teacher through teaching Bible Doctrine consistently to bring the congregation to Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.

4. This is the only excuse for any Pastor Teacher to continue teaching Bible Doctrine.
- D. Paul would have loved teaching in our time as he could have taught verbally to many congregations using our technology.
1. Spiritual growth can occur by face to face, over the radio, from a tape or MP3 recording and even with a little strain on television or over the Internet.
  2. The believer must consistently take in Bible Doctrine and consistently obey the authority of the Pastor Teacher whose ministry they are under and concentrate and focus on the Bible Doctrine being taught above all else.
  3. Then this Metabolized Bible Doctrine can be set up for application to experience called 'Sophia'.
  4. There must be daily intake of Bible Doctrine face to face or by recordings or other means and there must be function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to get Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  5. When apostles were alive the congregation of any church could have 2 right Pastor Teachers and Paul was the "super" right Pastor Teacher of the Philippians.
  6. Paul founded the Philippian church and when he was in town he was the right Pastor Teacher and when he was absent there was Timothy, then Epaphroditus.
  7. This is not conflict of interest but a team action but this does not apply today.
- E. The Philippian congregation was composed of a maximum number of believers under Positive Volition and in Spiritual Maturity because they recognized the authority of Paul and responded positively to his teaching.
1. Since Paul was an apostle and had teaching authority over all Local Churches before the completion of the canon his authority was just as important in his absence as in his presence.
  2. When a person has a right Pastor Teacher and then moves to another area away from his original Local Church the original Pastor Teacher is still his right Pastor Teacher.
  3. The pastor of a Local Church where he moves is not the persons right Pastor Teacher and it is not essential for FACE to FACE teaching for spiritual growth.
  4. As long as the person is consistent in obtaining bible teaching from his right Pastor Teacher and studying on his own he will still grow to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  5. Your right Pastor Teacher can be your right Pastor Teacher no matter where you are and where he is, with or without face to face teaching.
  6. Many people need to GET ALONE AND UNDER THE SOLID TEACHING OF BIBLE DOCTRINE AND FORGET FELLOWSHIP.
  7. You must be able to entertain self and be totally alone without ever being bored.
  8. There is something wrong in the soul of the person who must be with someone all the time to be entertained and there is nothing wrong with being alone and not being bored.
  9. Christian fellowship is only for believers who are mature and able to handle fellowship and also contribute to it.
  10. Many people who leave their right Pastor Teacher and move to another area and seek out a church where they can have fellowship and their children can be with other "Christian" children end up in reversionism.
  11. They often get under a Pastor Teacher who is behind them in spiritual growth and end up behind him.
  12. YOU CAN GROW IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE BY LISTENING TO RECORDED BIBLE STUDIES FROM YOUR RIGHT Pastor Teacher.
- F. While the Philippians did not have face to face teaching from Paul they still learned more from him than from Timothy or Epaphroditus.
- G. Not because Epaphroditus failed but only because Paul was the greatest bible teacher both in the Church Age and for all of Human History.



- H. The believer's right Pastor Teacher does not have to be present for the believer to grow from his ministry.
- I. Believers have advance in the Spiritual Life without face to face teaching.
- J. Both Paul and Epaphroditus are in Rome but the Philippians continue to advance from Paul's teaching
  - 1. Face to face teaching is obviously the easiest way to advance in the Spiritual Life but in the absence of one's right Pastor Teacher the believer can still advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
- K. While face to face teaching is desirable it is not necessary for spiritual growth.
- L. The Philippians had letters from Paul both to them directly and also the other epistles which were circulated to all the Local Churches of that time in that part of the world.
  - 1. Believers today have many other sources such as recordings, TV, Books, etc from one's right Pastor Teacher.

#### IV. WORKING OUT:

- A. First used in the tragedies of Sophocles meaning to Subdue or accomplish something where danger exists.
  - 1. This was a perfect word to describe the function of the combat soldier in killing the enemy in a very detached and professional manner without emotion.
  - 2. The worst way to kill in combat is under emotional functions.
  - 3. The GREATEST Killers in the military should be believers under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit who have advanced to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - 4. You learn in the military to function without emotion and with concentrated focus and professionalism to kill the enemy.
  - 5. The more professional a soldier is the more detached he is about killing the enemy and when he gets emotional he will not be able to control his weapon as effectively.
  - 6. The professional soldier must be MINUS emotion when killing the enemy and must do it in a very detached manner.
  - 7. Killing must be done calmly and without emotion when representing our country under command authority and the this is the basis of our freedom which comes only from the professional attitude of men in our history who have calmly killed the enemy in battle.
  - 8. This started at Lexington and goes on even today.
  - 9. This is very important so that when you return to civilian life there is no problem in readjusting to civilian life.
  - 10. When you kill the enemy professionally without emotion and there is never a problem returning to normal life and don't become killers or gangsters in society.
  - 11. Killing is a command for the believer in the military and he must do it in a very professional way and when he returns to society he never commits murder but functions normally in society.
  - 12. This is a totally relaxed thing and done without emotion and never subjective.
- B. Philippian believers are advancing in the Spiritual Life professionally.
  - 1. The Philippians want to advance and they want Bible Doctrine and love Bible Doctrine and the command of v12 ties into what they want perfectly.
  - 2. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is used in Bravo Grace as part of Logistical Grace support for advance across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
  - 3. What is a blessing in Super-Grace A becomes logistical support in Super-Grace B No Man's Land.
  - 4. The priority of the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to dying grace should be reverence toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and respect for Bible Doctrine.

#### Phil 2:12

v12: So then my beloved, believers advancing across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B, just as you have always consistently obeyed recognizing my absolute authority and attending and concentrating on the teaching of Bible Doctrine, not

in my presence only but now also much more in my absence (AD 62 1<sup>st</sup> roman imprisonment), be overcoming or achieving or bringing about or accomplishing professionally your own deliverance and preservation in danger of No Man's Land of Super-Grace B, by Advance to Ultra Super Grace and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ with reverence toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the living Word, and respect toward Bible Doctrine the Written Word.

**Lesson #52                      Series # 454                      Phil 2:13**

- I. Logistical Grace support for advance to Ultra Super-Grace:
  - A. Logistical Grace in moving from Super-Grace A across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace is Bravo Grace
    1. Crossing No Man's Land is the most difficult period in the life of any believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where he needs great wisdom and can be rapidly deceived and ambushed and removed from the action of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    2. It is very easy here to become involved in reversionism as did Paul.
    3. This situation requires greater Logistical Grace support above the normal Logistical Grace of food, shelter, clothing, transportation, Bible Doctrine from a Pastor Teacher etc etc.
  - B. In addition all the Super-Grace blessings from reaching Super-Grace A are therefore added to the Logistical Grace support which brought the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    1. These include:
      - i. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
      - ii. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
      - iii. Any Temporal blessings including wealth, success, etc.
      - iv. Blessing by association
      - v. Historical Impact.
      - vi. ETC.
  - C. God the Holy Spirit is involved in the function and support which this believer receives moving across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
    1. God the Holy Spirit is always involved in every step we take crossing No Man's Land.
    2. Each member of the trinity have exactly the same attributes both absolute and relative thus exactly the same essence.
    3. Not only does God the Holy Spirit transfer Bible Doctrine taught by a right Pastor Teacher into the Left Lobe from the Human Spirit but also when faith is expressed as Positive Volition by the believer God the Holy Spirit transfers this Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as well.
    4. God the Holy Spirit also is involved in our ability to concentrate and to remain objective when Bible Doctrine is taught even if the subject matter is particularly brutal for us individually.
    5. The Filling of God the Holy Spirit is involved in providing the power and concentration and wisdom and academic discipline and mechanics of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  - D. God the Holy Spirit also provides in the believer from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the will and motivation to continue to take in Bible Doctrine while crossing No Man's Land.
    1. This is the sustaining ministry of God the Holy Spirit under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to motivate the believer to remain under the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine from their Pastor Teacher.
    2. Many believers when a little prosperity comes their way tend to fall away from Bible Doctrine and disappear.
    3. Even though we reach Super-Grace B of No Man's Land we MUST remember that it is VERY EASY for the believer to crash into reversionism at this stage of spiritual growth.

- E. Under the absolute attributes of God the Will of God and Pleasure of God are always together.
1. The believer has more or less arrived when he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A where he receives his Super-Grace blessings for time.
  2. Eventually you will get tapped on the shoulder and told to move out again across No Man's Land.
  3. Whenever a person starts across No Man's Land things get very intense but the sustaining from God the Holy Spirit and Logistical Grace of Bravo Grace are truly wonderful.
  4. The objective is to reach Ultra Super-Grace and this is the final execution of the Will of God and Pleasure of God
  5. Once you get to Ultra Super-Grace you are above and beyond the call of duty and above and beyond the Will of God and Good pleasure of God.
  6. This is the highest status of life for the believer in time and greatest period of glorification of God in time and thus the status of highest decoration for eternity and the most intensified period of blessing in life.
  7. All blessings of Super-Grace A are vastly intensified when the believer reaches Ultra Super-Grace above and beyond anything imaginable.

II. The doctrine of eternal decorations:

A. Alpha Cross:

1. This is a decoration for anyone who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A.
2. This is called in the bible the Crown of Righteousness (gr) Dikaiosune,
3. This connotes the fulfillment of the objective or reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in time.
4. This is worn on the Resurrection Body of the believer who reaches Super-Grace A and worn forever in eternity and is a means of glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever.
5. It is the highest accolade for those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and means blessing in eternity above and beyond ultimate sanctification and imagination.
6. Every believer who reaches eternity as a believer will receive the Resurrection Body and this is our ultimate sanctification.
7. BUT there is to be NO equality in heaven as we think of it being under the influence of EVIL in this world and some will be PEONS with just a Resurrection Body and Some will have their Resurrection Body decorated to the maximum with incredible rewards, blessings, and status for all eternity.
  - i. Nothing in life can ever make 2 people equal and for those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and move beyond Super-Grace A there will be great blessings.
8. This is a wreath worn forever in eternity for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and continues there and in addition to the decoration there will the blessings of position and authority in eternity.

B. Alpha Cross Oak Leaf Cluster:

1. This is for the Pastor Teacher or Apostle who leads believers to the Status Quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A.
2. For each member of his congregation who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A the Pastor Teacher receives an Oak Leaf Cluster for his Alpha Cross.
3. Some will have an Alpha Cross having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God themselves and then have Oak Leaf Clusters for each they have led to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A or maybe even Silver Leaf Clusters depending on how many believers they have led to Super-Grace A.

C. Bravo Cross:

1. This is called the crown of Life and is for the believer who reaches Ultra Super-Grace.

2. This believer has used Bravo Grace to the point of reaching Ultra Super-Grace and thus receives the Bravo Cross.
  3. The Pastor Teacher must get there first and also will receive the Bravo Cross or Crown of Life.
- D. Bravo Cross Oak Leaf Cluster:
1. This is for the Pastor Teacher who leads any believer from Super-Grace A into No Man's Land.
  2. Many believer reach Super-Grace A and move into No Man's Land and get partly across and having been alive for 80+ years the Lord says "Your time is Up" and takes them home while in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
  3. For every believer who reaches Super-Grace B and is moving through No Man's Land their Pastor Teacher gets a Bravo Cross Oak Leaf Cluster.
- E. Principle:
1. No apostle (all dead), nor Pastor Teacher can lead his congregation beyond his own spiritual growth.
  2. The reversionistic pastor is the blind leading the blind and both he and his congregation fall into the ditch
    - i. This program churches and the greater the program the deeper into reversionism they all are.
    - ii. The Pastor Teacher sets up the program and assigns points for doing whatever to bring the kingdom in and gets all the believers working for that purpose.
    - iii. The Pastor Teacher is in reversionism and has led his congregation into reversionism.
  3. The infant or immature Pastor Teacher preaches the gospel 1 or 2 times on Sunday and gives a devotional during the mid week service.
    - i. He can evangelize the congregation over and over and they all remain in infancy and at times some of the infants fall out of this cradle and into reversionism forming a new congregation to develop more babies in the denominational churches.
  4. The adolescent Pastor Teacher has made some progress in the Spiritual Life.
    - i. This is the legalistic church where the Pastor Teacher is legalistic and has enough Bible Doctrine to be dangerous but not enough to be accurate or in line with spiritual growth.
    - ii. Such as Pastor Teacher is always preaching about some for of legalism or moral issue.
    - iii. This pastor cannot lead his congregation beyond his own level of spiritual advance.
  5. The believer who has to leave a Local Church which is being taught by a mature Pastor Teacher having been transferred because of job or service requirements elsewhere.
    - i. They have gone to another city or town and some Pastor Teacher has told them that they cannot advance in the Spiritual Life without face to face teaching.
    - ii. They are told by the local Pastor Teacher that they cannot just get recorded lessons but MUST have face to face teaching to advance in the Spiritual Life. (A LIE)
    - iii. Then the believer accepts this and wants also to give his children fellowship.
    - iv. So this believer then gets into this congregation and when the Pastor Teacher is an adolescent Pastor Teacher and the believer is close to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
    - v. BUT when staying for 90 days under the ministry of this immature Pastor Teacher he now moves in reverse to behind the level of spiritual maturity of the new Pastor Teacher, back to infancy even possibly into reversionism.

- vi. If this believer ever returns to the location where the original Local Church was where he was being taught by a Mature Pastor Teacher he will not come back to that church but go to a peripheral church where Bible Doctrine is not effectively taught.
  - vii. This will happen to any believer who is advancing in the Spiritual Life and then gets under a Pastor Teacher who has not advanced and when any believer stays under any Pastor Teacher who is below their level of advance for 90 days they will revert to below the level of that Pastor Teacher.
  - viii. NO ONE CAN ADVANCE BEYOND THE SPIRITUAL GROWTH OF THAT PASTOR.
  - ix. The Pastor Teacher in Super-Grace A can lead his congregation to Super-Grace A.
  - x. The Pastor Teacher who is crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B can lead his congregation to that level.
  - xi. ONLY the Pastor Teacher who reaches Ultra Super-Grace can lead the congregation as far as they can go under their own Positive Volition.
6. The Pastor Teacher in Ultra Super-Grace possesses decorations which include:
- i. Alpha Cross
    - a. Oak Leaf Clusters for each believer who reaches Super-Grace A
  - ii. Bravo Cross
    - a. Oak Leaf Clusters for Each believer who reaches No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
  - iii. In any believer gets to Ultra Super-Grace in his congregation he receives the Ultra Cross called Crown of Glory.
    - a. This is a decoration given to the Ultra Super-Grace Pastor Teacher who leads believers with Positive Volition to the level of Ultra Super-Grace.
7. There will be degrees of reward for believers and their spiritual advance for all eternity and the ultimate in glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Pleasing God is Ultra Super-Grace.

### III. Opposition to advance in the Spiritual Life to Ultra Super-Grace:

- A. Philippians as a book is about No Man's Land and is designed to encourage the Philippian believer to get out and move through Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - 1. Too many have been under R&R in Super-Grace A for too long and God taps them on the shoulder and tells them to MOVE OUT with the book of Philippians.
  - 2. In R&R the Logistical Grace support is actually the blessings of Super-Grace received upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - 3. THIS BOOK IS THE INSTRUCTION MANUAL FOR GETTING INTO NO MAN'S LAND OF SUPER GRACE B AND MOVING THROUGH IT TO ULTRA SUPER GRACE.
  - 4. It is not easy in No Man's Land but there is incredible support and there will be incredible enjoyment of the transition.
- B. "All Things" == those things needed to keep advancing to Ultra Super-Grace
  - 1. To use all the normal Logistical Grace for consistency of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - 2. We will have to do many things in crossing No Man's Land and it has to do with NOT neglecting Bible Doctrine even for a moment.
  - 3. We must have Bible Doctrine under Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine daily and we must do these things without a change of Mental Attitude.
  - 4. Once we get into No Man's Land one of the greatest attacks will be the development of a sloppy Mental Attitude and thinking.
  - 5. The temptation will be to become an odd ball in thinking and to become bitter, hypersensitive, subjective and there will be many temptations with regard to our thinking.

6. We will be ambushed by thoughts from reversionists close to us in family or friends or groups and we will be tempted to think EVIL.
  7. We will be tempted to think that the devils world can be white washed and our favorite candidate for election can straighten out the whole mess of our government.
  8. This will cause the US or any believer to crash in No Man's Land and fall into reversionism because of LOSS OF PRIORITIES.
- C. Pride or arrogance is always frustrated by someone coming along who is in authority and exercises it or who has done what you are doing better.
1. This compresses pride into the soul and when it explodes it results in a myriad of Mental Attitude Sins which combine to form false motivation and EVIL.
  2. This can only be assuaged by attacking the one who pressures the pride.
  3. If there is success in putting down or destroying the one who attacked your pride then up comes greater pride and arrogance.
  4. Once in Super-Grace B your Mental Attitude and motivation will constantly be under fire while you advance across No Man's Land.
  5. Once in Ultra Super-Grace there is not problem for the believer and it is the most wonderful place in the world where all attacks on this believer bring him GREATER blessing and result in GREATER Divine Discipline for the attacker.
  6. There is no greater test for Mental Attitude and motivation than when a believer is crossing No Man's Land.

#### IV. The doctrine of Motivation:

- A. It is always important but especially important in Super-Grace B.
- B. Definition:
  1. Motivation is located in the soul of the individual impelling or inciting to action.
  2. Therefore it is both mental and emotional incentive or impulse.
    - i. Everything you do or want to do has impulse or incentive.
  3. Motive is any thought or emotion which determines choice or induces action.
    - i. Coming from emotion it is always unstable, unsteady, volatile and evanescent.
  4. Inducement is an attractive consideration held out to persuade
    - i. Many times a woman.
  5. Impulse is involuntary feeling prompting to ACT.
  6. Therefore motivation is a mental state or emotional force which induces an act of volition
  7. Motivation is the design or object one has in any action thus it is one's intention or purpose.
  8. Motivation is the act or process of furnishing with an incentive or inducement to DECIDE or ACT, the decision or action or both
  9. In the Christian Way of Life on earth the believer is either motivated by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Filling of God the Holy Spirit OR by the lust pattern of the Old Sin Nature or much worse by the knowledge of the satanic plan of Good and Evil.
    - i. We must constantly distinguish between SIN and EVIL OR CRIME
    - ii. Sin is easily resolved with the rebound procedure
    - iii. EVIL is the great danger in life and takes a great deal of consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and this takes YEARS.
    - iv. Some never recover from evil having no incentive nor inducement in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to assemble daily for bible study.
  10. Good and Evil is never a danger to anyone UNTIL THEY KNOW OF IT.
    - i. This is why the test for Adam and Ishah was the Tree of the **Knowledge of Good and Evil**
    - ii. There is a lot of Good and Evil in this world but it will not bother you until you become cognizant of it.

- iii. It is when you know Good and Evil that it becomes dangerous.
- iv. Adam and Ishah did not need to know about Good and Evil to have a relationship with God and neither do any of us.
- v. When we know Good and Evil it is because we are in reversionism and under the influence of evil and where our soul is destroyed.
- vi. Sin was judged at the cross but EVIL was not because it is the satanic policy and part of the Angelic Conflict we MUST LEARN TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN SIN AND EVIL.
- vii. You cannot advance without this distinction.
- viii. Just because Mental Attitude Sins can be involved in evil Sin and Evil are not the same.
- ix. All sin comes from the Old Sin Nature but crime includes sin.
- x. We are all sinners but not all are criminals
- xi. Crime obviously includes sin.
- xii. There is a vast difference between sin and evil and EVIL is the great enemy of the believer.
- xiii. Though EVIL does at times include a mental or verbal sin.
- xiv. Evil and Human Good are not a problem for any believer until you KNOW it.
- 11. This is our national government and even state and local governments and they are all to be constantly doing GOOD for some cause.
  - i. Good itself cannot destroy anything but it must have the INDUCEMENT or INCENTIVE from EVIL.
- 12. Attitude toward Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth determines proper motivation in this life.

C. The word of God is the critic of motivation.

**Heb 4:12**

**v12: The word of God keeps on being alive and powerful and more cutting than a machira, a 2 edged sword, penetrating so as to separate soul and spirit both the joints and the marrow and becomes a judge of thoughts and motivations of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.**

**Phil 2:13**

**v13: for it absolutely always is and keeps on being The God the Holy Spirit who, has been from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the present time, at work in all you believers, both to will or purpose, producing desire and motivation to take in Bible Doctrine in No Man's Land, and to do, execution of the intake of Bible Doctrine for spiritual growth, above and beyond his, God's, will and good pleasure reaching Ultra Super-Grace.**

**Phil 2:14**

**v14: Press on and Keep on doing all things in advance through Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace without sullen discontent, argumentation, bitching, complaining, having or being tempted to a sloppy Evil Mental Attitude, which puts down and undermines someone in authority.**

**Lesson #53**

**Series # 454**

**Phil 2:15**

- I. For the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace:
  - A. The encouragement from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time for these believes occurs in both times of prosperity and disaster.
- II. Review Doctrine of Motivation:
  - A. Definition
  - B. Bible Doctrine is the judge and Critic of Motivation
  - C. Evil is the source of anti Christian motivation
    - 1. Emotional impulse which causes people to become Holy Rollers.

**Ps 21:11**

**v11: though they stretched out evil against you being motivated by evil, and devised or invented a conspiracy or revolution but they are not able to carry it out.**

- 2. Having evil as a source of motivation and conspiracy as the action of the evil from the soul but the provision of divine Logistical Grace will not enable them to succeed.

- i. THEREFORE (ff) when situations turn against YOU as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace do not be concerned about your “fate” because they can only occur and succeed if the Lord God desires them to and to change your situation.
- 3. This is many times true of life when on this earth and any conspiracy against you which will be motivated by evil and put into action but frustrated by the Grace of God.

**1Cor 10:5-6**

v5: Nevertheless with most of them God was not well pleased; for their corpses were strewn out in the desert.

v6: Now these things happened as examples for us, in order that we should not crave evil things as they craved evil things.

- 4. This refers to the generation of Jews in the desert with Moses and most of them went out under the Sin Unto Death because their major problem was being under the influence of Evil.

**Mk 7:21-23**

v21: For out from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of man, come evil thoughts, fornication, theft, murder, adultery,

v22: coveting, wickedness, deceit, licentiousness, envy, slander, pride, foolishness.

v23: All these evil things come from within, and they defile a man."

- 5. Evil thoughts were the source of many of the problems which these people had being under the influence of evil from reversionism.
  - i. Their motivation was bad always and they were in reversionism which added to their Divine Discipline of Charlie Grace of Warning, Intensive, and the Sin Unto Death Divine Discipline.
  - ii. The Jews with Moses almost all died the Sin Unto Death in the desert and it took 40 years to wipe them all out and many had to live longer than others in order to test some of the believers advancing especially in the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation.

D. False motivation hinders spiritual growth **Phil 2:14**

1. **The source of much Pouting is evil thinking**

2. **Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said “don’t be afraid of what destroys the body but beware of that which destroys the soul”**

- 3. One of the easiest things to happen to any Christian and his greatest area of vulnerability is NOT the Old Sin Nature and Sin but the thinking coming from reversionism which is the knowledge of Good and Evil Satan's plan for ruling this world.

**Job 17:11**

v11: My days are past, my motivations are torn apart, also the desires of my Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

- 4. This is Job in reversionism was at the point of being taken out by the Sin Unto Death, but in his recovery he said he recognized that his motivations were ripped apart by evil.

E. Divine motivation is described by (gr) Prothesis == **Rom 8:28, 9:11, Eph 1:11, 3:11, 2Tim 1:9**, predetermined Plan and thus is referring to the motivation of God.

- 1. This motivation existed before history existed and was from Eternity Past linked with his Omniscience knowing all that would or could happen and had his own predetermined plan or motivation.

**2Tim 1:9**

v9: This one Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, having saved us the one having elected to privilege the Royal Family of God into a holy station of life, not according to our works but according to his predetermined plan even the grace which has been given to us in Christ Jesus before Human History,

- 2. We cannot work to gain salvation nor to please God and all bonifide works in the Spiritual Life come from spiritual advance but are NEVER the means of spiritual advance.



3. Rom 8:28 is not for and should never be QUOTED by any believer who is not in Ultra Super-Grace or approaching that level of spiritual growth and it is EXCLUSIVELY for the believer in Super-Grace A, B, and especially those who have made it to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. This is one of the most phenomenal blessings above and beyond human thinking for those in Ultra Super-Grace status quo.
  4. God's motivation is GRACE and all divine motivation is epitomized by this one word GRACE.
- F. The great issue in spiritual giving is motivation.
1. Giving is not what you give financially nor the monetary amount but the MOTIVATION behind it.
  2. True Giving is the thought not the actual action.
  3. The issue is NEVER money in the offering or in giving and there is a perfect quotation of 2Cor 9:7
  4. The concept of giving is all in what you think whether you give money or not it is what you think in your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

**2Cor 9:7**

**v7: Each one in the Royal Family of God must do as he has made up his mind or determined or has been motivated in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, so let him give, not reluctantly or grudgingly or under mental pressure or compulsion of emotions or from any necessity from false motivation, for the God keeps on loving the gracious or a grace oriented or well motivated giver.**

- G. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer God turns evil motivation into great blessing.
1. The Ultra Super-Grace believer will have a great deal of pressure but this will intensify his Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing of the Absolute Happiness of God
  2. Every time someone maligns or judges or says unkind things about him it merely intensifies All his blessings, spiritual temporal etc and his blessing by association and historical impact.
  3. YOU CANNOT HURT AN ULTRA SUPER GRACE BELIEVER.

**Gen 50:19-21 (Joseph talking to his brothers)**

**v19: Therefore Joseph said to them, (his brothers after their father Jacob's funeral), "Do not be afraid, for am I in God's place or Am I God, Obviously Not, or I am NOT God?"**

**v20: As for you, you intended evil against me (They were going to kill him and then instead sold him into slavery; but God meant it for good, in order to bring about as it is this day, to preserve many people alive.**

**v21: Consequently do not be afraid; I will provide for you and your little ones." therefore he comforted them and spoke to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Soul .**

- i. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer God turns evil motivation into fantastic blessing.
- ii. Much of the motivation for attacking the Ultra Super-Grace believer is evil motivation thus he is under attack from evil and reversionistic believers.
- iii. The more pressure they put on him the greater is his blessing
- iv. This is the reality of Rom 8:28-32

**Rom 8:28-32**

**v28: THEREFORE, WE, Consistently Advancing Believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace, HAVE LEARNED DOGMATICALLY, SUDDENLY REALIZED, LEARNED TO KNOW or PERCEIVE from reverse concentration, IN FACT, THAT TO THE ADVANTAGE OF THOSE MATURE BELIEVERS persisting in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, WHO LOVE THE UNIQUE GOD, from Reciprocal Love for God Motivation, HE, GOD, CAUSES ALL THINGS, Blessing, Adversity, and Undeserved Suffering in time , to continue TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD OF INTRINSIC VALUE Equation of Hope Plan of God, TO the advantage of THOSE, both individual mature believers and the client nation, ONLY, WHO ARE ELECTED ACCORDING TO PRIVILEGE, Royal Family of God, forming the pivot, AS A PART OR ON THE BASIS OF A PREDETERMINED PLAN (Execution of the Equation of Hope Plan of God, X + Y + Z = Maximum Glorification of God).**

v29: BECAUSE WE believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God KNOW, from doctrine, THAT WHOM HE, GOD THE FATHER, HAS FOREKNOWN before hand in his thinking from Eternity Past, HE ALSO DECIDED BEFOREHAND, PREDESIGNED, FOREORDAINED OR PREDESTINED US into the perfect Plan of God for our life; TO BE CONFORMED ONES, as Royal Family of God in the Church Age through the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON (who provided our Spiritual Life), IN ORDER THAT HE, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, MIGHT BECOME THE FIRST BORN through resurrection, ascension and session to the right hand of God, AMONG MANY BROTHERS of the Royal Family of God.

v30: AND, we know that, WHOM HE, GOD THE FATHER, DECIDED BEFOREHAND, PREDESIGNED, FOREORDAINED OR PREDESTINED, providing a plan for us to share all Christ had in Hypostatic Union, THESE SAME ONES, MATURE CHURCH AGE BELIEVERS, as Royal Family of God, HE ALSO ELECTED TO PRIVILEGE, giving responsibility for execution of the plan, MOREOVER OR ALSO THESE SAME ONES HE ALSO JUSTIFIED OR DECLARED RIGHTEOUS OR VINDICATED at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and execution of the Spiritual Life, and whom he justified THESE SAME ONES, HE ALSO GLORIFIED or gave a share of glory from imputed blessing in time and eternity.

v31: THEREFORE or CONSEQUENTLY, FACE TO FACE WITH THESE THINGS which are honorable and magnificent (prior context Rom 8:28-30), TO WHAT HIGH QUALITY THINKING AND CONCLUSION ARE WE FORCED? IF THE GOD [is] (elipsis) FOR US or on our side, AND IT IS TRUE HE IS, WHO [can be] (ellipsis) AGAINST US as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God?

v32: THE GOD THE FATHER WHO DID NOT EVEN SPARE HIS VERY OWN UNIQUE ADULT SON, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, BUT HE, GOD THE FATHER, ON BEHALF OF ALL OF US, DELIVERED HIM, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, OVER through judicial imputation of all personal sins TO THE PUNISHMENT OF *SUBSTITUTIONARY SPIRITUAL DEATH JUDGMENT* as an act of justice, as a substitute; it is surprising that you cannot understand this logical concept; HOW SHALL HE, God the Father NOT ALSO, WITH HIM, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, FREELY OR GRACIOUSLY OR BENEFICIALLY IN GRACE GIVE TO US from the Justice of God THE ALL THINGS as temporal blessing, He DOES. (ALL Grace Blessings in time)

v. This passage is 100% active for the Ultra Super-Grace believer.

4. God turns evil motivation directed toward the Super-Grace and especially the Ultra Super-Grace believer into fantastic blessing.

H. The motivation of the Ultra Super-Grace believer is obviously maligned:

1. Moses: **Ex 17:3**

i. As an Ultra Super-Grace believer Moses was not surprised about the complaining against him and he had felt the sting of pharaoh, and his first wife, and Janus and Jambrus, and Aaron with the golden calf, and all the complainers such as Dathan and Abiram who were jealous, and Korah and later from Mariam when he married his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife.

ii. Here they are judging the motivation of the Ultra Super-Grace believer and this is a sure way to get on the wrong side of God.

iii. Their irrationality of reversionism and evil caused them to assume that Moses is doing all these things to KILL all them, their children and cattle.

I. The big problem with evil motivation is that most believer in reversionism under the influence of evil have the primary problem of their soul being PRIDE or Arrogance.

1. Their pride is always up front with them and they always have evil motivation

2. Their pride always blinds them to this evil in their motivation.

3. Pride causes them to fail to see their own evil motivation, their Human Viewpoint and irrationality and therefore they always distort their evil motivation into something good.

4. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is a constant challenge to any pride and arrogance to anyone in the periphery of this believer.

5. Then the cycle starts with pride being challenged and submerging and then exploding into a myriad of Mental Attitude Sins and these joining to form EVIL MOTIVATION.

6. These people all think they are doing good while they are functioning under evil and are in fact BLIND to all that they do.

III. Historical Impact of Ultra Super-Grace:

A. NO ONE ever crosses No Man's Land of Super-Grace B and gets to Ultra Super-Grace without having definite historical impact.

1. There is never such a thing as the believer who is moving from Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace without having an impact in his neighborhood, city, county, state, nation whether anyone knows him or the impact.
  2. The Ultra Super-Grace has maximum historical impact on his day and time which often goes on just like blessing by association.
- B. The Ultra Super-Grace believer has blessing by association while he is alive and includes anyone in his periphery of association in life.
1. After this believer is taken home by dying grace those left behind whom he has been associated with in time will retain their blessing by association with him even after DEATH.
  2. This is also true of historical impact shown by Abraham, Moses, David, Joseph, Isaiah, Paul, ETC.
- C. Sin vs Evil:
1. Evil has the source of thought
  2. Sin has the source of volitional choice from temptation from the Old Sin Nature.
  3. While mental and verbal sins often ever lap into evil or are the motivation for or result of motivation for evil, EVIL and sin are totally different.
  4. This is the same as the differences between Sin and Crime.
  5. Crime most often involves Sin
  6. All people sin but not all are criminals
  7. All people sin but not all are under the influence of evil or in reversionism.
  8. Sin was judged on the cross and recovery is simple as per 1John 1:9 etc and forgiveness is immediate.
  9. Evil is not judged on the cross and recovery is NOT simple and it is not solved by 1John 1:9.
  10. Evil has no instant recovery and the fastest recovery from evil and reversionism was Paul who made it in 2 years and timothy who recovered rapidly from his Ephesian reversionism.
  11. Generally it takes a great deal of time and effort in consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  12. The greatest danger and challenge of the Spiritual Life is EVIL and some sins involve evil but sin and evil are not the same.
  13. The believer in Ultra Super-Grace is FREE from evil but he will commit sins but is totally free from evil and reversionism
  14. No believer can have historical impact and be in reversionism because in reversionism he is under the influence of evil and NO ONE under the influence of evil can have any positive effect on history.
  15. These are the people we have in government as Christians who are under the influence of evil and who are 2x at least as dangerous and vicious as the unbeliever in our government.
  16. Their voting records are terrible and they vote for any effort that will white wash the world of Satan.
  17. They will be in heaven and are trying to be involved in social action but are not advancing in the Spiritual Life and will not be part of glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this is the greatest tragedy of our nation.
  18. Legislation since FDR has been predominately EVIL with a very few exceptions such as any legislation which:
    - i. Hinders labor unions
    - ii. Promotes military
    - iii. Promotes Capitol punishment
  19. No believer can have historical impact and be in reversionism or under the influence of evil.

20. The Ultra Super-Grace status is insulation against reversionism and evil just as Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God are 2 sides of the same coin SO reversionism and evil are 2 sides of the same coin.
  21. The believer in Ultra Super-Grace has maximum Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and intensification of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and thus is free from Evil and reversionism.
  22. This is the greatest status of life to be free from reversionism and evil.
- D. Being sweet is often the most awful thing which one can do to others
1. To be sweet to criminals, communists etc is HARMFUL and many people understand NO authority unless backed by force.
  2. Many groups are destroyed because bullies are not ever checked and removed as in the Local Church.
  3. No woman ever has ever taken over anything without making a mess of it.
  4. Any woman who is in the takeover business is taken over by EVIL.
  5. Women are at their feminine when they are being ruled and dominated and this is an essential part of loving them.
  6. One of the best ways to make love to a woman is to get her under control and never allow her to work her way out.
  7. Women who have never been loved are always pushy and horsey and the happiest people in the world are those under a system of authority.
  8. All pastors are slaves to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and are the happiest people in the world.
  9. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as master is fair, just, totally rewarding and provides all necessary things and way beyond that.
  10. For the properly advanced believer either Pastor Teacher or believer the Lord provides WAY BEYOND NEEDS in life.
  11. The Lord can promote or demote anyone especially the Pastor Teacher and their ministry can be wiped out in a second or people can criticize the advanced pastor for all their lives but the Lord can make the ministry last for 2 or 10 lifetimes whatever pleases him.
  12. Some women have never been under authority and they are totally frustrated miserable messes and this is the tragedy of your life having never been loved.
  13. Being under authority should bring no complaints ever from those under authority.
- E. The bible have absolutes ONLY and where there is anything relative it is related to another absolute.
1. As members of the Royal Family of God we advance in the Spiritual Life under the Divine Discipline of God and authority of God.
  2. God as parent has power to discipline while we as the children are advancing and learning.
  3. We are in time under the authority and discipline of God and failure to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine means that we then will participate in Charlie Grace Divine Discipline.
  4. We as children of God on this earth are under strict discipline.

#### IV. Doctrine of Morality:

A. Morality is a very important factor under Laws of Divine Establishment and freedom.

B. Definition:

1. Morality is right conduct and excellence in the practice and function of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
2. Morality pertains to character, conduct, ethics, motivations, integrity related to the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - i. Review the Laws of Divine Establishment and Doctrine of Evil.
3. Morality is conformity to the Laws of Divine Establishment.

4. Morality is the doctrine of duties and responsibilities toward establishment;
- C. The relationship of morality to the Laws of Divine Establishment
1. In order to perpetuate the Hypostatic Union during the Angelic Conflict in Human History God designed a set of laws to guarantee
    - i. Privacy
    - ii. Freedom
    - iii. Property
    - iv. Perpetuation of the Human Race.
  2. These laws are called the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  3. What makes establishment functions are these laws under the principle of morality.
  4. Morality is the basis for the function of the Laws of Divine Establishment for BOTH believer and unbeliever.
  5. Morality is for both believer and unbeliever.
- D. Morality and Christianity:
1. Christianity is NOT a morality but a personal relationship with God through Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **2Cor 5:17**
    - i. Morality is as old as the Laws of Divine Establishment but Christianity is for each of us NEW things not a morality.
  2. The relationship to Christianity is described in terms of positional sanctification and Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
  3. Morality is NOT Christianity but a byproduct of normal spiritual growth in Christianity.
    - i. While morality belongs to the whole Human Race it is a byproduct of spiritual growth **Eph 5:3**
  4. While the plan of grace does not give the believer license to sin nor does the bible condone antinomianism nevertheless morality has not spiritual dynamic in the Christian Way of Life.
  5. Anything the unbeliever can do is NOT the Christian Way of Life.
    - i. The unbeliever can be moral but NOT ever spiritual
    - ii. Spirituality belongs to the believer only while morality belongs to both believer and unbeliever.
    - iii. This is why Morality is NOT the Christian Way of Life but obviously accompanies normal spiritual advance in the Christian Way of Life.
  6. Under the Laws of Divine Establishment morality is for both believers and unbeliever.
  7. Since the unbeliever can be and often is extremely moral obviously the Christian should be able to match the morality of the unbeliever.
  8. However in the Christian Way of Life morality is a RESULT NOT EVER THE MEANS of living the Christian Way of Life.
    - i. All Sunday school literature present in all religious organizations has a great deal of MORALITY contained in it.
    - ii. This is acceptable but then these organizations either SAY or IMPLY that this is the means of spiritual growth or the mechanics of the Christian Way of Life.
    - iii. If you are a good person then you are a good Christian which is not necessarily true.
- E. The true dynamics of Christianity:
1. Experiential sanctification or Christian maturity are the true dynamics of Christianity
    - i. This starts in reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A and moving through Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. Experiential sanctification is a combination of balance of residence of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. This combination exists only when any believer has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and

saturation of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with maximum Bible Doctrine from maximum use of Alpha Grace.

4. While the mature believer and growing believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine are moral Christian dynamics include morality but also exceed morality.
- F. Limitations of morality:
1. It cannot provide salvation Tit 3:5, Gal 3:2, 2:16, Rom 3:20, 28
  2. It cannot produce Filling of God the Holy Spirit
  3. It cannot advance the believer in the Christian Way of Life
  4. Therefore it cannot provide either Status Quo Super-Grace nor Ultra Super-Grace the areas for glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- G. The relationship of morality and evangelism:
1. Morality protects human freedom and the Decalogue is the magna charta of human freedom containing morality.
  2. Morality is produced by keeping the Decalogue
  3. This morality protects human freedom making evangelism in every generation possible.
  4. This morality guarantees human freedom where by the Local Church can function in providing Bible Doctrine for spiritual growth.
  5. Morality stabilizes the Laws of Divine Establishment and these Laws of Divine Establishment are the reason why we have Local Churches and freedom to exercise volition to gather for bible study.
- H. The relationship between morality and the Angelic Conflict.
1. Morality is designed by God for survival and perpetuation of the Hypostatic Union in the Angelic Conflict.
  2. Morality is designed by God for the function of human freedom in relationship to the issues of the Angelic Conflict.
    - i. Salvation
    - ii. Spiritual growth
    - iii. Divine blessing of mature believers.
  3. Morality makes it possible for you to be evangelized and whether you are moral personally or not morality provides the environment of freedom which allows evangelism to occur.
  4. It also makes it possible to choose for Bible Doctrine daily.
- I. Morality fulfills for us the Divine Institutions of Volition, Marriage, Family and Nationalism.
1. It demands the believer be a law abiding citizen, patriotic dedicated to the principle of freedom and participation in any fight against tyranny.

**Lesson #54      Series # 454      Phil 2:15**

- I. Army Times, Gen Ira C Acre USAF: Few had Neutral Views on Monty
- A. Leadership Qualities of British Gen Montgomery
1. El Elamine victory for the British (Book Bodyguard of Lies Vol 1) was due to lack of resources on the part of Rommel.
  2. General Richard O'Connor the greatest General in WWII from Britain.
  3. Vain Eccentric and Mediocre
- B. Montgomery is an example of a person in arrogance who pushes himself along long enough.
1. History inevitably catches up with him
  2. The arrogance of the believer is worse than this thinking he can live without Bible Doctrine and can get along by skipping Bible Doctrine occasionally.
  3. You cannot afford to miss Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine even for one day.
- II. EVIL exists in every generation
- A. (ff) Evil being the policy and plan of Satan must certainly exist in every generation in those who totally reject the Laws of Divine Establishment and Bible Doctrine

- B. A person influenced by evil is dishonest, a generation influenced by evil is Crooked and dishonest.
- C. Negative generations are those under the influence of evil and in reversionism.
  - 1. Reversionism originates from either rejection of:
    - i. Laws of Divine Establishment
    - ii. Bible Doctrine.
- D. Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace believers will shine as a light in the darkness to these reversionists as part of their historical impact.
  - 1. These believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will all have a perpetual impact on their generation of history and often beyond their generation.
- E. To be a light giving body for the reversionist and degenerate in the society in which you live and function you must be a LIGHT containing body therefore must take in Bible Doctrine consistently and daily.
  - 1. No body can give light until it contains light therefore for the believer to radiate Bible Doctrine in the devils world he must contain Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- F. Principle:
  - 1. This verse shows the historical impact of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God on his own generation.
    - i. Super-Grace A
      - a. Believer in maturity enjoying his SG2 blessings in a period of R&R.
    - ii. Super-Grace B
      - a. Believer in Maturity advancing across No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - iii. Ultra Super-Grace
      - a. This is the believer who attains maximum spiritual growth possible in time.
      - b. This believer has reached the point of Maximum Glorification of God.

### III. Doctrine of EVIL:

- A. The greatest enemy we will ever have in life is EVIL.
  - 1. NOT sin
  - 2. Sin and evil are 2 entirely different subjects but they do cross at certain points
  - 3. Evil is basically a thought process and originates in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - 4. Sin is basically considered an action which originates as temptation from the Old Sin Nature under Positive Volition toward the SIN.
  - 5. The problem arises because there are certain categories of sin which involve thinking including all the Mental Attitude Sins.
    - i. Pride or Arrogance
    - ii. Jealousy
    - iii. Bitterness
    - iv. Implacability
    - v. Hatred
    - vi. Guilt
    - vii. Vindictiveness
    - viii. ETC
  - 6. These things always overlap into EVIL which is thinking.
  - 7. Evil is the danger NOT the sin.
  - 8. For any sins which overlap into evil are not an issue because they were Judged on the Cross.
  - 9. Evil was not judged on the cross and is the GENIUS PLAN OF SATAN to rule this world.

10. EX: Mental Attitude Sin of Guilt puts the believer into a state of SIN
  - i. If you have guilty feelings about something which you have already cited in rebound then there is something WRONG WITH YOU.
  - ii. Guilt is usually followed up by some function of Human Good where the person is trying to make up for what he is doing or has done.
  - iii. The person trying to do penance for some thing he has done trying to make up for what he has done before God is EVIL.
  - iv. This doing good to make up for sin is EVIL and good and evil go together.
  - v. GOOD is the expression of evil.
  - vi. Guilt complex is a sin but it brings in the thoughts of doing something to make up for their sin and when they DO the good things they have thought would make up for their sin they become involved in EVIL which is part of the policy of Satan and genius.
  - vii. We have commands to produce for God in ways such as witnessing, giving, praying, service in the Local Church ETC but this all depends when you are doing these things on what controls your soul.
  - viii. If you are under the control of Bible Doctrine then GOOD is produced as a result of Bible Doctrine then this is Divine Good
  - ix. The spiritual growth and the good comes from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine and NO ONE EVER grows in the Spiritual Life from their production of Divine Good.
  - x. When evil controls the soul the same things can be accomplished including Prayer, giving, Witnessing, service, anything legitimately commanded by the word of God but instead of being Divine Good they are Human Good.
  - xi. This is exactly what Satan wants people to do and a majority of the “good” done in the world today is satanic in nature and come directly from the satanic policy.
  - xii. Most everything done in our government and the functions of the bureaucracies in our government are all part of the satanic plan and are fulfilling his purpose of trying to destroy Free Enterprise.
    - a. OSHA
    - b. EPA
    - c. BATFE
    - d. These and all the others are monstrous things and the people involved and doing their little bits of good here and there but their good is a vicious horrible monstrous destructive thing.
11. The overlap of sin and evil should never confuse us into thinking they are synonymous because they are NOT.
  - i. We can confess sin and it is forgiven
  - ii. We can confess guilt and be forgiven
  - iii. If our guilt is operating under evil from reversionism we can confess the guilt and be out from the sin but evil of reversionism is still part of our thinking and in order to get out from under this we must be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - iv. WE MUST DISTINGUISH BETWEEN SIN AND EVIL.
12. Sin and Crime:
  - i. We all sin and will sin until the day we die and the frequency may change or the type of sin may change with spiritual growth but we will sin until death.
    - a. The person who says he does not sin is a liar and has not Bible Doctrine 1John 1:8
  - ii. The fact that we are sinners does not mean we are criminals.
  - iii. There are certain sins which overflow into crime such as:
    - a. Murder



- b. Rape
    - c. Theft
  - iv. These are all sins but overflow into crime.
  - v. A criminal will sin having no restraint on his Old Sin Nature but that does not make sin and crime the same thing.
  - vi. A criminal can confess his crimes and be forgiven by God but he is still a criminal.
- 13. All criminals are sinners but All sinners are not criminals AND All people under the influence of evil are sinners but ALL sinners are not under the influence of evil.
- B. The greatest enemy of man from the beginning in the garden under innocence was EVIL.
  - 1. It was the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil
  - 2. The one thing man in the garden did NOT have to know was Good and Evil
  - 3. Man in the garden had to know God, Bible Doctrine, his Right Woman mentally and physically, when bible class occurred each evening.
  - 4. Man had to know when bible class was to occur and he had to know Bible Doctrine for he had been created to resolve the Angelic Conflict.
  - 5. Man had no need for the knowledge of Good and Evil.
  - 6. Doing GOOD every day is just what Satan has ordered for all mankind to follow in his plan and command policy.
  - 7. The more good Satan can crowd into his ruled world his kingdom the greater are his chances in the Angelic Conflict.
  - 8. Good and Evil always go together, and we must realize that man in perfect relationship with God in the garden did not produce ONE SINGLE ACT OF GOOD.
  - 9. Not one law was passed for safety belts when riding horses nor one about taking guns from snakes, not one OSHA inspector to inspect the pruning of the trees.
  - 10. These GOOD things were all eliminated in the garden because Good and Evil go together.
  - 11. Satan's policy is EVIL and the result of his policy is the production of GOOD and therefore Human Good is from Evil and EVIL results in Human Good.
  - 12. EVIL is a thought and GOOD is the expression of that thought in ACTION and APPLICATION of that thought.
  - 13. This is why we have and are saturated with the concepts of the welfare state and have all that communism has except the BIG PURGE of establishment people.
  - 14. This is why we have a government by tyranny and our government is EVIL and the manifestations of our government are obvious wherever you turn in our:
    - i. Foreign Policy
      - a. Catering to communism
      - b. Supporting nations under Islam
      - c. providing Arms for Enemies of our Enemies?????
    - ii. Domestic Policy
      - a. Allowing bureaucracies to continue to exist such as:
      - b. OSHA
      - c. EPA
      - d. BATFE
      - e. HEW
      - f. Our Health Care LAWS
      - g. ETC ETC....
      - h. These are terrible tyrannies and EVIL and devices against FREEDOM.
  - 15. It is an evil thought to think you can do something in putting things into vehicles to "save a life" of someone who drives like an idiot down the road.

- i. He has his own free will and if wants to go 110 MPH and does not fasten his seat belts that is his choice and it is obvious that if he has any problems and has to make any deviations of course he will lose control and crash and kill himself.
- ii. This is his privilege and it is a violation of his freedom to demand he wear a seat belt.
- iii. If a person is stupid you cannot make him smart by passing a law to force him to.
- iv. The only way to be stable in an auto is to us safety belts “properly designed” and this is common sense but it is a manifestation of evil to pass a law which says YOU MUST WEAR ONE.
- v. Speed Limits are violations of freedom and WE MAKE TOO MUCH OUT OF DEATH.
- vi. Satan wants us to think constantly about death because he has the power of death as ruler of this world.
- vii. We think of death as some horrible tragedy and in fact it is not a tragedy when a person dies since it is according to GOD and his plan time for them to leave this life.
- viii. When we die and leave this world everyone should rejoice for this is our greatest advancement in life.
- ix. When we are absent from the body and face to face with the Lord there is no time left to cry FOREVER.

C. Evil is not a deep subject and WE MUST UNDERSTAND IT.

1. Satan is a great deal smarter than any of us and EVIL is this plan and policy.
2. Satan fooled the smartest woman ever to exist without even batting an eye, (for the girls) and he certainly can fool those around today.
  - i. She was the ONLY ONE who could be fooled.
3. Adam did wrong but he knew he was DOING WRONG and he did it anyway.
  - i. Adam chose to follow the woman instead of the Lord (an old story and not ever knew).
  - ii. A man who gets in with a woman may be stupid but he knows what he is doing.
4. Brilliant, smart, dumb women all kinds exist and the ARROGANT SMART woman usually gets taken apart by the dumbest guy on the block, THIS IS JUSTICE.

D. Man in he innocence of the garden had 4 categories of trees:

**Gen 2:9**

1. Every tree being desirable to the sight, these designed for soulish pleasure so man had something to look at for his pleasure to stimulate his mentality and flutter his emotion.
  - i. Girls, Games, Scenes, Battles, ETC cause emotion in men and things he sees which he loves stimulate his emotions.
  - ii. This was the grace provision before the fall.
  - iii. Man had a relationship with God from creation and in that God provided the trees for man to see which brought him pleasure.
  - iv. These trees are to be observed for pleasure and is comparable to culture today where our relationship with God is based on regeneration but God has provided for us CULTURE.
  - v. Culture is for the believer who is advancing an expression of his capacity for life.
    - a. Art, Drama, History, Science, PEOPLE.
  - vi. Adam had all these things under perfect environment with trees to watch and they reminded man of his state of innocence and the provision of God in Logistical Grace support and his soul was stimulated by the varied trees.
  - vii. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of Adam caused him to be stimulated.
  - viii. ISHAH on the other hand lacking Bible Doctrine was bored and never liked to LOOK at the trees.

- ix. She always stayed alone to talk with her pet serpent.
2. Then there were those good for FOOD
- i. These were to stimulate the inner part of the human body and was man reaping what God sowed and part of the Logistical Grace was FOOD from the trees for which man did not work or strive.
  - ii. This food was perfect in taste and very enjoyable and these were the greatest foods in history and there was NO WEIGHT gain from eating them, no unsightly destruction of body symmetry..
  - iii. These trees sustained the physical body as the house for the soul and they were a blessing to the body and stimulated it in certain ways.
3. There was also the Tree of Lives
- i. It was in the middle of the garden where man had to face the issue of the Plan of God vs the Plan of Satan.
  - ii. Man was originally created to resolve the Angelic Conflict and this is still our purpose today.
  - iii. What is in the middle of the garden is of paramount issue and this tree was the tree of Positive Volition to the Plan of God.
  - iv. This tree was ONLY available as long as man remained in a creative relationship with God.
  - v. This relationship existed from the time of man becoming conscious and this tree was to sustain this relationship as long as it existed.
  - vi. It was only available to Positive Volition toward the Plan of God.
  - vii. The tree was not good to man in the Status Quo of Spiritual Death thus put outside of the reach of man once he chose to become spiritually dead
  - viii. This tree was only provided for man as RULER of this World and was the grace provision for man who was created to resolve the Angelic Conflict.
  - ix. Man was created with free will to resolve the appeal of Satan of his sentence Matt 25:41 and this tree of lives was provided to be an association with Positive Volition of man.
  - x. The Tree of Lives is associated with perfect environment, life in the garden, perpetuation of life under Man's rulership of the world.
  - xi. When man sinned he was driven from the garden and cut off from the tree of lives Gen 3:24
  - xii. If man had in spiritual death had eaten from the tree of lives his volition and free will would no longer have been the means of resolution of the Angelic Conflict thus it was forbidden to him after his spiritual death.
  - xiii. Therefore the purpose of creation of man could not have been perpetuated after the fall if the tree of lives was available to man.
4. Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil:
- i. This is the tree related to man's Negative Volition to the Plan of God.
  - ii. There is no contest in the middle of the garden if both trees had not been there.
  - iii. Today we have the same situation and the tree of lives can be chosen today in the form of Bible Doctrine or the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil can be chosen which is the plan of Satan.
  - iv. Thus we have today just what Adam had in the garden a choice between Bible Doctrine and Good and Evil.
  - v. It was in the world at the beginning of creation and is still here today.
  - vi. EVIL vs the Plan of God.
  - vii. Tree of Lives == Plan of God, Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil == Plan of Satan.
  - viii. The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil is KNOWLEDGE and you cannot perform good unless you know how to perform it, you cannot perform good

knowing how to do it unless you know the evil to motivate the performance of good.

- ix. If you are going to do Human Good you must have evil in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to motivate and guide you.
  - x. Evil is the genius thinking of Satan and Good is the production of that genius.
  - xi. The whole policy of the production of Satan's world is GOOD
  - xii. The UNITED NATIONS cannot perform Satan's task though they constantly try to do so and all they are doing is getting ready to start WWII.
  - xiii. The UN has a multitude of DO GOOD people and the whole structure of it is EVIL and it is a monstrous organization.
  - xiv. The great influence which got the UN into this country was the National Council of Churches which is the most EVIL religious organization in this country and it naturally sponsored the MOST EVIL political organization.
  - xv. Evil religion always sponsors evil politics and this is why we are in such trouble in this country.
  - xvi. God put a big NO on this tree for we must have knowledge of God in the form of Bible Doctrine but we have no use for knowledge of GOOD OR EVIL.
  - xvii. We must know the policy of God but not EVIL.
  - xviii. Knowledge of EVIL the policy of Satan leads to the production of Satan's or HUMAN GOOD
  - xix. When you start to neglect Bible Doctrine at any time EVIL will filter into your soul and fill it pushing out any doctrine resident there.
  - xx. And you will then become a performer of GOOD.
  - xxi. You will then have a knowledge of Evil and begin performing GOOD and this will ruin your life on this earth and deprive you of many blessings which God has designed for you in time and many above and beyond blessings for Eternity future.
  - xxii. The worst thing to ever happen to you after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is Knowledge of Good and Evil which is the 6<sup>th</sup> stage of reversionism.
  - xxiii. The only protection you have against the Knowledge of Good and Evil is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
5. In the garden man had rulership of the world and this depended on relationship with GOD not with Satan.
- i. For relationship with Satan you must know Good and Evil
  - ii. For relationship with God you must know Bible Doctrine.
  - iii. It was Bible Doctrine presented to man every evening in the garden.
  - iv. As long as man recognized the authority of God and Said NO to the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil he was SAFE.
  - v. The day he consumed this knowledge of Good and Evil as God had told him, "Dying you will Surely Die" spiritual death will result in eventual physical death
6. Therefore in the middle of the garden was the ISSUE of the Angelic Conflict
- i. Man had Positive Volition and Negative Volition just as today in the garden just as today.
  - ii. As long as he was under Positive Volition to the Tree of Lives and had Negative Volition to the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil he was ruler of the world and had perfect environment of the garden.
  - iii. When the day came of his Negative Volition and Spiritual Death this began a new chapter in Human History and the Angelic Conflict.
  - iv. God was very fair about it since one of the things which man was taught daily in bible class was **Gen 2:16-17**

- v. He was told he could eat from every tree but NOT from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil because when you would eat from it DYING YOU WOULD DIE.
- vi. Spiritual death would result in NO relationship from God and also cognizance of Good and Evil.
- vii. This is why unbelievers are often do good people and they know good and function under the principles of evil producing Good works.
- viii. Human Good and Evil is the policy of Satan as ruler of this world.
- ix. The presence of this tree test in the garden is part of and the major issue for this part of the Angelic Conflict.
- x. God in grace prohibited this tree and taught the prohibition of this tree and from this tree is the total of satanic genius.
- xi. This tree is the way Satan had for winning the world from an and then running the world with man under him for the remainder of Human History.
- xii. Disobedience to God regarding the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil meant Spiritual Death and the first manifestation of this Spiritual Death was an act of evil motivated from the mentality of the would and Knowledge of Good and Evil producing good in operation fig leaves.

#### Phil 2:15

v15: In order that you yourselves might become (because of your historical impact) faultless, blameless, not censored by God for reversionism, in Ultra Super-Grace EVEN undiluted by evil, pure or innocent without evil, full of integrity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine, children under the discipline and authority of God, not a disgrace to society, blameless in the sense of Laws of Divine Establishment, being patriotic, pro military, pro Law Enforcement, Pro free enterprise, anti communist, etc with obligation under the Laws of Divine Establishment in the areas of morality and patriotism, child students of a Father God, in the midst of a crooked, unscrupulous, dishonest not influenced by the Laws of Divine Establishment or Bible Doctrine, and a depraved, perverse, misshapen generation under the influence of Evil, among whom you believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God keep shining in your generation as a light giving body with radiance of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in the world under Satan's rule,

#### Lesson #55 Series # 454 Phil 2:16

- I. Doctrine of Evil Continued:
  - A. Inconsistency of Evil in our world:
    1. All gun control legislation past or present.
    2. The principle behind this is the misunderstanding of the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment
    3. The real problem however is that those involved are bleeding heard do good people who are saturated with evil and minions of Satan.
  - B. Principles:
    1. The 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment of the constitution of the United States says:
      - i. **A well regulated militia (military establishment) being necessary to the security of a free state**
        - a. This refers to a military organization as it existed in 1774- since we had no professional military at the beginning of our nation and very little NOW.
        - b. Only those who had had experience in the British army through some of the wars preceding the war for independence.
        - c. Therefore the Militia is the name for our MILITARY at that time and this principle is CORRECT.
        - d. All freedom comes through military victory and this is what the 1<sup>st</sup> half of the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment of the constitution of the United States clearly says.
        - e. The recognition of the accuracy of this statement has all but disappeared today in the United States.

- f. Of all the areas of the constitution which are distorted one of the areas of the constitution where the greatest failure exists because of evil and perversion is this 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment.
  - ii. **The right of the people (law abiding CITIZENS) to keep and bear arms SHALL NOT BE INFRINGED.**
    - a. Militia are people but not all people are militia and they are not identical.
    - b. This is not understood today as it was in the writing of the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment.
    - c. People are private citizens apart from the military establishment.
2. Judge John C. Young Colorado, 4<sup>th</sup> Judicial Bar Association has shown how evil has destroyed our constitution.
- i. 1<sup>st</sup> Amendment: **Congress shall make no law concerning the establishment of a religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press or the right of the people to peaceably assemble and to petition the government for redress of grievances.**
  - ii. This guarantees the freedom of the press and our right and freedom to assemble together and recognizes the basic right of members of the Royal Family of God to assemble together for the purpose of worshipping the Lord in intake of Bible Doctrine and other worship functions.
  - iii. Protection of The freedom of speech, the assembly of the Local Church, and of the press are all in the 1<sup>st</sup> amendment.
  - iv. **AS GOES THE FIRST AMENDMENT SO GOES THE SECOND AMENDMENT**
  - v. **BUT WHAT IS MORE DEVASTATING: AS GOES THE SECOND AMENDMENT SO GOES THE FIRST.**
  - vi. ***IF our right to bear arms are taken from us as law abiding citizens then the next thing will be removal of the Local Church and muzzling and destroying of the press.***
  - vii. ***The press all news media today are very much in favor of taking GUNS away from law abiding citizens but what they fail to realize is that this is the first step in cutting their own throats.***
  - viii. ***This is the blindness and stupidity of the media because the 4<sup>th</sup> estate today is totally under the influence of evil as very few organizations have ever been in our entire history.***
  - ix. *The greatest area of bleeding heard do goodism and evil is the press and news media.*
  - x. *They all but run the country and are savoring their power wallowing in it some much that they in fact are destroying their very power for to **destroy freedom will destroy the right to print what they want.***
3. The 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment demands we have a military establishment and that law abiding citizens not be infringed in their right to arm themselves IN ANY WAY.
- C. Article II of the constitution:
1. *The executive in the execution of his office and anyone in government service shall take the following Oath of affirmation:*
  2. ***I do solemnly swear that I will execute the office of the President of the United States and will to the best of my ability preserve protect and defend the constitution of the unites states***
  3. *We have had a series of presidents (the worst be Barak H Obama) and members of congress and bureaucracies all who have tried to destroy our 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment by some sort of regulation or registration of our right to keep and bear ANY type of arms and thereby destroy the 1<sup>st</sup> amendment.*
- D. Article VI of the constitution:

1. **The senators and representatives and members of the several state legislatures and all executive and judicial officers both of the United States and of the several states shall be bound by Oath or affirmation to support the constitution but no religious test shall be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.**
- E. **There is ONLY 1 demand on any government servant, national or state, executive down to Law Enforcement and that is that they all must support the constitution of the United States.**
1. Many of our officials MOST in fact are doing anything but this.
- F. Judge Young points out the principle:
1. The term “militia” as used in the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment of the constitution and “people” as used in that amendment are NOT IDENTICAL.
  2. All militia or military personnel are people but NOT all people are military personnel.
  3. The common people at the time of the adoption of the constitution knew the distinction of the 2.
  4. It was the militia of the 13 colonies from VT to GA which had won the war for independence.
  5. The articles of confederation which preceded the adoption of the constitution of the United States provided for a raising of a militia by states and for appointment by the legislature of the states of all officers of the rank of Col and Below.
  6. The people who had the right to keep and bear arms is a MUCH LARGER GROUP than the militia of the state.
  7. The militia was a band of men selected from the colonies and had relatively basic training in the area of military function while the people included ALL CITIZENS of the states, MALE AND FEMALE, OLD AND YOUNG, all who were protected in their right to keep and bear arms and congress was not to INFRINGE.
  8. INFRINGE meaning to break and congress and all other federal officers at any level of governmental function who participate in making and enforcement of laws are PROHIBITED IN THE BREAKING OF THIS AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION.
  9. **THEREFORE: ANY CONGRESSMAN, SENATOR, WHO IS AGAINST PRIVATE CITIZENS OWNING AND BEARING ARMS THESE HAVE VIOLATED THEIR OATH AS MEMBERS OF A LEGISLATIVE BODY.**
  10. **In his brief (Judge Young) he shows; not only have they violated their OATH and Trust for which we have elected them but have also violated along with the press the new media, and all together they can destroy the whole integrity of freedom in the United States by taking away your right to possess UNREGISTERED FIREARMS OF ANY KIND.**
- G. When a national, state or local government passes laws to prohibit or regulate in any way the private ownership and use of firearms by law by law abiding citizens the law has been DISTORTED INTO A SYSTEM OF TYRANNY.
1. This is what we have today.
  2. OSHA, EPA and now BATFE are all vicious evil organizations supported directly by our government.
- H. Satan is constantly attacking the Laws of Divine Establishment under his policy of evil as well as ever category of Bible Doctrine.
- I. Out of 85-100 million people in the United States who possess firearms at the level of over 300 million firearms a small fraction of less than 1% have ever used them for crime.
1. This is true of any generation in our history.
- J. When law protects the criminal instead of the law abiding citizen it becomes evil, immoral, reversionistic, apostate, perverted and degenerate.
- K. Gun control laws never take guns out of the hands of criminals simply disarm law abiding citizens making them more vulnerable to crime and violence.

- L. Every communist take over of the world was preceded by registration and confiscation of firearms and both criminals and communists are for gun control bills because it makes their career much more simple and makes REVOLUTION MUCH EASIER.
- M. The Sullivan law in New York which sends to jail the law abiding citizen who protect themselves with firearms from violence of murder, rape, robbery and other types of violence
- N. A disarmed citizenry is a helpless citizenry and also is NON FREE citizenry and do not have the freedoms related to ownership and possession of firearms but also they do not have the right to assemble for worship, freedom of speech and of the press, and right to assemble PEACEABLY to redress grievances with the government.
- O. Today law abiding citizens of the United States are victims of vicious propaganda from evil and not only evil but also propaganda related to reversionism.
- P. The law instead of protecting your freedom today, your privacy, property, business is actually destroying it as illustrated by OSHA and EPA as perfect illustrations of violation of human freedom.
  - 1. Anti gun legislation illustrates the principle as well and today it is not just gun regulations but required health care laws, medicine, military, ETC all will be victims.
- Q. Killing is a matter of volition of the soul and is never a matter of weapons and weapons are only one of many means.
  - 1. The principle is that we are all sinners but NOT all criminals
  - 2. Even though we are sinners and possess guns we do not randomly kill people in crime.
  - 3. If you have the volition to kill and a criminal mind you do not need a gun to kill there are other ways to kill without a gun.
  - 4. It is easy to take a life and if you have a criminal mind it is not difficult at all to KILL.
  - 5. You cannot stop crime and violence by passing laws against the means employed to commit crime or violence.
  - 6. Whether this is by means of guns or Knives, tire tools, chains, or even HANDS.
  - 7. The Old Sin Nature cannot be legislated out of existence and this is not the purpose of the process of legislation.
- R. Guns are used by criminals who are criminals because they break the laws in effect setting themselves Above or Outside of the law the rules of society and anti gun or any anti legislation has any effect on the criminal.
  - 1. Only the law abiding citizen is disarmed by such legislation never the criminal.
  - 2. There are always those who feel that private citizens have no business with weapons

**Prov 6:9-11**

**v9: How long will you lie down, O sluggard (public opinion)? When will you arise from your sleep?**

**v10: A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest, (Apathy)**

**v11: and your poverty will come in like a criminal, and your need will be like for an armed soldier in battle or you will need weapons as violence will be the order of the day.**

- 3. This is what occurs when public apathy permits and condones evil and apostasy and various perversions
  - i. This includes indifference toward homosexuality as one of our great vicious evils today.
  - ii. Any nation or society who tolerates for even ONE MOMENT any type of homosexuality is to destroy that society
  - iii. This is a historical fact and NO society can survive the toleration of homosexuals
  - iv. homosexuality is NOT a social problem nor a sickness but a vicious horrible monstrous evil
  - v. There are various types of sexual sins but homosexuality is totally EVIL for there is a thought pattern which goes with homosexuality which makes it the quintessence of evil.



- vi. The greatest nation in all of history was for one reason great because of its total intolerance of homosexuality, ROME.
  - vii. Romans could be immoral and have government jobs and very important activities and responsibilities and be totally immoral but the one immorality which was never permitted that being homosexuality.
  - viii. NO PERSON in Rome was ever permitted to hold any job of any level of responsibility in roman government if he was homosexual and these people were simply EXECUTED.
  - ix. If a father knew his son was homosexual under roman law he could execute him at home and then go down to the local barracks or Law Enforcement station and explain his son was homosexual and he executed him and they would congratulate him for so doing.
4. Proverbs in essence says when you are functioning in society in apathy your destruction will come when criminals are loose and you will have the need of an armed man for protection and to remove them.
- i. This passage says that the person NOT armed when held up by the criminal will be impoverished.
  - ii. It says unarmed people are asleep, apathetic until it is TOO LATE for them to protect themselves.
  - iii. YOU MAY ONLY NEED A GUN ONCE IN A WHOLE LIFETIME BUT WHEN YOU NEED IT YOU WILL REALLY NEED IT.
5. This has happened to great empires in the past such as Carthage which was one of the most prosperous nations and empires in all of history and their wealth was absolutely phenomenal.
- i. Review the History of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> Punic War.
  - ii. Carthage and Rome were at war and at the end of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Punic war Carthage agreed to not fight any war without permission from Rome.
  - iii. Carthage owned north Africa and Spain and actually claimed the United States having sent a fleet across the Atlantic and had landed somewhere near Baltimore but the captain did not like Baltimore and left.
  - iv. The empire was very large.
  - v. On the border was a small Arab empire Numidia and the Romans paid him a great deal of money to keep attacking Carthage and then Rome armed and equipped him on the side and then they would send orders to attack Carthage.
  - vi. Kato made speeches about Carthage and ended each with a proclamation of defeat for Carthage stirring up bad sentiment against them.
  - vii. It should have become apparent to the Carthaginians that Rome intended to wipe them off the face of the face of the earth and every time they captured a Numidian he always had a roman machira stamped "Made in Rome".
  - viii. Every time a Carthaginian visited Rome for business he could not help hear Kato screaming for the destruction of Carthage.
  - ix. Carthage would beg Rome for permission to defend themselves against the Numidians but the senate would always simply send someone to observe and never gave permission.
  - x. Finally The Carthaginians armed themselves and destroyed the Numidians the roman senate wanted to know why they had done this and when told they had done it to protect themselves from destructions the senate said there had been reports of them NOT being in any danger.
  - xi. The Romans sent an army to Carthage and stationed them a few mile outside Carthage and when they apologized and asked what to do to reconcile with Rome they were told to send out 300 eldest sons of the greatest aristocrats and they did.

- xii. These were the hostages and then they were told to DISARM and when they did that was the END of Carthage right there.
  - xiii. The dismantled 300,000 catapults the greatest in the world, 200,000 stands of arms, military supplies and it took thousands of wagons to haul this to the roman camp and when the last one was hauled out the city was utterly defenseless and the Romans then announced they were going to destroy the city and enslave the people.
  - xiv. The Romans decided to have a great party before destroying the city and it lasted for about 3-4 weeks and while celebrating the Carthaginians closed the city and women gave hair for making rope for new catapults and temples were ransacked for weapons which were in the hands of the gods and tore down homes and took any metal out of them and made spears and arrows and resisted for several YEARS after that.
  - xv. And in 146 BC when Carthage was destroyed and the people raped and slaughtered this was also the year when Corinth was conquered and both were conquered in the same way disarming.
  - xvi. Corinth had the greatest art treasures in the world and the only area in the world which had the original oil paintings of the ancient world but all were destroyed by the Romans.
  - xvii. The therefore captured the greatest wealth in the ancient world and the greatest city of art wealth in the world and they destroyed everything and raped and tortured and killed wantonly destroying all Carthage burning it to the ground.
6. This is what happens when the people disarm themselves and why the people of the United States have always been protected by the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment of the constitution.

**Luke 11:20-**

**v20: But if I by the little finger or tiniest power of God the Father, instantly cast or throw out with great violence and power demons and I do, therefore then the kingdom of God on Earth has come to you.**

**v21: Whenever that person strong with integrity, common sense thinking and alertness and perspicacity and ability to orient to all situations and human reconnaissance ability and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, after having been completely well armed possessing weapons knowing how to use the weapons, he guards and defends his own home therefore his possessions and his loved ones remain undisturbed;**

- 7. This is a contrast of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ casting out demons by means of God which was true vs the lie about him casting out demons through the power of Satan which was false.
  - i. This is the uniqueness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union.
  - ii. This sets up a contrast between God and the satanic efforts of exorcists.
  - iii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has been severely maligned by people saying he has done this in the power of Satan.
  - iv. This anthropomorphism is saying that there is more power in the little finger of God than in all of the power of Satan.
  - v. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was presenting himself as king of the kingdom of God and ruler of Israel then and in the future millennium on earth.
- 8. The principle of illustration:
  - i. It indicates preparation so as not to be take by surprise when ROBBED or when criminals attack.
  - ii. In the ancient world criminals had to surprise one at their home coming suddenly and today they may come surreptitiously or sneak into the home.
  - iii. Not only did they have to achieve surprise but they had to catch the citizens without arms and without any defense.
  - iv. This illustration provides an additional point of Bible Doctrine which indicates that anti gun legislation is evil, immoral, perverted, traitorous and totally against the purpose for God creating Man and Placing him on this earth.

- v. Man is on this earth for FREEDOM which is the basis for man to use volition in the Angelic Conflict.
9. This illustration of v21 begins by saying this happens all the time, in the ancient world, when the Lord was no the earth and in the 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> centuries and never does a generation go by and today not even a day goes by when this does not happen.
- i. The person described here is a strong one with common sense and perspicacity understanding that there are certain kinds of people in this world who are lawless and the only thing they respect is a force GREATER than their own.
  - ii. If we are not in good enough physical shape to meet such an attacker but if you hold in your hand a weapon to equalize their strength you can put these attackers in their place.
    - a. The weapon of choice for R. B. Thieme is the 1911 45 auto.
  - iii. Now this evil person who would steal, rape or destroy will have the evil removed quickly out of him and leave only a moaning groaning baby since the only thing he understands is FORCE and nothing is better than a well placed 45 slug in a criminal to do this.
  - iv. OR if you prefer any good short barrel shotgun with 00 buckshot to cut them down and there is nothing like a criminal who is cut down with buckshot who will continue their attempts at tyranny.
  - v. This is what the communists and moslems understand as FORCE and why they take advantage of us whether Chinese, Russian or Cuban or any moslems of any group have no respect for people in the United States because the only thing they understand is FORCE greater than what they are willing to perpetrate.
  - vi. There are certain people in this world who you cannot get their attention until you beat them up.
10. Every major new and entertainment media is against arming citizens, many police officers most politicians are all against this along with many confused people.
- i. This is the result of EVIL being the order of the day and one of the most vicious evils is perpetrated against the American citizen today for DECADES is attempts to disarm them with gun regulations, registrations, and legislation
  - ii. The strong intelligent person is FULLY armed and prepared to resist tyranny.
11. There comes a time when we must protect our own privacy, property and person from tyranny and crime is tyranny but also governments can be the initiators of tyranny with freedom depriving laws.
- i. Being armed means knowing how to use it and use it will and this person will be able to guard and protect his own freedom and privacy.
  - ii. You don't have to use a weapon every day but when you do have to use it there is nothing to replace it.
  - iii. An empty weapon is useless and to have a weapon and not have it loaded is idiocy.
  - iv. An empty gun is a very poor club but a loaded gun requires that the person actually know how to use it.
  - v. Revolvers are vastly more dangerous than any 1911 pistol which in condition 1 is more safe than any other weapon in the market today.
  - vi. As soon as a child learns to walk they should be taught gun safety and all about guns.
12. Having a weapon and knowing how to use it is how you guard and defend your home and privacy and property and FREEDOM.
- i. We must NOT EVER FORGET THE DOCTRINE OF THE OLD SIN NATURE.
13. In this passage Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself is using this illustration to explain how it is important for the private citizen must be armed to protect life and property from criminals.

- i. The Laws of Divine Establishment demand that the individual have weapons as an essential item in assisting the police in defending his family and loved ones and property and privacy from criminals aggression
    - a. Criminal aggression can also come from government in times of rising tyranny. (ff)
  - ii. This does not exclude the function of the police in performance of his duty but there is no such thing as a ubiquitous police force and in a large city the police cannot be in all places at once
  - iii. The criminal will OBVIOUSLY be where the police is NOT.
  - iv. The degeneracy of the legislative branches of all levels of our government is OBVIOUS and the antagonism toward law abiding citizens owning firearms and using them in defense of life and home is NOT ONLY ANTI CHRISTIAN but is a conspiracy against freedom and MAXIMUM EVIL.
  - v. IT IS A CONSPIRACY AGAINST ALL FREEDOMS INCLUDING OUR FREEDOM OF SPEECH AND ASSEMBLY FOR WORSHIP TO STUDY BIBLE DOCTRINE AND OF THE PRESS.
  - vi. All freedoms stand and fall together and when one freedom is destroyed all freedom is susceptible to destruction and the media both news and entertainment is cutting its own throat with its stand against guns.
  - vii. By destroying the freedom to possess arms they will destroy the freedom of the press but they are too stupid to see it.
  - viii. The liberal majorities in all levels of government are in the constant process of trying to destroy the nations freedoms and have selected one which they consider to be black and white.
  - ix. They come alone and say, “It is an offense to me that any citizen can own a gun therefore I am going to see that they cannot and we will pass laws and take guns away from private citizens”.
  - x. They talk about Assault Weapons as the current objective but it started with “Saturday night specials” the cheap revolver but poor people can only afford this level of protection and SHOULD NOT BE DEPRIVED OF IT.
  - xi. The citizen today should not be deprived of possession of the same weapons available to Law Enforcement and military personnel to avoid the abuse of their position under tyranny (ff).
  - xii. In addition the attack on “magazine size” is an attack on any type or style of weapon and once this is achieved these people will progress to remove the ability to even possess AIR GUNS.
- S. One freedom destroys another freedom and the word of God demands that we “forsake not the assembly of our selves together as the manner of some is” and this is an order from the word of God.
- 1. However once gun legislation takes weapons out of the hands of citizens NEXT will be the freedom to assemble and to have free media functions.

**Lesson #56      Series # 454      Phil 2:16**

- I. Addendum on Evil in the 20<sup>th</sup> Century
  - A. Jim Wolfe, Kansas City MO, Newspaper, Hammers Kill People Too!
- II. Evil vs Sin
  - A. Plus G and Minus G
    - 1. Plus G is a force which drives the blood away from the brain causing blackouts
      - i. Occur from Inside Turns and rapid pull outs from dives
      - ii. Bad Effects are felt at 5 and 6 Gs
    - 2. Minus G is a force which drives blood toward the brain and may cause internal bleeding in the brain and eyes and thus blindness.

- i. These are most dangerous and are caused in flying by inverted flight and Outside turns and Push downs.
    - ii. Bad effects are felt at 2 or 3 Gs, -4Gs cause the pilot to see rad with bad effects for several hours.
    - iii. These effects are more unpleasant and last longer than Plus G effects.
  - 3. People generally don't understand these terms properly and talk about Gravity effects or Gs like they are all one thing but they are not
- B. This is just like SIN vs EVIL which are considered by many to be all one but in fact are not.
  - 1. Minus G == Evil and any force driving blood into the brain
  - 2. Plus G == Sin in the life.

### III. Doctrine of Evil:

- A. Definition:
  - 1. Evil is the policy and plan of Satan as ruler of this world.
    - i. It is a thought which in fact originated with the greatest evil genius in history.
  - 2. Just as Grace and Bible Doctrine represent the genius of God in relationship to the Human Race SO EVIL represents the genius of Satan in relationship to the Human Race.
    - i. The Angelic Conflict can be reduced to its utmost simplicity by pointing out that the soul is the battleground
    - ii. What you think is vastly more important than you can possibly realize
    - iii. If you think Bible Doctrine and look at life from the Divine Viewpoint it is part of the principle of glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - iv. If you are thinking evil and look at life from the Human Viewpoint or Satanic Viewpoint this does not in any way honor Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - 3. Evil is often a distortion of Bible Doctrine and the Laws of Divine Establishment and Satan is an expert in the field of Bible Doctrine and is totally aware of what is taught by God.
    - i. He is a distorter from the beginning of Human History and before this original sin was a distortion of doctrine with the sin of pride.
    - ii. Bible Doctrine and Laws of Divine Establishment came first EVIL came later.
  - 4. Evil comes in many forms
    - i. Religion
    - ii. Legalism
    - iii. Reversionism
    - iv. Socialism
    - v. Political Internationalism
    - vi. BROTHERLY LOVE
    - vii. Attempts to abolish the problems of this world apart from Bible Doctrine and Laws of Divine Establishment.
    - viii. Attempts to solve all social, economic, mental and all other problems by legislation.
    - ix. (Read "The Body Guard of Lies, By Anthony Brown")
  - 5. Evil Includes:
    - i. Social Security
    - ii. Welfare
    - iii. Government Abuse of Power.
    - iv. Government interference with Industry and Free Enterprise
    - v. Bureaucracies such as OSHA, EPA, HEW, BATF, ETC ETC.
    - vi. Government policies of curtailing the military
    - vii. Legislation to regulate and / or confiscate firearms of any sort.
    - viii. Catering to minorities which do not exist under our constitution.

6. Evil includes all systems of Christian function outside of and apart from the Local Church which was ordained and authorized by God as the only means of spiritual growth in this dispensation.
  - i. This can be an auditorium and gathering in it
  - ii. It can be a audio play back mechanism and gathering around it.
  - iii. It includes a right Pastor Teacher who is recognized in teaching the word and strict academic discipline in being under that Pastor Teacher.
7. This means that not only denominations are evil but also independent organizations apart from the Local Church.
  - i. Youth Movements
  - ii. Christian Layman Organizations
  - iii. ETC.
8. The worst and most detrimental thing to happen to any believer is to come under the influence of EVIL.
  - i. Just as the pull of centrifugal force causes adverse G forces on the person Sin and Evil are both detrimental to the individual.
  - ii. The Plus G like Sin is much easier to recover from and simply requires the use of Rebound procedures.
  - iii. The Minus G causes a worse feeling than a very bad hangover for many days and like evil requiring many many instances of consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine to recover from evil.
  - iv. Minus G causes too much blood in the brain and causes REAL serious problems.
  - v. Plus Gs are like sin and easy to recover from but this does not mean Plus Gs NOR sin are GOOD.
  - vi. It is tragic in our time that people are not aware of actually what EVIL is and that it is their greatest enemy and so much time is spent in emphasizing sin and most often the sin emphasized is not the worst sin available.
  - vii. None of these people can distinguish between SIN and EVIL and don't recognize the severity of the problem of EVIL.
  - viii. Recovery from sin can be instantaneous and recovery from saturated EVIL is at minimum 2 years.

B. Characteristics of EVIL:

1. With any Super-Grace believer we must learn to say "Though I walk through the valley overshadowed by death I WILL FEAR NO EVIL"
  - i. Mature believers are not afraid of evil
  - ii. It is evil which brings fear of death.
  - iii. Everywhere you turn EVIL is the greatest problem for all believers.
2. Evil is a factor which the believer must face which was NOT judged at the cross.
  - i. Neither EVIL nor Good were judged on the cross
  - ii. The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil is the plan and policy of Satan and must continue to the completion of the Historic Angelic Conflict.
  - iii. Neither is needed for relationship with God and even the Knowledge of Good and Evil is detrimental to a relationship with God.
  - iv. Good and Evil must be understood by way of AVOIDING IT and being PROTECTED AGAINST IT and being INSULATED FROM IT with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - v. We must understand that on the cross the area of weakness of the Old Sin Nature was judged dealing with SIN only.
  - vi. The Area of strength of the Old Sin Nature which brings to us Human Good and from the thought patterns of the soul comes EVIL and neither Evil nor Human Good were judged on the cross.

- vii. (ff) The whole of the Historic Angelic Conflict is to refute the concepts and thinking of Satan and the Knowledge of Good and Evil must persist to the final judgment where Evil and Human Good are sent to the Lake of Fire completing the execution of the judgment on Satan, Fallen Angels and all who follow the policies he has set up.

**Heb 5:13**

**v13: For everyone partaking of Milk (infant believer) is ignorant of doctrine pertaining to nobility or Super-Grace status or royal righteousness because he keeps on being spiritually immature or an adult acting like a baby,**

**v14: but solid food (advanced doctrine) keeps on belonging to the mature or Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace Believer ones who because of self discipline or habitual use, keep on having and holding their perceptive faculties well trained or exercised with reference to differentiating between the Honorable or Noble influence of Bible Doctrine and the Evil in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the reversionist.**

- viii. This is the baby believer being ignorant of Bible Doctrine along with the believer in reversionism.
  - ix. The mature believer can distinguish between HONORABLE Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and EVIL from the plan and policy of Satan.
  - x. The mature believer consistent in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine distinguishes always between SIN and EVIL and understands that there is a different recovery.
  - xi. There are places where sin and evil overlap and some sin is included in evil.
  - xii. When you recover from sin overlapping with evil using rebound this does not mean that you have recovered from EVIL.
  - xiii. This is what happens OFTEN when a person rebounds a sin and the Divine Discipline continues and the individual is back in fellowship and free from sin but still under the influence of evil.**
  - xiv. This person being stupid says “rebound does not work, having confessed sin the difficulty or Divine Discipline or catastrophe is still there”.**
  - xv. Rebound works for sin but not for evil which takes a great deal of consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception even beginning with basic doctrines.**
  - xvi. Therefore the remedy to evil is not nearly as simple as the remedy to carnality.
3. The balance of residency in the soul of the believer avoids his thinking evil.

**1Cor 13:5**

**v5: Impersonal Love does not behave dishonorably does not seek her own things, is not easily provoked, does not think evil,**

- i. Love here is both Impersonal Love and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and with Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Impersonal Love there is avoidance of evil and it takes a lot of Bible Doctrine to be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this moves out any influence of evil in the thinking.
4. Sincere do Gooders are the major practitioners of EVIL, the sweet nice kind people are often the ones who practice evil most.

**Rom 7:19+21**

**v19: For the intrinsic good which I desire, purpose or resolve to do from emotion or sincerity on certain intervals, I do not do, But the evil which I do not desire or resolve to do mainly EVIL, this I keep on practicing or accomplishing.**

**v21: Consequently, I have discovered this rule of action or principle residing in me, that when I, wish, desire, purpose, resolve to do the honorable thing, the principle of evil is always present residing in me.**

- i. Because the sincere do gooder is always under the influence of evil his attempts to do good always turns out as the result of evil residing within him.
- ii. This always lines up perfectly with the plan and policy of Satan and there is no way this satanic hold on the individual can be broken apart from the maximum

Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for the believer or total adherence to the Laws of Divine Establishment for the unbeliever.

5. Therefore the believer is warned to beware of those who practice evil:

**Phil 3:2**

**v2: Beware of and understand dogs (the worst domestic animals in the ancient world) beware of evil practices, beware of mutilation (self effacement as spiritually)**

- i. Evil practice is something we must avoid at all costs and is the most detrimental part of the satanic attack and the one which destroys most quickly our spiritual relationship with the Lord.

6. Those under the influence of evil always have a price:

**1Tim 6:10**

**v10: the Love of money is the root of all categories of evil and some by lusting for it, Money, have wandered away from doctrine and pierced themselves through with many wounds or pains.**

- i. The mature believer cannot be bribed or bought with any amount of money or influence or power.  
ii. For the person in reversionism believer or unbeliever being under the influence always has a price.  
iii. These people cause self inflicted wounds from the influence of evil in the life.

7. Believers are specifically warned to NOT BE influenced by evil:

**3John 11**

**v11: Beloved, DO NOT IMITATE the evil {Satan's plan}, but the Divine Good, intrinsic good, Bible Doctrine {the plan of God}! If anyone does absolute good, he is from God. But he that does evil does not understand nor has seen God through Bible Doctrine.**

- i. Evil is the great enemy.

8. Influence by evil explains why prayers of believers are often NOT answered.

**Job 35:9-13**

**v9: Because of a multitude of oppressions of reversionistic discipline they cry out for help to other people, because the arm of the almighty is stretched out to them in Charlie Grace of warning, intensive and ultimately dying Divine Discipline.**

**v10: But no one under the influence of evil says, "where is God my maker who gives songs in the night**

**v11: and teaches us more than the beasts of the earth, and makes us wiser than birds of the heaven,**

**v12: There they cry out or scream for help from God but HE does not answer because of the pride or arrogance of evil men,**

**v13: surely God will not listen to an empty scream or cry nor will the almighty EVER regard, because of Pride of Evil Men.**

- i. It is the influence of evil which is the most detrimental factor in the proper function of prayer.  
ii. Carnality is a great hindrance to prayer but rebound puts you back on praying ground provided you are not under the influence of evil.  
iii. There is nothing like the cries for help of the reversionistic believers.  
iv. This is where there is blending of sin and evil and ARROGANCE and PRIDE is as close as any sin comes to being evil in itself.  
v. Arrogance is a thought both sinful and evil and because of this it is where Sin blends into evil.  
vi. It is therefore reversionism which is so destructive to prayer even desperate prayers from believers.

9. Submission to the authority of Laws of Divine Establishment prevents the influence of evil.

**Ecc1 8:2-5**

**v2: I Say keep the command of the king (government) because of the oath before God, do not be in a hurry to revolt against him,**

**v3: do not join in an evil matter, revolution, for he will do whatever he chooses,**



v4: since the word of the king is authoritative who will say to him “where are you going”,  
v5: he who keeps the royal command will experience no evil, for a wise right lobe knows the proper time and procedure for everything.

- i. You have not right to be a revolutionary and must never join into revolution.
- ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History the king or government will do whatever they wish to and if there is a reason to overthrow the regime the Lord can remove it in a hurry but if you get involved in a revolution you become EVIL and are not involved in any solution
- iii. Nor are you at all usable in any historical solution for all historical impact is reserved for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
- iv. Rulers have a right to privacy, we are a totally evil nation and always stick our noses into the private lives of those who run the nation.
- v. We have not right to stick our nose into the private life of a president who may be full of Self Righteous Arrogance or the wildest maniac or most immoral person who ever lived but these are not the issue.
- vi. His private life is never the issue it is his ability to rule and this is the one thing which stupid Americans have never learned.
- vii. Whether a rule is moral or immoral it is never the issue in ruling and governing.
- viii. We never have a right to stick our nose into anyone who has authority (or anyone else’s life for that matter) and the president of a company deserves privacy and no one has a right to invade his private life UNLESS HE IS A CRIMINAL.
- ix. Anyone in public office who is not a criminal has a right to privacy.
- x. All rulers both good and bad have been and ARE sinners just like all people and all Christians even those at the level of Abraham, Moses, David, Isaiah, Paul, ETC.
- xi. SIN IS NEVER AN ISSUE the issue is privacy of those who have the authority.
- xii. This is why officers never should live in the same quarters as enlisted men and why the president of a company has a right to privacy and any individual who has any level of authority has a right to private life.
- xiii. There is no reason to invade the privacy of any one with authority including police unless they are suspected of some crime.
- xiv. The principle of the Laws of Divine Establishment is recognition of authority is avoidance of Evil.

10. False Bible Doctrine is both evil and insane

**Eccl 9:3**

v3: This is an evil and all that is done under the sun namely that there is one fate for all men, furthermore the right lobes of the human race are full of evil from the corruption of the genetic Old Sin Nature even insanity of Human Good in their right lobes throughout their lives and after wards they go to the Sin Unto Death.

i. Fatalism is evil and does not recognize the person or plan of God.

C. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace is protected from evil.

**Ps 21:11 (Evil frustrated by Super Grace Status of David)**

v11: For they stretched out evil upon you and devised or invented a conspiracy or revolution but they are not able to carry it out.

**Prov 12:12, 20-21**

v12: The Evil desire the plunder of evil men, but the Root of the Righteous or believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God (Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul) produces

v20 Deceit in the Right lobe of those who devise evil, but counselors of prosperity or Laws of Divine Establishment have happiness in the Right Lobe of the Soul.

v21: No Evil happens to the righteous or super-grace believer, but the evil are constantly filled with trouble of Charlie Grace.

**Prov 23:4**

1. From the time you arrive in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God at Super-Grace A and receive your initial Super-Grace blessings and when you are crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B under Bravo Grace of Logistical Grace and when you move into Ultra Super-Grace there is protection from EVIL.
2. You will be under great attacks from evil especially in Super-Grace B but Bravo Grace is intensive support against those attacks.

**Ps 23:4**

**v4:** Also, when in this life, I, as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, walk through or in a valley overshadowed by physical death, I cannot, will not, and do not fear anything about the manner of my death, about harm, malignancy, sting of death, violence of death from another person's or any category of evil, because or since you, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God, are with me (reciprocity), Your rod of Blessing from Divine discipline from the Justice of God and your staff of Blessing and protection from Divine Deliverance and Bible Doctrine from the Justice of God, They both console and comfort me.

**Gen 50:19-21 (Joseph talking to his brothers)**

**v19:** Therefore Joseph said to them, (his brothers after their father Jacob's funeral), "Do not be afraid, for am I in God's place or Am I God, Obviously Not, or I am NOT God?"

**v20:** As for you, you intended evil against me (They were going to kill him and then instead sold him into slavery; but God meant it for good, in order to bring about as it is this day, to preserve many people alive.

**v21:** Consequently do not be afraid; I will provide for you and your little ones." therefore he comforted them and spoke to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Soul .

**Gen 48:16 (Jacob in SG)**

**v16a:** The Angel Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who redeemed me from all evil bless the lads,

- i. Joseph had great historical impact and also great blessing by association with him and when his brothers tried to destroy him he turned out to be the source of their blessing to the day of their deaths.
- ii. Jacob understood before he died was the importance of blessing is always related to deliverance from EVIL.
3. EVIL and Happiness cannot coexist.
  - i. Evil and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God cannot coexist but SIN and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God can coexist
  - ii. The believer in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace can sin and still have happiness
  - iii. The evil believer cannot and never does have Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and is as far away from the progress scale as you can get from Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.
  - iv. Pride as a sin is also evil and when pride becomes evil it is called Arrogance (review the Arrogance Complex of Sins all 26 plus gates of entry {get it on the web site of ask and I can send it to you})
  - v. Arrogance is pride parlayed into evil and this is where there is blending of sin and evil.
  - vi. The mature believer can sin and retain his Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God but an evil person cannot ever even approach having Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.

**Ps 37:16-19**

**v16:** Better is a little of the mature believer than the abundance of many Evil unbelievers.

**v17:** So the evil unbeliever will loose all the details of life and develop a greater capacity for self induced misery from Charlie Grace to the point of the Sin unto Death but the Lord sustains through maximum divine blessings the Mature or super-grace believer.

**v18:** The Lord knows the days of the mature believer in time and their inheritance will be forever.

**v19:** They will not be ashamed in times of evil, (historical reversionism success of evil) and in the days of economic depression they will have abundance and be filled and satisfied.

**Ps 91:10**

**v10:** The range of pressures or misfortunes or adversities or EVIL do not touch or harm or get to me though they are trying to destroy me, neither will any totally destructive disaster even though they approach me ever destroy my inner being.

**Ps 97:10**

**v10: You who love the Lord Hate evil, the Lord who preserves the Souls of the Spiritual Gift ones he delivers them from the hand of the Evil one.**

Ps 119:101

**v101: I have refrained or separated my feet from every evil way or false doctrine, in order to Guard your Doctrine.**

Ps 121:7

**v7: The Lord will guard you from all evil he will guard your soul with Metabolized Bible Doctrine from evil**

- vii. One day in the house of the Lord is far better than 1000 days in the house of EVIL.
- viii. Though the historical trends of great evil may lead to historical catastrophe or the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline they will not be ashamed in the time of evil and in the days of economic depression they will have abundance.
- ix. NO ONE UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF EVIL EVER HAS ABUNDANCE.
- x. On the part of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God HE IS PROTECTED FROM EVIL.

**Prov 1:33**

**v33: But he who listens to Bible Doctrine will live in security and be at ease from danger or dread of evil.**

**Prov 2:10-14**

**v10: For wisdom or Bible Doctrine will enter your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and knowledge of Bible Doctrine will be pleasant in your soul ( Superabundance of Happiness )**

**v11: application of Bible Doctrine will guard you, Understanding of Bible Doctrine will watch or mount guard over you,**

**v12: to deliver you from the way of evil, from the person who speaks distorted things,**

**v13: from those who leave the path of the righteous in reversionism to walk in the way of darkness (Blackout of the Soul)**

**v14: who delight in doing evil and find happiness in distortion of evil**

- xi. It is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which delivers and protects the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- xii. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is capacity for life
- xiii. People who remain under the influence of evil have the influence of evil seep into the subconscious and this produces nightmares and sleeplessness and many other factors.
- xiv. You will have a choice in reversionism of sleeping pills with their adverse side effects or a sleepless night from EVIL in the subconscious.

**Prov 19:23**

**v23: Occupation with the Lord is Light (super-grace blessings) so that one may sleep satisfied not visited by Evil.**

- 4. Negative volition to Bible Doctrine causes the believer to be changed by evil:

**Prov 5:13-14**

(David as a SG believer was also Carnal and PS 38 is his discipline, but Solomon was a Reversionist under the influence of Evil, both suffered but Solomon's was much more intense Ps 38 vs Eccl + Song Sol.)

**v13: Furthermore I have not listened, I have not obeyed the voice of my doctrinal teachers instructors (his father & Nathan), nor concentrated on their instructions, message of those who have faithfully taught me. (Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine)**

**v14: then shortly I was almost immediately in all kinds of evil ignoring Bible Doctrine in the middle of the worshipping congregation not listening to Bible Doctrine in the function of the nation and Laws of Divine Establishment.**

- i. Some who come casually to church only on holidays are in the middle of evil and even though coming to church because in their souls they are saturated with evil and this is a perfunctory performance of an evil person.
- 5. The issue in the Royal Family of God is whether you are influenced by Bible Doctrine or by evil.

**Prov 11:19-19**

**v18: The Reversionist earns deceptive wages, but he who sows Absolute Righteousness in super-grace has true reward.**

**v19: He who is persistent or maintains super-grace maturity gains Life in eternity, but he who pursues Evil will end up with his own Sin unto Death as his portion.**

- i. There is Dying Grace then life in eternity for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God vs the Sin Unto Death and loss of reward for the reversionist.

Prov 14:22

**v22: Will they not go astray who devise evil, but Grace and Doctrine to those who devise or are under the device of Good**

Prov 15:3

**v3: The Eyes or Omnipresence of the Lord are in every place he is the observer of the evil to provide Divine Discipline and the absolute Good to provide divine blessing.**

- ii. Divine omnipresence is a factor in providing Divine Discipline for the reversionistic believer under the influence of evil and blessing for the Super-Grace believer under the influence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine.

Prov 16:6

**v6: By Grace and Bible Doctrine one recovers from reversionism and by Occupation with the Lord one keeps away from evil.**

Prov 22:3

**v3: The Wise or super-grace believer sees evil and hides himself, but the Stupid or negative volition Believer goes on and is punished for it or destroys himself.**

Prov 24:1-4

**v1: Be not envious or jealous of evil persons who have the Human Viewpoint of life, nor desire to be with them;**

**v2: for the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Soul studies reversionism and plots and devises violence and revenge and is obsessed with tyranny seeing all authority as tyranny, and their lips talk of mischief or speaking things to make people miserable, gossip, maligning, judging, etc.**

**v3: Through wisdom or Bible Doctrine applied a house or Edification Complex of the Soul is constructed, and by understanding of the truth of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, one prepares himself for life;**

**v4: by means of knowledge from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine through the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception the rooms or chambers of categorical storage in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, are filled with something of value and something stimulating from spiritual super-grace blessings in time and physical super-grace blessings in time.**

Eph 5:16

**v16: constantly Redeeming or buying time through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine and attaining Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with Filling of God the Holy Spirit, because the Days are evil**

2Thes 3:2-3

**v2: That we may be delivered from perverse and evil men for all do not have Bible Doctrine,**

**v3: but the Lord keeps on being faithful and he will support and guard you, strengthen and protect you by means of Logistical Grace through and from the evil one.**

- iii. By knowledge of Bible Doctrine one protects self and fills up the mind with wisdom and benefits from Super-Grace blessings.
  - iv. Time is redeemed by maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.
6. Bible Doctrine neutralizes EVIL:

Ps 54:5

**v5: The Evil will return to those who lie in wait for me, but put them to silence with your doctrine.**

- i. Doctrine protects from evil and also those who try to direct or use their evil against the Ultra Super-Grace believer will find it returning to them.
- ii. From the Ultra Super-Grace believer goes historical impact and blessing by association even after his death but evil always attacks these believers but his only intensifies all the categories of Super-Grace blessing including the blessing by association and historical impact.

- iii. It also causes evil to bounce back to the evil attacker causing them more misery than imaginable.
- iv. It is the reversionistic believer who makes the greatest attacks.

**Rom 12:21**

**v21: Stop being overcome or conquered by EVIL but overcome or conquer EVIL with the Absolute Good of intrinsic value (Rom 8:28) of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul thus the Plan of God (X + Y + Z)**

7. Evil distorts Grace:

**Ps 25:19-20**

**v19: Consider or look at or keep track of my enemies for they are many, with violent hatred or mental attitude sins they hate me.**

**v20: You have guarded my life, or protected my soul with Metabolized Bible Doctrine, NOW deliver me with inner happiness and Occupation with the Person of Christ; do not let me become confused or disturbed in my mind, for I have absolute confidence in you.**

Ps 52:1

**v1: Why do you boast in evil you mighty men or hero (sarcasm), while the Grace of God endures all the or continues every the day long.**

1Cor 15:33

**1Cor 15:33**

**v33: Be not deceived, the communication of evil doctrine from friends corrupts establishment principles; or Evil companions corrupt good morals.**

- i. Grace will always outweigh evil and endure beyond it.

8. Evil Distorts Laws of Divine Establishment

**Ps 50:16-21**

**v16: But to the evil, God Says, "what right do you have to distort my Laws, and to take my covenant in your mouth distorting what God has provided and trying to interpret what is not there?"**

**v17: For you hate Authority (evil rejects all authority) and you cast my words behind you with Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine,**

**v18: when you see a thief you are pleased with him, and you socialize with those who are spiritually unfaithful,**

**v19: you propagandize in the field of Evil, and your tongue frames deceit,**

**v20: you sit and speak against your brother, and slander your own mothers son (communism and people courts)**

**v21: these things You have done and I have kept silent says God, you thought I was just like you, I will show you I am not, I will reprove you and state the Case in order before your eyes (5 Cycles of Discipline).**

- i. OSHA and Gun legislation, regulations placed over free enterprise are distortions of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
- ii. Divine Discipline always comes to the evil.

9. Reversionism is influence by evil and they come under the influence of evil.

**Ps 36:1-4**

**v1: A divine word withing the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of my soul concerning the rebellion or defection of the reversionist of Kelah, who have no respect of God before his, God's, eyes.**

**v2: For he, the reversionist of Kelah, flatters or complements himself in his own eyes, to find his own egotistical sins of pride or megalomania is to hate his sin,**

**v3: The flattering words of his, the reversionist of kelah, mouth are emptiness or vanity and deceit, he has ceased to be wise or lost all their doctrine in reversionism, he has ceased to be pleasing to God,**

**v4: He, the reversionist of Kelah, plans or plots vanity, wickedness, nothingness, or evil to hurt someone in his bed before he sleeps, he takes a stand in a way that is not Good being treacherous, and praise a person to his face while cursing him behind his back, he does not reject evil and will do whatever he can get away with.**

**John 3:19**

**v19: And this is the judgment that light has come into the world and men love darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil.**

- i. Even when plainly before them and it is obvious to see that their course is wrong and evil for leaders and evil will lead to historical disaster because their deeds are evil they cannot withdraw from it.
- ii. This is what has happened to FDR and every president and administration from Roosevelt to the present with only a very few exceptions.

10. Evil rationalizes:

**Is 5:20**

**v20: Woe to them who call evil good and good evil, who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness, who substitute bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter (ex love everyone)**

- i. This is firearms regulation legislation
- ii. The evil person has the ability to rationalize what is true good and turn it into false good or evil.

11. Conspiracy revolution is Evil:

**Ps 64:4-5**

**v4: They that shoot in secret or from ambush at the one equipped with Metabolized Bible Doctrine the honorable, shooting at him suddenly and by sneaking and do not fear.**

**v5: They encourage each other to hold fast to their evil purpose or plans; they discuss laying snares secretly, thinking, "Who can see them?"**

- i. Calling for someone to be shot or assassinated NEVER solves any problems and NEVER solves any problems of history.
- ii. Assassins are criminals and EVIL and these people may consider himself a conservative and by killing a liberal he is trying to solve the problems of the country but he is in reality is calling evil good and good evil and is trying to rationalize what he is doing.
- iii. All conspiracy is EVIL.

**Prov 17:11**

**v11: A rebellious man seeks only evil.**

- iv. Anyone who is anti authority is PRO EVIL.

12. Evil is self destructive

**Ps 34:21**

**v21: Evil of Reversionism will destroy the reversionist through the Sin Unto Death; and those who hate the super-grace believer will be in great agony.**

**Prov 24:19-20**

**v19: Do not fret yourself because of evil doers or be jealous of evil doers or be jealous of the reversionist**

**v20: for there will be no future for the evil one and the lamp of the evil will be put out**

- i. All those involved in evil will be eliminated under terrible Divine Discipline and we can COUNT ON THIS.

13. Evil seeks to build happiness on another's unhappiness.

**Ps 35:12**

**v12: They repay me evil for good to the bereavement of my soul**

14. Laws of Divine Establishment are designed to protect the Human Race from evil.

**Rom 13:3-4**

**v3: For government rulers or authorities or officials of national state, are not a cause of fear for Good of intrinsic value or moral functions under Laws of Divine Establishment Good of freedom, privacy and property, but for the evil of crime, revolution, conspiracy for violent overthrow of the government, assassination, socialism, communism, any system which deprives the individual of freedom, privacy and property in the name of common good, really now, (sarcasm) do you desire to continually, not or have no, fear of authority then keep on doing what is Absolute Good in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and good in the time in which you live and fulfill the equation of hope under Royal Family Honor Code, and you will have legitimate recognition, praise, approval from it, the authority of human government.**

**v4: for it, Human Government authority functioning under Laws of Divine Establishment, is a minister of God or one with delegated authority to serve from God to You for the purpose of the Good under the Laws of Divine Establishment for your advance to Spiritual Maturity, but if you do what is EVIL ie criminal activity, being a traitor or communist or draft dodger, cheating on income tax, advocating liberalism, supporting welfare panaceas, maybe you will and maybe you will not, you should keep on fearing or being afraid for Government does not wear the sword of authority and bear the sword of capitol punishment for nothing or in vain, for you see certainly it, government, keeps on being the civil servant minister of God with delegated authority as government, a punisher for the purpose of divine wrath to him who accomplishes or practices evil.**

- i. Capital punishment is for EVIL
- ii. A person may be a criminal but not evil but EVIL criminals must be executed.
- iii. Therefore the real basis for capital punishment is to separate the criminal which can recover from, but when evil is in the soul of the criminal for his crime he must be executed.
  - a. Drug pusher
  - b. Rapist
  - c. Repeat burglar
  - d. Murderer
  - e. Child Molester
  - f. Homosexuality
- iv. Evil in the soul of this criminal must be removed from society and if there is no execution of these criminals under the influence of evil then crime goes wild and is unrestrained.
- v. Certain people who are murders and pushers and thieves but are not under the influence of evil being minus evil can often be recovered for society.
- vi. Once under the influence of evil that criminal cannot ever be recovered and his continued life on this earth in prison or free in society means the expansion of crime.
- vii. A soft society saturated with evil is very anti military which protects national freedom from attacks outside the nation and very anti Law Enforcement which protects local freedom inside the nation and creates helpless people putting them on welfare and emphasizes and magnifies CRIME.
- viii. Our society since the 1970s is an evil society and why we have the greatest crime rate of our history.
- ix. Today our society is very largely helpless and the minorities of people are actually paying for the majority of people in the nation who are on welfare.
- x. Welfare is itself a terrible evil but evil itself creates helpless people so that they can be put on welfare.
- xi. ALMOST all people on welfare are capable of doing something to make a living but EVIL creates a welfare society and is at the same time toward Law Enforcement and capital punishment and toward the military.
- xii. The answer to the crime problem is NOT firearm legislation but is CAPITAL punishment and death to criminals whose Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is under the influence of evil.
- xiii. Some criminals who are MINUS evil can be imprisoned and resuscitated and brought back into society BUT once evil is in the soul of the criminal he must be executed.
- xiv. This occurred in ancient Israel when a parent brought a teen aged child to court claiming he was incorrigible and non responsive to authority the court would hear witness and either judge “Not Guilty” and permit him to live or “GUILTY” and the parents had to stone him to death.
- xv. The basic factor in all this was that if the teen ager was under the influence of evil this was the deciding factor in whether or not he was in fact incorrigible.
- xvi. In this way the crime rate in Israel was so very low they never had locks nor bars on doors for they were not needed.
- xvii. There is a great difference between SIN and CRIME
  - a. All sin but not all are criminals
  - b. All crime is sin but not all sin is crime
  - c. Some crime is evil but not all crime is evil

- d. Some criminals are under the influence of evil and some are under the influence of sin.
- e. The difference between the status of crime and criminals is whether or not EVIL controls the soul.
- f. Evil controlling the soul must be harshly dealt with in criminals.
- g. When a person violates the law obviously he is a criminal.
- h. We have some very bad fine distinctions of crime as “misdemeanors” today,
- i. In the concept is that when this person commits a crime is whether this criminal is influence by evil in his soul in his crime.
- j. Then a person commits crime with evil in his soul he must be permanently eliminated from society.

15. Review There is no evil in GOD

**Ps 5:4**

**v4: For you are not a god who takes pleasure in evil no evil dwells in you.**

**James 1:13**

**v13: Let no man say when he is tempted “I am tempted by God” for God cannot be tempted by evil and he himself does not tempt anyone**

16. God judges Evil

**Ps 34:16**

**v16: The face of the Lord is against those who do evil in judgment and it will cause to cut them off from the memory of the world.**

**Is 13:11**

**v11: Thus I will punish the world for it’s evil and the wicked for their iniquity, I will also put an end to the Interlocking System of Arrogance related to the proud and I will humble the pride of tyranny.**

- i. Capital punishment
- ii. When nations get out of line and stay out of line then God punishes them with national capital punishment.
- iii. One of the signs of evil and arrogance in any nation is the fact that the dictator is Evil and arrogant.
- iv. This is why the Nazis came into existence and Hitler would never have gotten near to ruling Germany without he and it being under EVIL influence.
- v. Part of Germany's national evil was antisemitism and in connection with this was murder, rape and theft or property and destruction of many people and this was sin.
- vi. But Evil can express itself in sin and in other ways but antisemitism is EVIL and one of Satan's policies to destroy the Jews.
- vii. The fact that the German people were ready to become antisemitic was indicative of the EVIL existing in Germany and Hitler merely became the representative of the majority of Germans.
- viii. Evil responds to evil.

**Lesson #57 Series # 454 Phil 2:16, Is 45**

**I. Doctrine of Evil ILLUSTRATION:**

- A. Readers Digest, April 1976, Modern Little Red Hen Story
  - 1. A perfect Illustration of both the influence of evil and welfare state function.
- B. Evil is the reason we are in such a state in the United States today and this has occurred from before 1976 and is the basis for the nation balancing on the brink of disaster all these years.
  - 1. Our nation is very young only 240 years old and nothing compared to the 1000 years of Rome and 5-600 years of Most great nations of the past.



2. The only secret to survival is inculcation of maximum Bible Doctrine by a maximum number of believers.
- C. In spite of evil Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ continues to control Human History
1. Direct control through divine sovereignty
  2. Indirect control through the Laws of Divine Establishment
  3. Permissive control permitting evil to run its course in the Angelic Conflict.

**Prov 16:3-4**

**v3: Commit your work to the LORD, and your plans will be established.**

**v4: The LORD has made everything for his own purpose, He has even manufactured the wicked for the day of evil.**

4. Evil WILL run its course in Human History but it should not be a deterrent as far as our spiritual advance is concerned.
  5. This verse in Isaiah deals with creation concepts such as light and darkness.
- D. Summary of Creation:
1. (heb) Bara == to create out of nothing
    - i. Used in the creation of the soul of man out of nothing Gen 1:27, 5:1-2, Is 43:7
    - ii. Man's soul is invisible but real and is the real you and it was originally created out of nothing.
    - iii. Its creation includes self consciousness, mentality with 2 frontal lobes, Left Lobe == (gr) Nous == Mind, Right Lobe == (gr) Kardia == Heart, Volition + and - (the basis for resolution of the Angelic Conflict), Emotion being able to respond to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  2. (heb) Asah == to manufacture something out of something
    - i. Used in creating man's personality out of man's soul.
      - a. There is a manifest and hidden part of man's personality
      - b. The manifest part is from the Left Lobe and Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
      - c. The manifest part of our personality is from our, Self Consciousness, memory, vocabulary, Categorical storage, Conscious or Norms and Standards, Volition both + & -, Emotion.
      - d. Man's personality is manufactured from the essence of the soul of man.
    - ii. It is used for restoration of the earth where God took what was there and made it into a place of inhabitation for man.
  3. (heb) Jatsar == sculpt and form
    - i. Used for the creation or formation of the male body the house of the soul of the male. Gen 2:7
      - a. Both male and female souls were created simultaneously but there was a lapse of time between creation of the male and female body.
  4. (heb) Banah == build or construct.
    - i. Used for the creation of the female body which is said to be built in Gen 2:22
- E. Formation of light by God was first and light is very difficult to explain and understand since it is more ancient than anything used to explain or describe it.
1. Light is composed of Photons and Waves both.
  2. These are the basis for getting different colors in light and different colors have different energy.
    - i. These photons were sculpted by God and Jatsar is the perfect word to describe them.
    - ii. The energy of any given photon is directly proportional to the frequency of the WAVES of light and this energy is packaged into packets of energy called Photons.

- iii. There is wave motion in light and very fast moving energetic particles of light the photons.
- iv. When a prism is used to disperse light into a spectrum we have the waves and photons segmented into its color energy levels.
- 3. Basic colors in light include Red, Yellow, Blue and all other colors are combinations of these primary or basic colors forming secondary colors.
  - i. Colors of objects is determined by light being reflected from the object NOT what light is absorbed.
  - ii. White reflects all light and Black absorbs all light.
  - iii. Some radiations of colors and beyond what we can see normally, Ultra Violet, Infra Red.
- 4. Light has also compositional characteristics, Actinic, Calorific, Luminiferous and these are used to illustrate the trinity.
  - i. God is 1 essence called ELOHIM referring to the 3 persons in the trinity.
  - ii. Each person is called Adanai or Jehovah or JHWH.
  - iii. God is said to be light and this describes the trinity as similar to the characteristics of Light.
  - iv. Actinic == Neither seen nor felt == God the Father
  - v. Luminiferous == Both Seen and Felt == God the Son
  - vi. Calorific == Felt but not seen == God the Holy Spirit.
  - vii. But all are one ELOHIM with the same characteristics or attributes of the Essence of God.
  - viii. JHWH == Jehovah == individual persons of the trinity.
- 5. Light is the basis for color in our vision functions and man could not live on this earth without it.

**Is 45:6b**

**I am the LORD, and there is no other. (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Creator)**

**Is 45:7**

**v7: Forming or Sculpting the Light and creating the prince of Darkness, I am the one manufacturing out of Bible Doctrine prosperity and creating the evil one, (synopsis of History), I, Jehovah, am the one manufacturing all of these things.**

- F. The light of the universe is formed by the Lord and there is no other means of creation for light.
  - 1. Jatsar is how light is formed being sculpted in its form.
  - 2. Darkness is referring to creatures and BARA is used to indicate that they were created out of nothing.
  - 3. Darkness is caused by the FALL OF SATAN and it is the creature Satan which was created by God and so BARA is used for forming Satan out of nothing.
    - i. The various means of how darkness came about is from the fall of Satan and the angelic revolution.
  - 4. In preparing earth for the historical aspect of the Angelic Conflict appeal trial, the earth as the original home of Satan his head quarters in the Angelic Conflict revolution was packed in ice and covered in darkness when the trial started, and to correct this for man to be able to inhabit it LIGHT was again provided for heat energy to melt and keep the ice off of the earth.

**Gen 1:3**

**v3: And Elohim the father said, Light BE and Light Was,**

**v4: Elohim saw that the Light, Good, and Elohim caused to separate between the light and between the darkness (caused by Angelic Fall),**

**v5: And Elohim called the light Day, but the Darkness he called Night, and so it became evening getting darker, and the morning became dawn getting lighter, (the first cycle is) DAY ONE.**

- 5. God separated the darkness with light and darkness was already there because of the result of the Angelic Conflict and part of the Angelic Conflict and representative of the judgment of God on angels.

6. The Angelic Conflict in its original course lasted for an indefinite period of time and Human History was only started as the final phase of the Angelic Conflict and the earth restored and time created as part of granting the appeal of Satan at the trail of the Angelic Conflict.
  - i. Satan claimed the judgment of God was not fair and he should not be sent to the Lake of Fire nor those who followed him.
  - ii. This appeal gave Satan a short time relatively to see that God was fair in the formation of Human History and all its functions and ramifications.
  - iii. Therefore the appeal of Satan's appeal will be rejected.
- G. In Isaiah it says God created Darkness, and God created Satan called the "Prince of Darkness" a creature and this is brought in to show Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History.
  1. The one who sculpted light and used it to bombard the ice pack and restore the earth for habitation of man.
  2. Darkness was the result of BARA an indirect origin having created the one who started darkness Satan and God is the origin of Satan.
- H. Therefore the one who created LIGHT and is also the origin of Satan who in fact created darkness can control both the creature and what the creature creates.
  1. God who created the creature can control the creature and also what the creature originates.
  2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ control Human History and controls both the creature and what the creature forms.
  3. He does not agree with what is created by the creature Satan in his genius and revolution against God acting independently from God, and it is totally incompatible with his Absolute Righteousness
  4. God himself controls all creatures no matter what vicious or evil things then can originate.
  5. Satan cannot ever triumph over God even though he has the great genius weapon of evil.
  6. Satan has far greater power than we have or can imagine and it goes beyond anything we can understand and he has extra natural power and his genius is far greater than human genius.
    - i. Power of death, disease, human speech, ETC.
  7. Even though his power is far greater power than ours the Lord God, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has power far greater than his and while he permits Satan to use his free will to create darkness he still controls the situation.
  8. **It is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who controls Human History in spite of evil.**
- I. ASAH == to manufacture out of existing materials and in Is 45:7 it is referring to prosperity
  1. Prosperity is manufactured OUT OF SOMETHING AND THAT SOMETHING IS DOCTRINE.
  2. PROSPERITY for the believer comes with Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving of Super-Grace Blessings in time and rewards in eternity.
    - i. This prosperity is in 5 categories.
  3. Upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and status of Super-Grace A the believer has a period of Rest and Relaxation where he can enjoy his blessings in time without pressure.
  4. Then as he continues to advance in the Spiritual Life and moves to Super-Grace B No Man's Land where there is the maximum pressure of life he will ever experience these blessings become part of the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace to sustain him.
  5. Then when he finally gets to Ultra Super-Grace his Super-Grace blessings are vastly intensified in blessing.
  6. This is all involved in this passage where God creates for the believer blessing and prosperity when the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God out of

maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer..

- J. Then it says God created BARA out of nothing EVIL
1. This is the 2<sup>nd</sup> time BARA is used and again refers to the creation of the evil one Satan whose plan and policy in the Angelic Conflict was GOOD and EVIL.
  2. In creating DARKNESS God created the creature who created darkness and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ created the creature but does not lose control of his creatures even when they revolt against him.
  3. Satan the great genius creature of the angelic realm is the origin of darkness
  4. Now again We have BARA used again with reference to evil it is to show that even though EVIL is opposed to God and is a deterrent to the believer in time and the greatest enemy of the Royal Family of God EVIL is a creation of SATAN and as a creature of God, God never loses control of history even though EVIL is RAMPANT in Human History.
  5. Thus we have the Lord creating LIGHT and this is antithetical to darkness
  6. The Lord manufactures Prosperity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.
  7. In the antitheses of each case we have Darkness and Evil both being said to be created “bara” since God did not create them directly and is not the author of evil nor darkness and Satan is the author of both but God created Satan.
    - i. BARA is the simple beautiful way in Hebrew to bring this out.
  8. Satan is the author of evil and darkness because in his creation God gave him the free will and arrogance to do this and these together are the basis for the original creature sin in the angelic realm.
- K. Thus again we see Satan in free will revolted against God but he does not have the ability with his policy of evil to control Human History.
1. The policy of evil has far greater power than any human being has ever possessed.
  2. This however with all its dynamics cannot control Human History.
  3. One thing demonstrated in the course of Human History is that EVIL has never gained control and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ still has perfect control.
  4. Thus in spite of evil Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and even protects us against it.
- L. Thus in Is 45:7 we have 2 antitheses each showing clearly that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History.
1. Light is created by God
  2. Prosperity is manufactured by God
  3. Both darkness and evil are both originated by Satan and being the originator of both of these God created Satan but is not the origin of either Darkness or Evil
  4. In his revolt, Satan manufactured Darkness and his policy and plan for his revolt was also created and is EVIL.

## II. Prosperity:

- A. The Lord manufactures Prosperity and if we are ever prosperous it is because the Lord manufactures it.
1. The making of prosperity is from something (heb) Asah Shalom.
  2. There must be an ingredient out of which prosperity is made.
  3. The building materials for prosperity is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.
  4. It takes a maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to bring prosperity your way.
  5. You get your first experiential understanding of this concept when you have gone from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and when you break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and reach Super-

Grace A you begin to receive this verb, Prosperity created from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

B. The prosperity which belongs to the Super-Grace Believer in 5 Categories of Blessing:

1. These are manufactured out of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
  - i. In Super-Grace A you have maximum Bible Doctrine then in Super-Grace B you acquire MORE Bible Doctrine and in Ultra Super-Grace you have the most possible to acquire in the Spiritual Life
  - ii. In each stage as your level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine increases beyond a maximum your prosperity goes from blessing to support and provision to vastly intensified beyond what we can imagine or thinking.
2. Spiritual Blessings:
  - i. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ == Maximum category I love for God
    - a. This in crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B becomes part of the Logistical Grace of Bravo Grace and this is used to sustain you in intensive opposition from Satan.
    - b. Thus this blessing of Super-Grace A becomes a logistical support in Super-Grace B and in Ultra Super-Grace it is vastly intensified.
  - ii. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
    - a. Again in crossing No Man's Land this becomes part of the Logistical Grace of Bravo Grace support in No Man's Land.
    - b. When you reach Ultra Super-Grace it is vastly intensified without regard to the conditions of your environment.
  - iii. Capacity for life, love, happiness, blessing and TOTAL appreciation of GRACE.
    - a. Again following the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
  - iv. Ability to face suffering and pressure:
    - a. Again following the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
  - v. Ability to interpret contemporary history and evaluate current events in light of Bible Doctrine:
    - a. Again following the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
  - vi. Freedom from slavery of circumstances of life:
    - a. People build their lives on the demands of the circumstances of life.
    - b. Again following the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
  - vii. Adaptability to changing circumstances of life
    - a. Again following the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
3. Temporal Blessings:
  - i. These Again follow the pattern of blessing, logistical support and intensive blessing in the stages of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - ii. Wealth received or acquired
    - a. Earned but in reality what is received cannot be earned nor deserved and is a matter of the Grace of God and divine blessing to the believer in Super-Grace.
    - b. Multi Millions like David received as part of Super-Grace blessings
    - c. Again following the pattern of blessing, support and intensive blessing
  - iii. Success
    - a. Promotion, recognition or both in one sphere of life.

- b. Again following the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
      - iv. Promotion (sometimes regarded as different from success) or advancement in one's sphere of life.
        - a. Again following the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
      - v. Prosperity in many categories:
        - a. These also Again follow the pattern of blessing, Logistical support and intensive blessing
        - b. **Social** related to Cat III Love thus having true friends
        - c. **Sexual** related to Cat II Love.
        - d. **Technical** belonging to science and engineering
        - e. **Mental** as having the enhanced ability to concentrate and improvement of one's IQ with quicker ability of perspicacity.
        - f. **Professional** being able to succeed in a chosen profession.
          - i ) Law, medicine, engineering, teaching, military, Law Enforcement.
        - g. **Cultural** where we learn to enjoy the greatness of music, art, drama.
          - i ) The Body Guard of Lives Vol I & II.
        - h. **Establishment** with enjoyment of freedom, privacy and possession of property, and protection from crime.
4. Blessing by association:
  - i. Those in the periphery of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are blessed by association with that person.
    - a. **Loved ones** including Right Man / Right Woman, Boyfriend, Girlfriend, Family, Friends Pets or animals.
    - b. **Business** including investors, management, labor etc.
    - c. **Professional** including the school, hospital, law firm, engineering firm, Military organization, police, orchestra.
    - d. **Social** including friends, clubs, fraternities, athletic organizations
    - e. **Spiritual** including the Local Church, mission board or deacon board etc.
    - f. **Geographic** including city, county, state or nation.
    - g. **Salt Principle** of sustaining the nation
    - h. **Inheritance**
      - i. **Pastoral** where no congregation can exceed the growth of its pastor.
  - ii. Direct blessing:
    - a. In any of the blessing categories the blessing comes directly from God in life.
    - b. After Dying GRACE of the mature believer those left behind who were in the immediate periphery of this believer are blessed for the rest of the life of that person.
    - c. This explains the blessing which comes to persons who are in fact in reversionism
    - d. This is God's insurance policy for the one associated with a mature believer.
    - e. In Ultra Super-Grace this is a source of fantastic blessing to know that those close to you in life will be blessed for the rest of their lives.
  - iii. Indirect Blessing:
    - a. This is the overflow of the blessing of the mature believer onto those in the periphery of the mature believer thus is indirect blessing.
5. Historical Impact:
  - i. The mature believer carries his generation in history and the ebb and flow does not disturb the impact of the mature believer.

- ii. Whether obvious or NOT the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God directly effects the history of his generation.
  - iii. Mature believers are on the right side of history in contrast to reversionistic believers who are on the wrong side of history.
  - iv. The reversionists are caught up in the disasters of history and swept along with them and often receives his Sin Unto Death punishment in this way.
  - v. The mature believer rides above historical disaster and catastrophe and glorifies God in this manner.
  - vi. Ultra Super-Grace believer such as Abraham, Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah, David, Paul, ETC had far reaching historical impact and in fact are responsible for the blessings we receive today from Bible Doctrine they presented or inspired.
6. Again these all are following the pattern of blessing in Super-Grace A, Logistical support in Super-Grace B No Man's Land and intensive blessing in Ultra Super-Grace.
7. Dying Grace:
- i. This terminates the life of the mature believer on this earth and is physical death and departure from this life for the believer in Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
  - ii. Under dying grace there is a curse on death it having PAIN and FEAR associated with it.
  - iii. This curse is removed for the Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  - iv. This is the greatest experience of the life of the believer and is the total antithesis of the Sin Unto Death and dying under the greatest possible blessing.
  - v. This is the Permanent Change of Station of the mature believer from Phase II to Phase III going from Super-Grace Blessings for time to Super-Grace blessings and reward in eternity.
  - vi. These believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God have the best in life and something better in dying.
  - vii. In eternity his prosperity just begins when he reaches eternity having better than the best.
- C. This all demonstrates one thing in Is 45:7 that being the LORD manufactures prosperity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.
- D. **BOTH the INDIVIDUAL AND THE NATION CAN CHOOSE FOR THE PLAN OF GOD OF GRACE AND ESTABLISHMENT OR THE PLAN OF SATAN OF GOOD AND EVIL**

**Lesson #58      Series # 454      Phil 2:16, Is 53:12**

- I. The believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
- A. Starts at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and moves to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with consistent Positive Volition
    - 1. At the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believers life becomes one of great blessing in time.
    - 2. This starts with Super-Grace Blessings Paragraph SG2 (PGH SG2) and a period of time to totally enjoy these blessings.
      - i. This is prosperity for time.
    - 3. Then this believer being consistent and persistent in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine even after reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God begins to cross No Man's Land of Super-Grace B where testing is intensive and is thus supported by Bravo Grace which is Alpha Grace Logistical Grace plus the blessings of PGH SG2 added together for logistical support.
    - 4. The final objective is Ultra Super-Grace where the blessings of PGH SG2 are intensified beyond imagination.
  - B. (heb) Asah Shalom == to manufacture prosperity out of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.

1. Thus breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God results in God manufacturing out of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer prosperity in time.
  2. These blessing are continued to Ultra Super-Grace where they are intensified and prepare the believer for the final portion of PGH SG2 which is dying grace blessings.
  3. Review the 5 categories of blessing under PGH SG2.
- C. As a result of all the blessings we have as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the conclusion is that we have by being eligible for maximum blessing in time glorified Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to the maximum in time.
1. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ we have Eternal Life.
  2. But we also have a life of meaning and objective on this earth and God has objectives in time and eternity.
  3. It is the objective of God to bless you in time and these blessings are based on and the result of consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine resulting in a maximum amount of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  4. This constant intake of Bible Doctrine means prosperity in every possible aspect of live and blessing in every possible concept.
  5. Our purpose in life which continues into eternity as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is **TO RECEIVE THIS FANTASTIC BLESSING.**
- D. The origins of our blessings from God are The 2 deaths of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
1. At about 9:00 am on thus day in April of Ad30 Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ went onto the cross.
  2. At about 3:00 pm on that same Thursday Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was taken off the cross and physically dead.
  3. From 9:00 to about 12:00 new there were certain administrations and dispositions which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had to make:
    - i. Salvation of one person hanging next to him with Positive Volition.
    - ii. These dispositions were taken care of in the first 3 hours of the crucifixion.
  4. At 12:00 noon darkness covered Golgotha the hill just outside of Jerusalem Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died SPIRITUALLY.
  5. The bible teaches us that the wages of sin is DEATH, Gen 2:17.
  6. From that time until the present and to the end of Human History the wages of sin is Spiritual Death.
  7. Spiritual Death is separation from God and during these 3 hours from abut 12:00 noon to 3:00 pm Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was receiving the imputation of and judgment of all human sins in all of Human History.
  8. Having been judged for our sins nothing stands in the way of any human being accepting Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for salvation and this is why Salvation and Eternal Life are FREE and this is why the bible expresses that freedom under the terms of "Believe on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and you are saved".
  9. Faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone is the basis for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and faith in nonmeritorious and all the merit resides in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  10. This was the first death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and what had provided for us the potential for salvation.
- E. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ uttered several times "MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME" (In this study the Col describes Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as having been forsaken by both God the Father and God the Holy Spirit however later during future studies he describes Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as being forsaken by only God the Father the judge of



the Supreme Court of Heaven while he was sustained totally by the ministry of God the Holy Spirit during the judgment for sin).

1. Every sin in the Human Race for all of Human History was imputed to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and he was judged for all sin.
- F. As members to of the Royal Family of God we are advancing in compliance with the command of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to us.
1. We have an objective in the Spiritual Life and there is a prosperity which glorifies God and when we receive it it is due to our having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- G. When this judgment of sin was completed Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ uttered “Tetelestai” meaning completed in the past with results which go on forever.
1. We are some of the results of this Substitutionary Spiritual Death and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was still alive on the cross when he said “finished in the past with results which go on forever”.
  2. Salvation has been completed in the past with results which continue forever.
  3. Rom 5:8 says that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died for us but this refers not to his physical death but to his Substitutionary Spiritual Death.
- H. The 2<sup>nd</sup> death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross was his physical death and just before he died physically he had something to say.
1. This is the inheritance of our Spiritual Life in the Royal Family of God.
  2. When his life came to an end he uttered 1 sentence which is the basis for our spiritual prosperity.
  3. Ah Oseh Shalom == I manufacture prosperity
  4. This prosperity is like that which David liberated from Amalek incredible wealth from the spoils of victory.
    - i. David received all the wealth of his conquests personally but David then made a distribution of that wealth.
    - ii. He distributed some to each person in his battalion and to himself as well.
    - iii. Entering into Super-Grace David received this incredible wealth distributed to him.
  5. The same thing is here in Isaiah and the spoils of victory to be distributed here are the resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his ascension and session with God the Father.
  6. At the point of his session Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had accomplished the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict and from this a great deal of spoils were to be distributed.
  7. The spoils must be distributed to the entire family of God and as members of the Royal Family of God we are in for a great share of the spoils of this victory.
  8. This is a prophetic description of the prosperity we receive at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  9. As the son of David God the Father gave all the prosperity of the entire universe to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  10. Just as David made a distribution the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ made a distribution of this wealth to the Family of God the Old Covenant Scripture believes and to the Royal Family of God of the Church Age as well and we are in on this.

#### **1Cor 15, Eph 4:8-12**

- I. As Royal Family of God we are beneficiaries of the plunder of the strategic victory in the Angelic Conflict of the entire universe.
  1. The spoils and plunder are the blessings which come to us under PGH SG2 in Super-Grace.
  2. For the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and enters Super-Grace A he receives the spoils of victory of PGH SG2 in 4 categories.

3. As this believer moves from Super-Grace A through Super-Grace B and No Man's Land the blessings of PGH SG2 become merged with Alpha Grace of Logistical Grace of the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to become Bravo Grace.
  4. As this believer finally reaches the goal of Ultra Super-Grace every part of every blessing of PGH SG2 are intensified to the maximum.
  5. **The objective of the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is BLESSING AND PROSPERITY from God and this is what God has in mind for each of us.**
  6. Review:
    - i. The blessings of PGH SG2
    - ii. The maximum testing and pressure of Super-Grace B, No Man's Land.
  7. When God provides these blessings for us in a nonmeritorious fashion this glorifies GOD in time
    - i. **Anything God provides for us in the world ruled by Satan totally apart from the satanic policy of Good and Evil, these things glorify GOD and are fantastic and glorious blessing for us.**
  8. These thus become blessing then Logistical Grace support and then intensified blessing as we progress through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. SEE David's life as an example (review the notes on the study of David all 3000 pages there)
    - ii. WE see this occur in every category PGH SG2 for every believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- J. Never in our history of our nation have we needed more Ultra Super-Grace believers than we have since 1976 and even vastly more so today.
1. We need desperately the fulfillment of the principle of historical impact from these believers.
  2. Our nation is in its greatest jeopardy seen by its internal affairs where we are totally saturated with evil.
  3. Saturation of evil eventuates in the administration of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline.
  4. Our legislative body has for decades used legislation to promote evil and use it for everything in society except what it was designed for.
  5. Legislative function and LAW is designed ONLY to protect the FREEDOM, property, privacy and life of the citizens.
  6. You cannot make people equal nor can you solve the problems of life with legislation.
  7. Legislation function is part of the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Laws of Divine Establishment are not designed to solve social problems.
  8. The only problem solving area in life is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.
  9. We have enemies which despise us and want to take what we have in every communist country and every country under islam in the world.
  10. They want to destroy us and take our wealth and remove us from the pages of Human History.
  11. OSHA, EPA, HEW, BATF, Anti Gun legislation, destruction of our military, all give to foreign countries a view of the sickness, weakness, degeneracy and EVIL of our society and the function of the United States.
  12. We face the issue of being a sick society which always creates HELPLESS people and then puts them on and keeps them on welfare and this is EVIL.
  13. The sick society is soft on crime and thus produces and perpetuated crime and also encourages enemies throughout the world.
  14. The sick society is anti military and Law Enforcement the protection of our national freedom from outside attack and the protection of our internal freedom from crime.

15. We have lived for many decades lived in the day of the greatest sick society in the United States.
  16. NEVER in our history have we faced such disaster and been actually teetering on the brink of total destruction and for this reason we need Ultra Super-Grace believers and believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in all categories who will bring to the United States HISTORICAL IMPACT BLESSING.
- K. NO political candidate in office can ever cause the recovery of this nation to its former greatness.
1. We have responsibility to be informed during elections but there must be no electioneering and we must have an understanding that no political candidate can ever save our nation but ONLY the believers who make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond will ever save this nation.
  2. This is the point where a believer can participate in the deliverance of the United States.
- L. Believers in Super-Grace A enjoys the blessings of PGH SG2 in 4 categories
1. This is god's prosperity package for each believer designed by God in Eternity Past.
  2. **The only thing which keeps the believer from getting this package is a negative attitude toward Bible Doctrine because Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the only issue after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.**
    - i. **This Negative Volition can be total rejection of Bible Doctrine**
    - ii. **Neglect of Bible Doctrine**
    - iii. **Distraction when involved in the study of Bible Doctrine.**
  3. **Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer is the ONLY thing which gives capacity for the blessings which God has provided for us in Eternity Past.**
  4. **NOTHING we can do in this life qualifies us for blessing from God and nothing we do in this life will bring us to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where in fact we are qualified for this blessing.**
  5. Believers under consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine he **WILL** reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive these blessings.
  6. For the believer under Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine he will not receive these blessing and in fact will lose the ones designed for him in Eternity Past and this Negative Volition will carry him to CHARLIE GRACE which is warning, intensive and ultimately with consistent Negative Volition DYING Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death.
  7. In this area he will pick up the most destructive thing for the soul the principles of Good and Evil the policies of Satan.
  8. This is the one thing man has never needed in relationship with God the Knowledge of Good and Evil and he only needs knowledge of the Lord in order to develop Love for the Lord as Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  9. This PGH SG2 is fantastic blessing in time.
- M. When this believer progresses these blessing of PGH SG2 merge to become his logistical support of Bravo Grace to sustain him in resistance to the incredible pressures of No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
- N. Ultimately when this believer being consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine through Super-Grace B reaches Ultra Super-Grace all these blessings are intensified beyond our imagination.
- O. The distribution of the spoils of the victory of the Angelic Conflict includes all the provision for the believer to get to the point of receiving this distribution.
1. No believer every has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by Prayer, witnessing, giving, or working around the church or any other program or any thing ever commanded by the bible as production.
  2. **NO BELIEVER EVER GROWS IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE BY PRODUCTION.**

3. Salvation is by nonmeritorious grace through faith and you can only grow by grace through consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit all GRACE functions.
  4. We have commands to witness and pray and function in capacities to assist the church but none of this causes spiritual advance which is only from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  5. WE ARE COMMANDED TO GROW IN GRACE through the knowledge of Bible Doctrine.
  6. It is faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which produces grace salvation.
- P. God's dealing with the believer is always on the basis of grace and we are:
1. Saved by Grace
  2. Live by Grace
  3. Grow spiritually by grace
  4. Reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by Grace
  5. All totally apart from human merit, pride or arrogance, programs or any human ingenuity.
- Q. The spoils of victory includes the Pastor Teacher who must communicate Bible Doctrine to his congregation which can only grow to the point of their Pastor Teacher
1. Review the principles of spiritual growth to the level of the Pastor Teacher of the Local Church.
  2. The believer must reach Super-Grace A, B, and then Ultra Super-Grace and this cannot occur without a Pastor Teacher who first reaches these levels of spiritual growth.
  3. The Pastor Teacher has a gift from God the Holy Spirit which allows him to reach Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace by his own personal study.
  4. NO ONE ELSE can grow in this manner but all believers must be under the teaching ministry of his right Pastor Teacher and function under academic discipline in order to reach Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. This is the only way to cause a congregation to reach Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  6. *The male gift of Pastor Teacher is designed to enable the proper distribution of the spoils of the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to the believers in the Royal Family of God in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.*
  7. The Pastor Teacher is the distributor of Bible Doctrine which is the basis for spiritual growth.
  8. When the believer reaches the level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then GOD gives directly whatever he has designed in Eternity Past for the prosperity of time in PGH SG2 for this believer and eventually for the believer in Super-Grace there will be dying prosperity.
  9. The key to spiritual advance is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the individual believer.
  10. The early church in Rome actually reached the point of realizing that "DOCTRINE CONQUERS ALL" and this was Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- R. The pastor which is needed by every believer is NOT THE SWEET KIND PASTOR who calls on believers and functions as servant to the believer.
1. The Pastor Teacher is the highest authority in the Local Church and his job is to STUDY and our Job as believers is to respond to that study.
  2. Remember we "Doctrine by whom soever it is taught COMES FROM GOD".
  3. It is through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul by which the believer begins to enjoy the plunder of the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his resurrection, ascension and session to the right hand of God the Father.
  4. Beware of the fact that we can ONLY grow by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and NO OTHER WAY.

5. Early believers used to say “Doctrine is afraid of nothing by concealment”.
- S. Doctrine is the basis and secret for the plunder of victory is because of the physical death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ simply exhaled his soul out of his body
  2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is a unique member of the Human Race and trinity and is true humanity and undiminished deity.
  3. Under this principle of his uniqueness he had the right to dismiss his own soul and in so doing he told us the key to receiving the great spoils of victory and the plunder.
  4. Many believer will never see the great blessings of time and eternity but all believers will have the Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good.
  5. There will be incredible differences between believers in eternity and these are based on our consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in time and our resultant Spiritual Growth.
- T. Physical Death is always the same for all of the Human Race including Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. The soul in departing from the body is physical death.
  2. The body is the temporary residence for the soul and when the soul leaves the body there is no further function for the body and in eternity there will be another body for the soul of the believer the Resurrection Body.
  3. In the case of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the only way for his soul to leave his body he being in Hypostatic Union was for him to utter one sentence and dismiss his soul from his body.
  4. When his soul was leaving his body Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said something and this was the basis for the distribution and it is found in:

**Matt 27:50**

**v50: Now Jesus having screamed again with forced exhalation in a loud voice he (aphiemi) sent away or dismissed his human spirit in Physical Death (Luke 23:53, 23:46, Ps 16:10, Luke 23:43, Acts 2:27)**

**Mark 15:37**

**v37: and Jesus having exhaled with great control in one breath and screamed with a Loud voice expired or died**

**Luke 23:46**

**v46: And having enunciated with a loud voice Jesus said or commanded, Father, into your hands I deposit my spirit, and having said this he expired.**

5. The last breath of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ resulted in the physical death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is the basis for the victory in the Angelic Conflict and the plunder of that victory.
6. (gr) Pneuma == (heb) Ruach == breath (original meaning) and he thus sent away his breath.
7. Then his body went into the grave, Luke 23:53, His spirit went to God the Father Luke 23:46, and his soul descended into the lower part of the area of Sheol or Hades Abraham’s bosom Ps 16:10 Luke 23:43, Acts 2;27
8. Matthew emphasizes the loud sound and Mark emphasizes the expired breath.
  - i. {(ff) He probably actually said with great volume and perfect enunciation, “FINALLY I AM OUT OF HERE”.}
9. This is part of the sentence which Luke recorded here but the entire sentence which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ uttered is only found in one place:

**Ps 31:5**

**v5: Father Into your hand I am motivated and causing voluntarily to commit or deposit my Human Spirit, for you have delivered me, Oh Jehovah, God, supreme ruler, of Doctrine. (Adanai El Emeth)**

- U. In the Final utterance of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross:
1. The sound was loud
  2. There was perfect control of the breath, and he was NOT DYING involuntarily but VOLUNTARILY and the breath was under control.

3. This was the point of his physical death.
  4. Luke quotes part of the sentence uttered so we can find the whole sentence.
- V. The one thing emphasized by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in this physical death was the last word Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ uttered in his physical death **DOCTRINE**
1. **For it is Bible Doctrine which is the basis for distribution of the great wealth of the plunder of the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict.**
  2. Upon his ascension and session the plunder of the universe was given to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for distribution to us in the Royal Family of God who will reach Ultra Super-Grace.
- W. The Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross was fulfillment of the levitical offerings which portrayed for hundreds of years this sacrifice on the cross.
1. This is why the sacrifices of the levitical priesthood uses the term “Blood of Christ” to represent the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
  2. This Substitutionary Spiritual Death was for all the Human Race believers and all those who reject Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as unbelievers as well.
  3. God the Father took all sins of all of Human History for all the Human Race imputed to and judged them in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
- X. God manufactures out of doctrine prosperity for every believer who is consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
1. Our prosperity beings at the Salvation work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all sins and his physical death on the cross emphasized that our prosperity is based solely on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  2. Doctrine is the only issue in the Spiritual Life in going from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  3. Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine is the only way to enjoy the prosperity available to ever believer.

Is 53:12

v12: Therefore in conclusion, I, God the Father, will distribute or apportion to Him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the gains, spoils or plunder of the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict (Eph 4:8-12) because of the many Believers of the Royal Family of God. And Then He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, shall re-distribute or divide the spoil or plunder of victory of resurrection, ascension and session, to the great or mighty ones the Super Grace Believers who execute the Spiritual Life of the Royal Family of God, because he has poured out his soul unto Physical Death, prior to this physical death he was identified with the Levitical offerings for Sin or rebellion, (Spiritual Death) because he himself, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ lifted and carried the sin of the many believers and unbelievers and concerning the offerings for sin the whole thing was caused to fall upon him.

**Lesson #59      Series # 454      Phil 2:16**

- I. Doctrine of Evil:
- A. Saturation of Evil means national destruction or the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline:
    1. No nation can stand under the saturation of evil unless God has a special purpose for the nation to act as a scourge or discipline for another nation being punished
    2. This is the nation who trusts in the principles of evil, the organizations who act as the government of that nation who are in control and have authority and power is in the hands of people under the influence of evil and therefore they will try to solve all life’s problems.
    3. Instead of using their authority and power under the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment the actual responsibility of the heads of government they often turn to the influence of evil and try to solve problems
    4. They therefore get into the Knowledge of Good and Evil Gen 2-3

5. Evil is the policy of Satan and Good is the result from man's side.
6. Evil is the policy and thinking behind the policy of Satan to rule this world and Good or Human Good is the result in action from that thinking in trying to solve all the problems of society and life.
7. This is the attempt to manufacture happiness out of human activity.
8. This nation is under the influence of evil and this is the situation and tragedy with regard to the United States of America since the 60's and before and it is FAR worse today.

B. Principle:

1. Nations not influenced by Bible Doctrine nor the Laws of Divine Establishment tend to be influenced by 1 or more forms of evil.
  - i. While in generation after generation the expression of these forms of evil may change the principle is always the same.
2. Evil is the policy of Satan as rule of this world and he is the greatest of all creature geniuses and the most beautiful, personable and wisest creatures ever to come from the creative hand of God.
  - i. Satan combines in 1 person every thing that is considered attractive in 1 creature.
  - ii. This has all been combined in himself to create a revolution against God.
  - iii. By using his creature genius in revolt against God EVIL and sin was originated.
  - iv. In the original sin of evil we find PRIDE or ARROGANCE with the total abuse of Satan's power and authority.
  - v. This abuse of power led to arrogance which led to revolution which led to the evolving of evil as a policy and plan.
  - vi. Thus the policy called EVIL originated with Satan himself.
3. While both evil and sin originate from Satan their source in mankind is different.
  - i. In mankind the source of sin starts with temptation from the Old Sin Nature and then agreement from man's volition.
  - ii. The source of evil in mankind is the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the thinking processes.
  - iii. Sin and Evil can combine in some areas but are always different.
4. Sin comes from temptation from the Old Sin Nature with Positive Volition directed toward the temptation while evil originates from thinking thoughts from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
5. Evil includes Human Good, Social and Economic panaceas, trying to solve problems in life through legislation.
  - i. Examples include such laws as "seat belt" laws for autos.
  - ii. The problem is the government destroying freedom in the name of "saving lives".
  - iii. The purpose of government is to ensure and protect freedom not destroy it.
  - iv. When a government starts to destroy freedom by trying to solve problems in life then the greater problem is EVIL.
  - v. When legislation is passed with regard to problems in life volition still exists but it is prevented from being expressed.
  - vi. This results in destruction of freedom (no volition) and misery in life to some varying degree.
  - vii. When you are ordered and forced to be nice to people whom you don't like from the initial meeting, often causes you to NOT like them as soon as you meet them.
  - viii. It is EVIL to order someone ahead of time and in effect make it the law that you must be nice to people.
    - a. {(ff) we see this in all the bullshit politically correct speech which is demanded today and it makes one simply hate the sight of homosexuals and moslems as soon as they are within range of your eyesight}
  - ix. Slavery is not condoned by the bible or God but what Abraham Lincoln did is now actually totally wrong since slavery is actually wrong, BUT when 100 plus

years later when laws are passed which say you MUST be nice to the grandchildren of slaves and this is the law that you must love them, be kind to them, treat them in certain ways, hire so many of them, lower school standards to allow them admittance, etc.

- x. Is it not strange that there have never been laws in this nation before that about anyone or any group.
  - xi. Under the principles of freedom which this nation was founded on there never were before that laws which said you MUST do these things for any group of people.
  - xii. These things have changed now and as a result we see a saturation of evil in these concepts.
  - xiii. If you don't like certain people BEFORE when the government makes it a law that you must like them then instantly and instinctively you don't like them.
  - xiv. There never has been a minority in this nation ever under our constitution and our law.
  - xv. There is no such thing as a racial minority and even to suggest that the United States has races is in itself evil and there are racial backgrounds but race under our law does not exist.
  - xvi. YOU ARE EITHER A CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES OR NOT AND IF YOU ARE THE GOVERNMENT IS REQUIRED TO PROVIDE FREEDOM, PRIVACY, PROTECTION AGAINST CRIME.
  - xvii. YOU ARE THUS FREE TO GO AS FAR AS YOU CAN GO IN BUSINESS AND PURSUE HAPPINESS IN YOUR OWN WAY AS LONG AS IT IS NOT CRIMINAL.
  - xviii. When a government gets away from this such as with OSHA, EPA, BATE, firearm regulatory legislation, ETC these all violate the principles of freedom and what the bible calls government and a real part of EVIL.
  - xix. Trying to solve problems of life with legislation is too much of a strain for legislation which is designed SOLELY to protect your freedom, privacy, property and life and pursuit of happiness or business.
  - xx. Trying to solve problems of life with legislation is EVIL
  - xxi. The social gospel, Social action, socialism, anthropocentric altruism, humanitarianism, religion, legalism, reversionism, victorious life panaceas are all EVIL.
6. Sin was solved in salvation but EVIL can only be resolved in the life of the believer by reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.
  7. The sins of humanity were all judged on the cross in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ but EVIL as the policy of Satan was not judged on the cross but must be demonstrated to be a failure by the results of the appeal of the trial of the Angelic Conflict. (ff in part).
    - i. Evil could not be resolved on the cross
    - ii. Evil as the developed policy of Satan could not be judged and the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil must continue until the end of Human History and end of the Angelic Conflict Trial Appeal.
    - iii. Good and Evil must continue until the end of Human History as part of the principle of the Angelic Conflict.
    - iv. While evil is curtailed by the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent the principle of Good and Evil will always exist as a challenge as to which way man will choose either to follow Satan or follow God.
  8. Evil will not be solved until Satan is removed from the rulership of this world which will occur at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.



9. The believer's sin is handled by rebound which cites it as part of the judgment of the cross.
  - i. Being judged for those sins at some Wednesday in April AD30 we simply NAME or CITE the sin which has already been judged it is forgiven immediately and God is faithful to do it always the same way and justified to do so and he will also cleanse you of all other sins in life.
  - ii. YOU DO NOT HAVE TO FEEL SORRY FOR THE SIN BUT SIMPLY PRESENT YOUR INTENTION TO GOD AND HOW YOU FEEL GOOD OR BAD ABOUT THE SIN IS OF NO CONSEQUENCE TO GOD.
  - iii. IT IS THE WORK OF GOD WHICH COUNTS AND WITH WHICH GOD IS IMPRESSED AND NOTHING YOU THINK, DO OR SAY WITH REGARD TO SIN IS IMPRESSING GOD.
  - iv. Evil is not able to be confessed nor is Human Good neither has been judged on the cross and there fore cannot be confessed.
  - v. There are many restraints and judgments on evil since Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History but no believer can ever be "cleansed" from evil nor Human Good by rebound.
  - vi. Rebound takes only a few moments especially if you keep short accounts with God.
  - vii. Evil and Human Good involvement cannot be solved with rebound nor short accounts with God but there is a LONG road of recovery which takes many many decisions and the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception must be consistent over a very prolonged period of time.
  - viii. Rebound is the solution for sin and whatever Divine Discipline we receive may continue but this is now blessing and we are back under the Plan of God and Filling of God the Holy Spirit to function in the Spiritual Life.
  - ix. Once we get under the concept of evil or Human Good as in reversionism breaking out requires many many decisions with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine consistently.
    - a. Paul made the fastest recovery ever from evil and reversionism and his took 2 years.
10. Evil can only be avoided by establishing a command post in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from the consistent daily intake of Bible Doctrine.
  - i. There are 2 problems with regard to evil
    - a. After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we should avoid evil by the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception thus spiritual growth is the means of avoiding it.
    - b. If you do not avoid it and fall into reversionism then the problem is to recover from it to move ahead in the Spiritual Life and Plan of God.
    - c. To recover from evil and reversionism is much more difficult than avoiding it.
    - d. The recovery from evil is much more difficult since it requires time and consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but the influence of evil has produced the susceptibility to distraction.
    - e. It is very difficult to pull oneself from that pit of the influence of evil.
11. Any time a believer is legalistic, reversionistic, apostate, involved in whitewashing the devils world or involved in the "social gospel" he is involved in evil.
  - i. Only daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception can protect the believer from evil or cause him to recover from the influence of evil.
  - ii. When a nation is trusting in evil as this nation has been for decades it is on the brink of disaster.

- C. The passage of Is 47 is considering the Chaldean empire which was a source of blessing under Nebuchadnezzar but is now in trouble under the grandson of Nebuchadnezzar who was functioning under the satanic policy of evil.
1. The thinking of evil contains a great deal of sweetness and light, sincerity, trying to be kind to everyone, doing good deeds, ETC try to help those less fortunate, pass laws to help the down trodden, try to vote for ones who will and these all sound good.
  2. These things however are always produced by the destruction of freedom.
  3. Government can only ensure freedom and the people themselves decided they would have freedom after our war for independence and they drew up a constitution which was designed to provide freedom.
  4. They had seen the viciousness of a strong centralized government having had to deal with George III who had attacked freedom and created incredible injustice and tyranny.
  5. They decided that we would have a government where the central government would not and theoretically could not be strong since government is to be the SERVANT OF THE PEOPLE.
  6. Our government is to be our servant and our paying income taxes is our paying their salary.
  7. They are to provide for us freedom and privacy and to administer the various areas of freedom and privacy such as:
    - i. Military support with sufficient funding for highest quality professionalism
    - ii. Law Enforcement
    - iii. Other organizations in government which exist to GUARANTEE OUR FREEDOM AND PRIVACY NOT DESTROY IT.
    - iv. They are to allow us a private citizens to do what we can to contribute under free enterprise to the wealth and prosperity of the nation and function without infiltration of crime or any foreign nation which seeks to impose its will on us.
    - v. This is the whole purpose of government and nothing else.
    - vi. When freedom is attacked by the government saying there are some people in your country which are idiots and you should be nice to them and if you won't be nice to them then a law will be passed and freedom is curtailed.
    - vii. Freedom is destroyed when people enter the country legally or illegally and since they don't understand our language we will teach them in OUR schools with there language.
    - viii. All freedom in our country is explained in terms of the English language and if a person is going to be a citizen of this nation he must understand and be able to speak the language of this country.
    - ix. When a lawful citizen has laws passed against his freedom such as to:
      - a. Use seat belts
      - b. Register guns
      - c. Or anything which is said to be done for the GREATER GOOD it is in fact EVIL motivation trying to provide HUMAN GOOD under the policy and plan of Satan.
      - d. When this occurs often enough and long enough it destroys freedom slowly and insidiously and eventually destroys the nation.
    - x. In the United States of America and our history we are at the place described in Is 47 and our evil anthropocentric knowledge has seduced us totally.
    - xi. Evil is a thought and often it is humanitarian thinking
    - xii. A thought in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can make or break anyone and what you think is based on what influences you and to be influenced by evil is to be seduced by evil.
    - xiii. The greatest seduction in our history is the television using its influence to promote and propagandize with news broadcasts and ENTERTAINMENT medial

to try to get you to accept certain groups like homosexuals or moslems be nice to other groups and give up your freedom for principles which are totally incorrect in every way (Part is me FF).

- xiv. To be influenced by Bible Doctrine is not only Spiritual Maturity and blessing from God it is freedom from evil.
- xv. We as believer may never stop sinning in this life but WE CAN LIVE OUR LIVES ENTIRELY FREE FROM EVIL by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- xvi. Even the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace will continue to sin but can be TOTALLY FREE FROM EVIL and IS.

D. Considering self above all others is PRIDE or ARROGANCE

1. Arrogance is a sin related to evil
  - i. It is not evil but it is thinking as well as a sin from the area of weakness of the Old Sin Nature.
  - ii. All Mental Attitude Sins are related to evil in some way working in the same area.
  - iii. While pride or arrogance is a sin of thought it blends with and contributes to evil and is often the source of evil as in the fall of Satan.
  - iv. Satan blended arrogance his original sin of pride forming it into evil as his policy.
  - v. Arrogance is one of those Mental Attitude Sins which are related to evil.
2. It is arrogance to assume that man by his schemes and plans and ability and policies and legislations can solve man's problems in history and this is a basic blaspheme against God.
  - i. Only God can solve these things.
3. People do not realize that once they get into anthropocentric functions and trying to solve man's problems with man's schemes that they are in fact accumulating evil.
4. In the Christian Way of Life a person starts out after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone therefore by GRACE but does not realize that being saved by grace you must now live by grace and advance in the Spiritual Life by grace.
  - i. He there fore now will help God along with is glowing testimony and by his Human Good functions and works and sincerity and does not realize that instead of growing in the Spiritual Life he is getting worse and worse and moving deeper and deeper into reversionism.
  - ii. While people tell him he is a great believer in what he is saying and doing etc all this doing and hustling for God is putting him further into reversionism and further away from Spiritual Maturity.
  - iii. The only way to ever grow in the Spiritual Life is from what is in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and it must be Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul.
5. When you start growing up and reach a certain stage of the Spiritual Life you start having the production which is meaningful as Divine Good.
  - i. This is a byproduct of spiritual growth not the means and there must be Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God for the production to be meaningful otherwise it become part of legalism..
6. People under the influence of evil cannot understand what is wrong when things fall apart and evil cannot interpret history nor can it understand life
  - i. Therefore evil which is the satanic influence is interesting in its effects since the more evil in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the more one moves away from reality.

- ii. This is seen in the holly rollers in the tongues movement who have not concept of what the spiritual gift of tongues was about and have divorced their movement from reality and they are therefore EVIL in their thinking.
- iii. From this type of thinking comes other evil thinking and divorced from reality.
- iv. People who are bleeding heard do good people and divorced from reality of life and are trying to get into social action and get involved and try to solve problems of life and move further and farther away from reality.
- v. These groups, when disaster comes, say “I don’t understand how this happened”.
- vi. They are too far away from reality both the bleeding heard do good people and liberal politicians and when the roof caves in they look in amazement and say “what happened, I don’t understand it, I can’t believe this”.
- vii. This is because they are totally divorced from reality and sometimes they enter mental illness problems.

7. Evil is blind to the correct interpretation of history and totally divorced from reality.

**Is 47:10-11**

**v10: Because you (Southern Kingdom) have trusted for your security and blessing in your evil, you have said no one sees me, your wisdom and knowledge, the thinking of evil, have seduced you, and you have said in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of your Soul, I AM, and there is no one else beside me (arrogance or Pride),**

**v11: Therefore as a result of national pride evil shall come upon you and you will not recognize it’s source or origin, consequently historical disaster after disaster shall fall upon you and you will not be able to avert nor prevent it, and suddenly violent destruction of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline, shall come upon you and you will not be able to understand it.**

E. Evil never understands GRACE

- 1. Evil people who think in terms of evil never can understand grace and this is one of the greatest problems which exists
- 2. This begins with Peter expressing his arrogance.

F. Principles:

- 1. God’s standard for maturity and qualification for blessing are the exact same standard for every believer.
  - i. There are only 2 categories of people who get to this point in the Spiritual Life
    - a. Pastor Teacher by personal study
    - b. Congregation by listening to the pastor teaching doctrine.
  - ii. Moving into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace is the same for every believer.
- 2. It is arrogance for any believer to imply or suggest that he has achieved what no other believer ever has in the Spiritual Life.
  - i. Or that he has had some unique experience or that his life is more important than anyone else's.
  - ii. This is blind arrogance and total divorcement from the reality of spiritual things.
  - iii. Blind arrogance can come in many forms such as:
    - a. Legalism
    - b. Salvation by works
      - i ) They have their minds blinded so that they cannot accept the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - c. Spirituality by works
      - i ) Gal they are under the influence of evil as well.
    - d. Maturity by works.
      - i ) Emotional arrogance with the holy rollers is an example and they associate spiritual advance with an obsolete spiritual gift, Tongues
  - iv. These are all signs of the function and influence of EVIL.
  - v. The self centered arrogance of a believer who assumes that his life or activities are more important than anyone else has been refuted in **Phil 2:14-**

- vi. The person who assumes that the Plan of God stands or falls based on his life or functions is under the influence of evil.
  - vii. It is total arrogance to assume that the Plan of God depends on any individual since it ONLY depends on God never on any thing we think, do or say.
3. The Pastor Teacher who assumes that his ministry stands or falls by something HE Does is totally an arrogant pastor since ONLY GOD can fire or promote any man in the ministry.
- i. These pastors may have their sins and failures but these do not throw him out of the ministry and it is lack of study which throws a man out of the ministry.
  - ii. When any pastor ceases to study he ceases to function as a real pastor and the congregation ceases to receive any blessing.
  - iii. The pastor who runs around and visits the people and makes social calls is NOT DOING HIS JOB which is to study and teach Bible Doctrine.
  - iv. His job is to stand between God and his great plan of the divine decree and his own congregation and to delineate that plan through his study of doctrine.
  - v. The ministry of any pastor is ended when God says “you are done”.
  - vi. The arrogance of any person who sets up false standards and then by complying with these standards concludes he is a great believer is what Peter was getting into in Matt 19:27
4. Arrogance is divorced from reality and therefore always easily slips into evil.
- i. Peter says in v27 what is typical of EVIL thinking, that he and the other disciples have given up everything to follow the Lord and in essence he is saying **they have done** this thing and that thing and the other thing and it was their doing which made the difference.
  - ii. Again Peter is saying that as spokesman for the disciples union and is going to point out to the Lord he is being UNFAIR to the 12 who have given up everything to be his disciples and put out his message.
5. There is a parenthesis in v28 ending in v29 and it is the contract between Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the 12 disciples excluding Judas Iscariot.
- i. These 12 men were to be the 12 apostles to Israel and when the Church Age begins 1 having not been a believer (Judas) will not be included and the 11 will become the apostles to the church.
  - ii. The replacement will be Saul of Tarsus the apostle Paul.
6. The contract can guarantee:
- i. Salvation
  - ii. Eternal Life or Phase III
  - iii. It cannot guarantee blessing in time which in fact depends on your personal volitional attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
7. The first and last:
- i. The first are those guilty of blind arrogance and who have followed the Lord for reward and have followed the Lord for what they can get out of it and are those who are thinking EVIL.
  - ii. This is blind arrogance and therefore will be last in blessing in time and reward in eternity.
  - iii. This is encouragement in the parenthesis which is a prophecy that all of them WILL have PGH SG3.
  - iv. The ones who are last and will be first are those who have Doctrinal Orientation and this will cause them to advance in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.
  - v. These will be first in blessing in time and reward in heaven.
  - vi. While there are great differences among believers in time and life these differences are not nearly as great as they will be in eternity.

- vii. Everyone in eternity will have a Resurrection Body and be minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good and none will be in the Lake of Fire as a believer BUT that is where unanimity ends and some will have rewards some rewards will be great some small and some will have NONE.
8. The perfect illustration is on Matt 20:
- i. Peter and the disciples are to be represented by a labor union who will try to deal with a totally right person a capitalist.
    - a. Free enterprise and capitalism are the basis for our prosperity
    - b. This is the person who has the moral courage to take his money and stands the chance of losing or gaining in the end from his investment.
    - c. Whether he loses personally or gains personally the laborers will be paid off.
    - d. Many people cannot do this and cannot run or build a business and they are cowards when it comes to this type of investment.
    - e. This is OK and is often best for those involved.
    - f. BUT TO turn against and despise the capitalists who have the courage to take their money and build up a business and create jobs is EVIL
    - g. Neither the federal government nor anyone else has ANY RIGHT to legislate against this type of courage and our country is build on this system of free enterprise.
    - h. FREEDOM DEPENDS ON AND IS BUILT ON FREE ENTERPRISE.
    - i. The government which passes laws against free enterprise is EVIL and when it tries to break down business combinations and no one in congress and very few in our senate have the courage to do this with their own money.
    - j. These legislators can only throw around other people money acquired from the tax payers and they throw this money into welfare to gain votes and keep it from the military which is their obligation to support.
    - k. These men show a total lack of moral courage when it comes time to vote on economic issues in government.
    - l. This country would be slaves to communism if our forefathers had thought and functioned in this way.
    - m. This country still is the greatest country since the roman empire under Bible Doctrine in the area of prosperity and wealth but today in 2017 this is behind a false facade of prosperity with an impossible national debt.
  - ii. In the ancient world you went to the public square before sunrise in order to hire labor so that you could have workers in the fields by 6 AM so that they could work to 6 PM
    - a. This man was in a gigantic business and the government had not regulated how much land he could have in a vineyard nor his ability to integrate related businesses together for greater profit function.
    - b. He also had a great wine press and winery as well.
    - c. This was total free enterprise.
  - iii. This man went to the public square and all the people had been chased out and the only ones remaining were in a labor union and he hired the whole crowd for a denarius per day.
    - a. This was a very comfortable deal and a very fair payment for a days work.
    - b. This was a fixed one day contract and the capitalist must live up to his contract and this man had great integrity and would live up to his contract.
    - c. He will pay them exactly what they had bargained for no more nor less and this is what the labor union agreed to and what they would get for working from 6 am to 6 pm.

- iv. Then as the day went on the capitalist needed more labor so at 9:00 he went back and found men who wanted to work but did not want to be part of the labor union and were independent.
    - a. They were not under any contract and their position was to accept what was fair and would work for whatever he thought was fair to pay them from 9:00 am to 6:00 pm
    - b. They did not join the labor union because they believed in freedom and knew labor unions were anti freedom and EVIL and they were clear in their thinking.
  - v. All these men depend on the management to do the right thing for them and in free enterprise Management invests the money and therefore makes the policy and this is a true and accurate principle of free enterprise.
  - vi. It was the policy of this capitalist to hire all the independent labor he could find and under the Laws of Divine Establishment capitalism those who put in the money and management have the SOLE right to set policy for any business.
  - vii. YOU PUT THE MONEY IN YOU SET THE POLICY AND THIS IS A PRINCIPLE OF JUSTICE AND ALWAYS HAS BEEN AND WILL BE.
  - viii. NEITHER GOVERNMENT OR LABOR UNION HAVE ANY RIGHT TO MAKE POLICY IN ANY BUSINESS AND TO THE EXTENT TO WHICH THEY DO THEY ARE **EVIL**.
  - ix. The non union labor did not bargain with management but left it up to the discretion and policy of management that they would receive a just wage.
9. This sets up a parallelism between Peter as labor boss of the disciples union and the workers in the vineyard and this function of evil produces reward in eternity but not that expected .
- i. The custom in the ancient world was to pay labor EVERY DAY at the end of the day.
  - ii. When this capitalist paid all his laborers he started with those hired at 5:00 and moved up to those hired at 6:00 am and he paid them all the same wage.
  - iii. Those hired after 6:00 am did not have a contract and depended on GRACE for their wage
  - iv. When he came to the first hired at 6:00 am and in the labor union he fulfilled his contract and paid them what they had bargained for 1 denarius.
  - v. They could not understand grace and bargained to get what they could from management and agreed to 1 denarius also even though none of the others hired after them worked as long as they had they all received because of GRACE the same wage..
10. The union laborers were under contract and demanded a contract before they would go to work and did not understand GRACE nor would they depend on it in any way.
- i. They therefore thought they should receive more but they only received a denarius.

G. Digression:

- 1. In the rapture of the church all believers of the Church Age will be taken up
- 2. Then there is the big genuflex in the sky
- 3. Then there is the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
- 4. At the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ there will be those just like the labor union who will think they should receive what the others are receiving and get rewards that other mature believers are getting.
- 5. The Lord will explain to everyone there that the contract made at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God was for a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good and minus the Lake of Fire

6. BUT some believers who understood grace would receive greater rewards and the evil reversionistic crowd will only receive what was under the salvation contract.
7. The evil reversionistic crowd do not understand in any way how the Lord operates and are totally without Bible Doctrine.
  - i. None of them receive the Alpha nor Bravo Cross and none of these pastors receive the Ultra cross not understanding anything about doctrine especially GRACE.
  - ii. They were for their whole life and at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ still trying to impress God with what they have done in their life "for god".
8. The principle is that you come under grace or you come under evil and the contract with God is firm and honors his contract with all believer and it is ultimate sanctification but NO MORE.
- 9.

**Matt 19:27-30**

v27: Then Peter, answered or replied, and said to Him, "Behold, We have abandoned or forsaken or given up everything and we have followed You. What therefore shall we have or will there be for us?"

v28: So Jesus replied to them {Peter was the talker but ALL the Apostles were in on this thought}, "Truly I say to you {point of doctrine}, that you who have followed Me in regeneration, (parenthesis) when the Son of Man shall sit on the throne of His glory, you also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel

v29: and every one that has forsaken homes, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or farms or businesses for My name's sake shall receive many times as much or maximum reward (parenthesis closed) also even you shall inherit everlasting life."

v30: But many that are first in the vineyard (1<sup>st</sup> century Believers Matt 20:10) will be last in reward, and the last Believers will be first.

**Matt 20:1-15**

v1: "For the kingdom of heaven is like a capitalist who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.

v2: and when he had bargained with the labor union for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. (6:00 AM)

v3: And going out about the third hour (9:00 AM) he saw others scab labor standing idle in the market place not part of the labor union;

v4: and to them he said, 'You go into the vineyard too, and whatever is right I will give you.' So they went and trusted him.

v5: Going out again about the sixth hour (12:00 noon) and the ninth hour (3:00 Pm) , he did the same thing.

v6: And about the eleventh hour (5:00 pm) he went out and found others standing; and he said to them, 'Why do you stand here idle all day?'

v7: They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.' He said to them, 'You go into the vineyard too.'

v8: And when evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last group, up to the first group the union men.'

v9: And when those hired about the eleventh hour (5:00 pm) came, each of them received a denarius in GRACE.

V10: Now when the first came, they thought with EVIL thinking that they would receive more; but each of them also received a denarius.

v11: And when those in the labor union received their wages at the end of the day they began to complain against management and the capitalist.

v12: saying, 'These last men worked only one hour, and you have made them equal to us (this is wrong they have been in fact made superior) who have endured and carried the burden of the day and the scorching heat.'

v13: But he replied to them and say, 'My friends, I am doing you no wrong; did you not bargain with me for a denarius?'

v14: Take what is yours, and go; But If I desire to give to this last group as I give to you.

v15: Is it not lawful for me as a capitalist to do what I desire with my own capital, YES IT IS!, or are you jealous because I am generous, or is your eye or perspective evil because I am Good (Agathos intrinsic good).

v16: (JC said) So the last will be first, and the first last."

10. Evil thinks always in terms of equality while God and GRACE with its own standards things only in terms of SUPERIORITY AND INFERIORITY.



- i. By the standard of grace the ones who demand a contract before they would go to work are the same as legalists in the Christian Way of Life and are EVIL in their thinking
  - ii. They would not depend on management to be fair and had to have their contract delineated before beginning work
  - iii. The independent crowd depended no management to be fair and worked without contract.
  - iv. In the case of the Spiritual Life GOD is management and he cannot be unfair he is just and righteous and fair and never has he ever been unfair even once.
  - v. For anyone to try to make a contract with God and to superimpose on his wisdom and grace their ideas is like a labor union trying to impose their ideas on management of how to run a business and pay labor.
  - vi. This is what the holy rollers do and victorious life group and legalists of ever kind do superimposing their ideas on the Spiritual Life.
  - vii. The labor union does not control the capital of management
  - viii. Look what labor unions do with what they STEAL from the capitalist they support liberals who will help them and us their stolen money to get their way in Washington with legislation.
  - ix. They have no sense of responsibility
  - x. Their perspective is EVIL and they demand more because those under NO Contract have received a bonus.
  - xi. Management has a right to give a bonus any way and for any reason they desire since management holds the money.
11. People in authority make the policy.
- i. The one who invests money makes policy and any other situation or structure is EVIL.
  - ii. This is everywhere in life and the one in charge in command makes policy and if you don't like it you must follow the policy as long as you are under that command.
  - iii. This is why many people do astray and when under management if you don't like policy it does not matter and as long as you are taking their money you don't complain and try to stir up trouble but you are required to carry out their policy.
  - iv. IF YOU DON'T LIKE THE POLICY THEN YOU HAVE THE OPTION ALWAYS TO LEAVE.
  - v. You are wrong in every case not management and when management has no sense of responsibility or when this has been taken from them by government regulation and you do not like or agree with the policy you can leave but must while under their system follow their policies.
  - vi. GOVERNMENT has made management dishonest and also made labor EVIL and dishonest.
12. Labor unions do not understand GOOD nor GRACE and this is why the illustration used by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for Peter and the disciples emphasized grace since these 12 men still did not understand GRACE either.
- i. They in effect were thinking evil at that point
  - ii. Like Peter and the disciples at that time were arrogant and had no concept that management invests therefore makes policy in all industry.
  - iii. Like believers in reversionism and evil the labor union crowd had false standards and only blind arrogance made them cling to their standards instead of yielding to the policies of management.
  - iv. **Blind arrogance keeps the believer from yielding to the superior standards of god's policy of matchless and superior GRACE.**
  - v. **Grace is related to Bible Doctrine never to WORKS**

13. The last shall be first and first last and rewards for believer in eternity depend on the policy of God under grace not the arrogant, anthropocentric, legalistic, EVIL standards of blind fundamentalism.
  - i. God never blesses the believer in time nor reward the believer in eternity on the basis of the believers arrogant standards.
  - ii. This is what is wrong with holy rollers and legalism and most fundamentalists today.
  - iii. On the basis of his perfect standards of grace God blesses in time and eternity and you can only understand grace from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - iv. The most evil testimonies ever to be heard are those who claim to make a “covenant” or “Contract” with God like the labor unions in this passage and this is totally EVIL
  - v. When you know and love God you depend on his grace to supply you and anyone who says they have made a covenant with God is an arrogant evil reversionistic person totally divorced from the reality of grace.
14. The first of those under the influence of evil have blind arrogance and evil perspective in v15.
  - i. The last are those who have true Grace Orientation through humility therefore the last are those believers in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace who avoid the influence of EVIL in time and have depended on the Lord to be fair and just continue to take in Bible Doctrine.
  - ii. The greatest manifestation of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) is when you get to where you have enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and enough spiritual growth to where you simply say “alright God, no contract nor deals, I depend on you to be fair” or (ff) “let your overruling will be done in my life”.
  - iii. God cannot be unfair nor unjust ever and is waiting to bless every one of us.

**Lesson #60      Series # 454      Phil 2:16**

- I. Freedom through military victory:
  - A. Addison E Baker Lt Col, 93<sup>rd</sup> Heavy Bombardment Group, Ploesti Raid 1943.
  - B. Thomas A Baker, Sgt., A Company, 105<sup>th</sup> Infantry, 27<sup>th</sup>, Infantry Division, 19 June – 7 July 1944, Saipan Marianas Is.
- II. Doctrine of Evil continued:
  - A. Evil is distinguished from Other Categories:
    1. Evil vs Sin

**1Chron 21:17**

2. Evil vs War and Disease
  - i. War is often regarded as a terrible thing and even described by the adjective EVIL.

**Jer 28:8**

- ii. Evil is distinguished from Disease and War by Jeremiah
- iii. War is at times needed but it is not in itself EVIL.
- iv. Sins are very often committed in war (Not including killing the enemy) and it is also true sometimes there is evil involved.
- v. In WWII the whole function of Adolph Hitler was moving from one EVIL function to another.
- vi. Warfare as national defense of freedom is not evil but in fact part of the Laws of Divine Establishment and though suffering pressure and death occur in war and though evil things may happen in war in itself it is not evil.

vii. Disease is not itself evil either it may however be a punishment for sin or evil but in itself disease is not evil as “christian science” teaches it to be.

3. Evil distinguished from the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline:

**Jonas 3:10**

B. Evil is often mistaken for good:

1. This is very true in our time and as in the time of Micah

**Micah 1:12**

i. Merrath a subdivision of Jerusalem were weak waiting for good from the administrations of the city state.

ii. Evil was Human Good here and was involved in the religious practice of reversionism and resulted in the Evil of the administration of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline to the northern kingdom of Sumeria and came almost to the gates of Jerusalem.

iii. The people of the northern kingdom considered EVIL as GOOD and therefore it came to them in the form of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline.

C. Evil provides false security for reversionism

**Micah 3:11**

1. The people practiced a great deal of religious reversionism and prophets and priests charged for their functions etc and they then claimed the Lord was with them in their doings.

2. The people who practice evil always come up with a trite statement that the Lord is in their midst and no evil will ever touch them.

3. Beware of the people who talk about “If the Lord is willing” or “if the rapture does not come tomorrow” and they are trying to impress and either in reality EVIL or STUPID or both.

4. It often rationalizes the existence of security from the Lord and the politicians sooner or later call for God being on our side.

**Micah 3:12**

5. Evil eventually brings the judgment from the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline to the nation.

D. Evil is located in the soul:

1. It is what you think in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul

**Matt 6:23**

2. This is the perspective or thinking of evil

**Matt 15:19**

E. Because of evil thinking in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul this shortens LIFE.

**Amos 5:14-15**

1. This is one way to cut your own life short by being saturated with evil in your thinking.

2. We must seek doctrine NOT evil to live, hate evil and love doctrine.

F. Attitudes of mature believers toward evil:

**Ps 84:10**

1. The court was where the people assembled for teaching of Bible Doctrine and one day of Bible Doctrine is better than 1000 days of reversionism under the influence of evil.

2. Nothing here is talking about sin but it is the avoidance of evil emphasizes by the testimony of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

G. Evil leadership is anti God:

**Nah 1:11**

1. This is referring to the one who makes decrees or legislate or make policy in government which is maximum evil.

H. Since evil is altruistic national leaders are often involved in altruism either by promise or action.

**Luke 11:13**

1. Parents can be evil and still give nice presents to children.

2. Altruistic people all though they are evil know how to give certain good things and this often becomes functions under the principle of Good and Evil.
- I. Evil is always and must be related to its source SATAN.
  1. Satan's demon followers are called Evil Spirits Luke 7:21, 8:2, Acts 19:12-16
  2. Satan's domain is called EVIL world Gal 1:4
  3. Satan's Policy is called Evil 1Thes 5:22, 2Thes 3;3
  4. Those under the influence of Satanic Policy are called Evil men, Job 35:12, Matt 12:35, 2Tim 3;13
  5. These are also called Evil Workers Phil 3:2
  6. Satan's administrators are called inventors of evil things Rom1:30
- J. Therefore because of the nature of evil the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God avoids evil
  1. The mature believer does not avoid sin but must avoid evil.
  2. **Jacob Gen 48;16**
  3. **David on death of Nabal 1Sam 25:39**
    - i. Nabal needed to be killed but if David had killed him it would have been Murder even though he needed killing and it would have violated the law and the Laws of Divine Establishment and on the eve of the time when God was about to make David king nothing could be worse than to get into lawlessness so God pleaded his case and kept him from evil.
  4. **Job, Job 28:28**
    - i. Avoiding evil by the mature believer is wisdom
  5. **David Ps 37:25-27**

Ps 37:25-27

v25: I have been young but now I am growing old, yet I have never seen the one with imputed divine righteousness or the super-grace believer (Divine Righteousness) forsaken nor his seed begging bread.

v26: The Lord is every merciful or always gracious and is caused because of the Cross to ever cling or hold onto us super-grace believers never letting go, and the super-grace believer's children are blessed.

v27: Depart from or turn or swerve aside from or separate from or avoid influence from the Devil as EVIL, the Old Sin Nature, and Human Viewpoint, and manufacture out of super-grace divine good; in order that you shall dwell in the whole Plan of God forever by faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

- i. The mature believer EVER will be forsaken by God.
  - ii. Nor are his relatives EVER begging bread.
  - iii. Thus the mature believer avoids evil.
6. **Solomon, Prov 16:6+17**
  - i. By the function of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ a basic characteristic of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God evil is avoided.
  - ii. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is to leave EVIL and must guard his way by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
7. **Isaiah Is 59:15**
  - i. When doctrine is lacking in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of a believer this one who has turned aside from it makes self vulnerable to evil.
8. **Jeremiah Jer 9:3**
  - i. Gossips who malign this and that one judging others have no doctrine and proceed from evil to evil.
  - ii. This is a terrible manifestation of evil in sins of the tongue.
9. **Indictment of false Prophets Jer 23:21-22**
  - i. This is the prototype of the Pastor Teacher who does not study Bible Doctrine and spends his whole ministry in reversionism and not teaching doctrine.
  - ii. These People who propose to teach the word of God are evil and lead the people from evil to evil.

**10. The prayer of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for the Royal Family of God, John 17:15**

- i. This is a prayer which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ made for each of us personally
- ii. We are not taken from this world after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because of this prayer but also because of this prayer we are guarded from evil NOT SIN.

**11. Paul 2Thes 3:3**

- i. The believer is guarded and protected from evil if they continue to advance in the Spiritual Life NOT SIN.

K. In light of these testimonies there is a command found many times in the bible to put away evil:

1. Demon possessed persons are to be put to death **Deut 13:5**
  - i. Evil of reversionistic preachers and those who claim to see visions of God and dream dreams from God are to be put to death.
2. **Is 1:16**
3. **1Thes 5:22** we are to abstain from all forms of evil.
4. **1Pet 3:9**, don't return evil for evil, but we avoid evil because of the blessing of PGH SG2 + 3.
5. **3rd John 11** Don't imitate evil.
6. **Rom 12:9**, Abhor evil
7. **Rom 12:21**, don't be overcome with evil but overcome it with Divine Good

L. Evil will be eliminated in the millennium

1. Evil is running its course in the Angelic Conflict but it will be removed at the beginning of the millennium. **Zeph 3:14-15**
  - i. The 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline is over at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent and he cleans up all enemies of Israel.

M. Evil is the great enemy and problem and is what is under discussion in Phil 2

III. v15 is the historical impact of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace

IV. Mechanics of advance to Ultra Super-Grace.

- A. When a believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is in Super-Grace A and continues to advance and leaves the perimeter of R&R of Super-Grace A moving into Super-Grace B and No Man's Land it is a place of incredible testing and is the most difficult stage of our Spiritual Life and where PGH SG2 is converted into Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace.
  1. This is where you discover that the worst people you will ever discover in life are the believers who are pious and con artists and reversionistic believers under the influence of evil and are often mistaken for spiritual giants when in fact they are the most vicious people ever to live.
  2. They will ambush you whenever they get a chance and will make every attempt to keep you from reaching Ultra Super-Grace.
- B. What is most important not only in this final push into Ultra Super-Grace but in any stage of advance in the Spiritual Life is consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  1. This verse shows the believer who is consistent and daily functions under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to take in Bible Doctrine.
  2. This is what must occur in the Spiritual Life and continue up into and beyond reaching Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. (gr) LOGOS == Doctrine or Thought, and it becomes a synonym for teaching Bible Doctrine.

**1Tim 4:16**

4. No Man's Land is where everyone turns against you and you are attacked from 3 sides by family, friends and loved ones and you feel like Custer at Little Big Horn.
  5. This is the area of greatest difficulty and the basics of Bible Doctrine are not designed to sustain you in this area.
  6. People cannot get through to Ultra Super-Grace by studying basic doctrines but believers must not skip learning basics of Bible Doctrine.
  7. Doctrine builds on doctrine and before advanced doctrine can become effective for the believer it must be built on basic doctrines.
  8. You can only get across No Man's Land in the same way to GET TO No Man's Land in the first place it is from consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, this is the word of life in v16
  9. Waiting for this believer is the Bravo Cross and blessing beyond comprehension in time and eternity and NO EQUALITY in heaven nor here on earth.
- C. DO NOT EVER FORGET thinking and talking about and trying to advance equality is EVIL
1. No form of legislation is able to make people equal is EVIL and there are and have never been any 2 people in history who were EQUAL.
  2. Equality is not happiness but great evil.
  3. "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" == is the epigram of the French revolution which was TOTALLY EVIL.
  4. There is and cannot ever be EQUALITY and whether we exist above or below anyone else is not ever the issue but the issue is not "are you happy" either.
  5. Not everyone is not happy ever and being equal will not bring happiness either.
  6. It is important to remember there is NO EQUALITY IN THE DEVILS WORLD and it comes out of both sides of the mouth of every politicians and THEY DON'T BELIEVE IT EITHER.
  7. Heaven will have the greatest inequality ever imagined.
  8. At the top in heaven is God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit and this is where equality will end.
  9. Under this ONLY existing equality is the Royal Family of God which will range from Peon's in Resurrection Body without Bible Doctrine and those in Ultra Super-Grace ruling great realms of space.
  10. The nice thing is that even if you are way LOW on the totem pole you will not be in the Lake of Fire.
  11. Satan is smarter than everyone else in creation and knows it and he talks about equality all the time but his proposition is equality for THEM not for HIMSELF.
  12. This is how many Humans operate in life, and they all consider equality for peons and there is and cannot ever be equality for anyone.
  13. It would be terrible if we were all the same and equal and equality is a MYTH and FARCE and the whole concept of equality is EVIL.
- D. The only point of almost reaching equality is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where we receive 39 irrevocable assets for our Spiritual Life on earth.
1. However one of these 39 things is a spiritual gift which immediately results in our being UNEQUAL.
  2. Equality is part of the policy of Satan under EVIL and in heaven we will discover that there is NO EQUALITY but there will be incredible happiness
  3. This will demonstrate to us all that you don't have to be equal to be extremely happy.
  4. Being the equivalent to others or better than others NEVER brings happiness.
  5. Equality is a farce and many people spend many years being miserable.
  6. Some parents are stupid in trying to make their children EQUAL
  7. Being fair to all children is extremely important and you must be totally fair to all of them and not even twins are equal.

8. You cannot make your children nor can anyone or any group make anyone else equal to anyone else.
  9. FAIRNESS is the key in life and our constitution in the United States follows biblical principles when it says EVERYONE IS TO BE TREATED EQUALLY UNDER THE LAW.
  10. You can be fair to people of all ranks of society but trying to make them equal is a farce and self destructive.
  11. The politicians try to do this constantly with bureaucracies trying to constantly regulate things such as air quality, fuel distribution, etc, etc.
  12. The more you strive for equality the further you get into EVIL.
  13. Those who die in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will have Alpha Crosses and Bravo Crosses and crowns which are representative of the most fantastic blessings for eternity.
- E. The believer who reaches Ultra Super-Grace receives the Crown of Life **James 1:12, Rev 2:10**.
1. Thus the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is concentration on the “word of life” which leads to the attainment of the Crown of Life the Bravo Cross the decoration which sets this believer above all others in heaven.
  2. Keep moving toward and into the final objective of Ultra Super-Grace and Paul is exhorting the Philippians to do this in order for him to be able to boast with reference to this spiritual advance in time.

**Lesson #61      Series # 454      Phil 2:16**

- I. Freedom Through Military Victory:
  - A. Sgt USMC, John Bazilone, Medal of Honor, Navy Cross, 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion, 7<sup>th</sup> Marines, 1<sup>st</sup> Marine Division, Guadalcanal, Solomon Is.
  - B. Lt Col, Herold William Bauer, USMC, Squadron Commander, Fighting Squadron 212, 10 May – 14 Nov 1942, Guadalcanal,
- II. The Philippian congregation was one of the most advanced spiritual groups in the ancient world and provided more historical impact and blessing by association than any other.
  - A. The Philippian congregation sent to Paul as per the 4<sup>th</sup> chapter some very large contributions to sustain him for a very long time and they were able to do this because they had become very wealthy under Cat II blessing of PGH SG2 super grace blessings.
    1. Under the sharing of this wealth they gave freely to Paul and their secret was concentration on Bible Doctrine as Priority #1.
  - B. The most difficult phase of the Spiritual Life is No Man’s Land in Super-Grace B and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the means of crossing this wilderness of testing.
  - C. In time boasting is generally considered to be arrogance.
    1. There are times when it is not however such as when a Pastor Teacher brings members of his congregation all the way through to Ultra Super-Grace.
    2. This may occur in the Resurrection Body where pride and arrogance is not possible but even in our human body in time is would not be arrogance.
    3. This is difficult for the bleeding heard women who think any male who speaks up with a strong voice or is dogmatic about anything has to have something wrong with him and is arrogant etc.
    4. There is legitimate boasting in life as well as arrogant boasting.
- III. The Doctrine of the Rapture of the Church:
  - A. Definition:
    1. While the rapture, exanastasis, is an act of fact of being transported or a state of emotional ecstasy we must distinguish the meaning here.
    2. It is a fact of transportation from earth to heaven, it is a state of emotional ecstasy having our Resurrection Body for the first time, it is being carried out of oneself.

3. In its technical theological sense is used for the exit resurrection of the Royal Family of God, the Church Age believers ONLY.
4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is at the right hand of God the Father in Hypostatic Union and has a new royal title of King of Kings and Lord of Lords and is minus a royal family.
5. Because of this the Church Age was begun to pull out a royal family for this royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
6. When resurrection begins at the rapture the royal family of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for his battlefield royalty will be resurrected first.
7. After the age of Israel is completed then they will receive their Resurrection Bodies as well.
8. The rapture is pivotal and everything depends on when the Royal Family of God is completed and the rapture occurs.
9. God never mixes dispensations so the rapture cannot occur in the middle of the tribulation the end of the Jewish age but must occur prior to it.
10. Rank Has Its Privileges thus the Church Age Royal Family of God is to be resurrected first.
11. Equality is evil and it is a fact that rank has its privilege and there is a line of distinction and a barrier between enlisted men and officers.
  - i. In this country we constantly try to destroy the concept of rank having greater privileges and there must always be a line of demarcation between officers and enlisted men.
  - ii. This extends throughout life and society and encompasses all levels of business and education etc.
  - iii. The only equality which is justified in life is the equality of freedom and this is the only biblically recognized equality and all people MUST be free and in the Angelic Conflict there must be freedom for it to run its course.
  - iv. Authority must have privilege and is a bonifide concept from the apostles to Pastor Teachers and is a true concept in the spiritual realm and also MORE SO in the temporal or human realm.
  - v. SOMEONE MUST TAKE CHARGE AND RESPONSIBILITY and the person who takes the most responsibility must have the most privileges.
  - vi. There is and must always be equality in freedom in life and every person must be free to advance as far as possible in life on the basis of their freedom and ingenuity and determination and motivation.
  - vii. There must be freedom to accept or reject Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to go or not go to bible study to choose many things in life.
12. We had this in our country before the hypocrisy of the minorities came into existence and now we have this evil hypocrisy of catering to minorities.
  - i. Whatever our grand or great grand fathers did to slaves has nothing to do with the current situation.
  - ii. The real problem which occurred in this country was the slimy Yankee ship owners who bought slaves and transported them to the United States and sold them here and one of the biggest markets was originally found in Delaware.
13. Within the framework of Equality of FREEDOM there is no further equality.
14. There is a great difference between officers and enlisted men and this is NOT degrading but in fact is HIS PROTECTION
  - i. The enlisted man who can buddy up with officers is the one who is in danger in combat.
  - ii. The officer who knows his job will save his men in combat and it is to their advantage to have the separation between officers and enlisted men.
15. Authority always puts a distinct line of demarcation between these 2 organizations officers and enlisted men.



16. This is a principle on which Paul stood as well.
  17. There is no equality and we are each better than some and worse than some and legislating people to be equal is truly idiotic.
  18. Laws mandating equality in people are totally EVIL.
  19. WE all want to operate under freedom and move where our motivation and initiative takes us.
  20. Equality of freedom does not ever mean equality in life and there never has been nor ever will be nor ever should be.
  21. There must be organization in life and someone must be at the top in authority and take most of the responsibility and this person must have special privileges to go with that authority.
  22. We get our Resurrection Body before MOSES despite Moses being a greater believer than we ever could be but MOSES is FAMILY of God while each of us in the Church Age is Royal Family of God.
  23. This is an accident of birth being born in the Church Age and then an accident of regeneration made us Royal Family of God .
  24. We are royalty in the Spiritual Life and may not even like this being totally wimpy and liberal and a sweet Alice person.
  25. The rapture is when royalty receives its privileges but like any family there are the great ones and the black sheep.
  26. Even though we are royal family and are under RHIP and will be resurrected first in the rapture some will have no privileges in heaven and be peons and some will have great areas of control and authority.
  27. There will be for every one of us in the Royal Family of God NO Old Sin Nature and NO Human Good.
  28. We will still have our fantastic or stinky personality in heaven but will all be in the Royal Family of God.
  29. Equality never means happiness and thinking equality means happiness is EVIL but Bible Doctrine says you can have happiness at any level of life.
  30. You can be happy in historical disaster when the bottom falls out of the economy and when everyone goes crazy under evil when you have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- B. The rapture is the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the 1<sup>st</sup> resurrection following that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. The 1<sup>st</sup> resurrection is divided into 4 echelons.
    - i. The 1<sup>st</sup> battalion, Alpha Company, has already passed the reviewing stand of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit and is now seated in the stand.
      - a. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - ii. The 2<sup>nd</sup> battalion, Bravo Company, is next in line to pass the reviewing stand and is the result of Rank Has Its Privileges
      - a. Royal Family of God all Church Age believers, the elite organization because of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
    - iii. The 3<sup>rd</sup> battalion, Charlie Company, is waiting for the rapture to be completed and the age of Israel to be finished.
      - a. Old Covenant Scripture Saints and Tribulational Martyrs, FAMILY of God.
    - iv. The 4<sup>th</sup> battalion, Delta Company, is waiting for the completion of the millennial reign of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to be completed.
      - a. Millennial believers, also FAMILY of God
- C. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is resurrected, ascended and seated at the right hand of God the Father as part of the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict.
- D. This is the battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the royalty for which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not have a royal family.

1. This is why the age of Israel has been halted temporarily to form the Royal Family of God for the battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. Once the Royal Family of God is completed the church will be resurrected as the body of Christ to become the bride of Christ and all will have ultimate sanctification with a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good.
- E. The Church Age is that period of history in which the Royal Family of God for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is being formed on earth Eph 1:22-23, 2:16, 4:4-5, Col 1:18+24, 2:19
- F. When the body of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is completed and the Royal Family of God is formed then the rapture or resurrection of the church will occur, 1Thes 4:16-18 1Cor 15:51-58
- G. During the conclusion of the age of Israel the tribulation the bride of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will be being prepared in heaven with the efficiency ratings of the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Phil 3:21, 1John 3:1-2
- H. The efficiency rating of the Royal Family of God occurs and this ER function which destroys Human Good also rewards the advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in 3 categories.
1. Super-Grace A
    - i. Alpha Cross
  2. Super-Grace B
    - i. Something higher than the Alpha Cross
  3. Ultra Super-Grace
    - i. Bravo Cross
  4. Pastor Teacher who brings believers to Super-Grace A
    - i. Oak Leaf Cluster for each believer for his Alpha Cross.
  5. The Pastor Teacher who reaches Ultra Super-Grace and brings believers to Super-Grace B.
    - i. Oak Leaf Clusters for those believers who he brings to Super-Grace B for his Bravo Cross.
  6. The Pastor Teacher who brings believer to Ultra Super-Grace he will receive the Ultra Cross.

I. Promise of the Rapture:

**John 14:1**

**v1: Let not your right lobe be troubled, you believe in God, believe also in me,**

**v2: in my fathers house there are many dwelling places, if it were not so I would have communicated this to you, for you see I go to prepare a place for you,**

**v3: and if I go to prepare a place for you I will come again and receive you to myself, that where I am in my presence so you may also be.**

J. Immanency of the rapture:

1. It is something pending and often used for some danger which is impending.
2. Technically it is used to indicate that there is no prophecy of the scripture which must be fulfilled prior to the rapture occurring.
3. The 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is NOT imminent because everything in scripture has not occurred which is to be prior to the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent such as the rapture.
4. In the Church Age there is no unfulfilled prophecy which must occur prior to the rapture thus there is no unfulfilled scripture which must be fulfilled prior to the rapture occurring first.

**1Cor 1:4-9**

**v4: I keep on thanking my God always on your behalf for the grace of God which is given you . . . in Christ Jesus.**

**v5: With the result that in all things or everything once and for all, you are enriched in Him in all doctrines and in all knowledge.**

**v6: Even as the witness or testimony or deposition concerning Christ was confirmed or has made a stand or is firmly established (by God the Holy Spirit) in you.**

**v7: With the result that you do not lack any spiritual gift eagerly waiting for the revelation or coming of our Lord Jesus Christ {Rapture of the Church}.**

v8 : Who {Jesus} shall also confirm or warrant or guarantee or provide you absolute assurance {resurrected body} unto the end (resurrection of the church) that you may be blameless or not arraigned in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

v9: God is faithful or dependable BY or through whom you were called into fellowship once and for all, with his son, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ our Lord.

5. God is faithful to the reversionistic believer under evil as he is to the Super-Grace believer advancing through No Man's Land.
  - i. To the advancing believer he expresses faithfulness by Logistical Grace of Bravo Grace
  - ii. To the reversionist he expresses faithfulness by Charlie grace of Divine Discipline
  - iii. The end of his faithfulness is the Resurrection Body for all members of the Royal Family of God at the rapture of the church

**Tit 2:13, James 5:7-8**

6. There is nothing to be fulfilled prior to the rapture and we must have patience in waiting for the rapture to occur there is nothing left to be done.

K. The rapture and resurrection:

1. It is designed by God to give every Church Age believer a Resurrection Body

**1Cor 15:50-53, Phil 3:20-21, 1John 3:1-2**

2. At the trumpet for assembly of the Royal Family of God we will all receive our Resurrection Body
  - i. Those alive will go from a temporal body to an eternal Resurrection Body
  - ii. Those dead will move their soul and spirit from heaven to the new Resurrection Body for eternity at the point of where their body was disposed of.
3. Our new Resurrection Body will conform to the type of body of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

L. The rapture and the big genuflex in the sky

1. Immediately after the rapture the first thing the believers in the Resurrection Body will do is get down on their knees and kneel before the unique lordship of Nazareth, The Christ.

**Phil 2:9-11**

2. God the Father's plan will be glorified and expressed in the genuflexion and acknowledgement of the uniqueness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his battlefield royalty.
3. The Royal Family of God will thus identify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as King of Kings and Lord of Lords.
4. This will be the entire volume of the Church Age believers.
5. In recognition of his authority he will then use that authority to give each Church Age believer their efficiency rating.
6. This will occur at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is where we will get our rewards and have any Human Good burned and destroyed.
7. You cannot ignore Bible Doctrine and get by with it even in eternity.
8. The ER of every Church Age believer will be based on the DAILY attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
9. This is the Royal Family of God making formal acknowledgement of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the only authority over the Church Age believers the Royal Family of God.

M. The characteristics of the rapture:

1. Cognizance of and application of Bible Doctrine of the rapture provides stability for the Royal Family of God in time.
  - i. The best stabilizer for believers in the Church Age is DOCTRINE and the best ones are those related to eternity
  - ii. You cannot lean on others for stability in life but you can and should lean on Bible Doctrine.

**1Cor 15:58**

- iii. We can be stable and immovable because of the Bible Doctrine related to the resurrection of the church.
- iv. Abounding in production of the Lord is not doing works but our receiving Logistical Grace support from God.
- v. From Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God this refers to Alpha Grace
- vi. From Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace this means Bravo Grace
- vii. In either case this Logistical Grace support has as its basic ingredient Bible Doctrine.
- viii. Our intense labor is our advance to Ultra Super-Grace is NEVER EMPTY OR VAIN.
- ix. Our stability and consistency in time LEADS TO GREAT REWARD FOR ALL ETERNITY.
- x. There is and will be NO EQUALITY IN HEAVEN but there will be VAST differences in believers.

2. The rapture takes the sting out of death

**1Cor 15:54-57**

v54: **But then when this perishable shall put on or clothe itself with the imperishable and this mortal body shall put on or clothe itself with, immortality, then will come to pass the thing that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory,**

v55: **Oh Death where is your Sting or are your thorns (spiritual believer), Oh Grave where is your Victory or destruction (Carnal believer).**

v56: **The Sting of Death is Sin or the Old Sin Nature, and the power of Sin is the Law (Punishment Phase)**

v57: **But total thanksgiving, appreciation, gratefulness and gratitude to God who gives to us the victory (resurrection body) through our lord JC. (Winner)**

- i. Satan as ruler of this world he has power of death and he uses also under the indoctrination of evil the fear of death as a great lever.
- ii. Many reversionists fear death and want to avoid it and maintain a health orientation which is overwhelming and ludicrous as if God was not on his throne and they could prolong their life one more day beyond the Will of God.

3. The rapture removes both hysteria and hopelessness from bereavement

**1Thes 4:13-14**

- i. As believers with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we must not be hysterical about the death of loved ones and realizing that both living and dead believers will be included in the rapture.

4. The rapture is a source of comfort in bereavement.

**1Thes 4:15-18**

- i. In addition we must realize that every believer who dies will be present at the resurrection and we will be with them all together again.

N. The rapture is part of Ultimate Sanctification

**Eph 5:26-27**

- 1. With the Resurrection Body we will be minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good and Evil.
- 2. After the genuflex in the sky there is the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which removes the final result of evil all Human Good accumulated by each believer.

O. The rapture is the basis for confidence in the believer:

**Tit 2:13, 1Pet 1:3**

P. The rapture and reward **Phil 2:16**

- 1. The pastor can continue to work hard in studying and teaching but if there is no Positive Volition he simply keeps on doing his job and he will receive reward at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

- Q. The chronology of the rapture:
1. The rapture or resurrection of the church, 1Cor 15, 1Thes 4
  2. The big genuflex, Phil 2:9-11
  3. The Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Rom 5:10, 2Cor 5:10
  4. Bride returning with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent 1Thes 3;13
  5. The manifestation of the bride to the world, Col 3:4
  6. Operation footstool, Ps 110:1, Zech 13:2, Col 2:15, 1Cor 15:24-25
  7. Coronation of the groom Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Rev 19:6
  8. Wedding Supper of the lamb Rev 19:7-9

**Lesson #62      Series # 454      Phil 2:16**

- I. The Purpose or Objective of Paul's Exhortation:
- A. His objective is the ultra cross for leading other believers to Ultra Super-Grace
    1. This is called in Phil 4:1, 1Thes 2:19-20, 1Pet 5:4 the Crown of Glory
  - B. Paul's Right to Boasting:
    1. The verb he used here means to boast.
    2. The Bible says YES because God the Holy Spirit never makes any mistakes.
    3. God the Holy Spirit permitted even enjoined the apostle to put the phrase in this passage.
    4. Therefore there is a reason for boasting in the Resurrection Body and maybe even before the Resurrection Body.
    5. Wherever boasting occurs and where it is legitimate it is NOT the result of Pride.
    6. The basis for his boasting at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is that he has led other believers to Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo.
  - C. No pastor can lead his congregation beyond his own level of spiritual advance.
    1. If there are members of a congregation in a Local Church ahead of a new Pastor Teacher when they stick around then they will retrogress to his level.
    2. The Pastor Teacher moves ahead in the Spiritual Life by personal study.
    3. The members of the congregation can only move ahead in the Spiritual Life by being under the teaching of their right Pastor Teacher.
    4. No matter the level of discipline in any organization which claims to promote spiritual advance the only self discipline which causes the believer to move ahead in the Spiritual Life is that which is under the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    5. God's order is that the prophets, apostles, pastors can learn by themselves but all others must be under the teaching of one of these.
    6. When a pastor is in reversionism then the congregation is in reversionism and a Local Church with a program is one using the program to support reversionists or delude people into thinking they are advancing in the Spiritual Life when they are retreating in the Spiritual Life.
    7. Review the realm of rewards for eternity for believers and Pastor Teachers.
  - D. Paul will have a right to boast at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ because of his spiritual advance and the advance of so many ancient world congregations first the Philippians, then Smyrna, and others as well.
    1. The objective of the apostles and Pastor Teachers is to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace but also to bring along with him his congregation and in Paul's case more than 1 congregation.
    2. The work of the Pastor Teacher and apostle would be in vain unless he is able to bring his congregations with him to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace.
    3. Paul worked harder than any other believer who ever lived to get more and more Bible Doctrine and then to teach it to his followers.

- i. The mentality of Paul exceeded that of any other in history and in addition he had greater persistence in personal Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine as well.
  - 4. People often have a great deal of difficulty concentrating when studying and students are not all those who go to school or college but a student or disciple is one who studies constantly over prolonged periods of time, THIS IS PAUL.
  - 5. The gift of Pastor Teacher demands that you be shackled for life to a desk and book and the basic portion of your life will be abnormal being prolonged study for your whole life.
    - i. Every day that the pastor teaches he takes a verbal examination based on what and how well he teaches.
  - 6. The pastors who RUN IN VAIN are in 2 categories:
    - i. Those who study in spurts such as ½ hour per week but being clever they can teach and cover with outside information or interesting facts but does not hold great content of Bible Doctrine
    - ii. Those who studies and studies but the congregation is negative for one reason or another and don't get any doctrinal content from what he teaches.
- E. No communicator of Bible Doctrine can lead a congregation beyond their own volition.
  - 1. It is not always the fault of the Pastor Teacher for causing the congregation to NOT advance some Pastor Teachers just give up because their denominational congregation is simply NOT interested in learning Bible Doctrine.
  - 2. However if a man prepares himself properly God may test him with a couple of negative congregations but eventually he will get a very positive congregation which that pastor can lead.
    - i. God does USE prepared men in many varied ways.
  - 3. Review the chronology of the rapture.
- F. Paul will do his boasting at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

## II. Doctrine of Running:

- A. Walking connotes the Modus Operandi of the Christian Way of Life while Running is the advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- B. Definition:
  - 1. Running is progress and advance in the Christian Way of Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - 2. The only means of progress is daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception taking in Bible Doctrine consistently.
  - 3. Walking depends on running.
- C. Running is related to blessings and future rewards of PGH SG2 and PGH SG3 for eternity, **1Cor 9:24-27**
  - 1. We must run in order to win the decorations for the Spiritual Life for eternity.
  - 2. These rewards are imperishable and permanent for all eternity.
  - 3. We must not lose our timing and coordination in our progress in the Spiritual Life.
  - 4. In Paul's day boxing used gloves studded with metal and they were very heavy and when you missed a punch with those gloves it would tire you very quickly and cause you to rapidly lose you timing and be susceptible to counter punching.
  - 5. Boxing in his day ended with one of the 2 fighters being buried.
  - 6. He is saying in this passage he is boxing and hitting his target constantly and not shadow boxing the air.
  - 7. Consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for Paul was his great desire and for that function to bring others to the same level of spiritual advance as he himself attained.
  - 8. In analogy Paul had to keep training meaning he had to keep studying and teaching Bible Doctrine and could not ever stop.

9. If he or any Pastor Teacher stops studying at any time he would be disqualified from rewards in eternity.
10. The most disciplined person in the world must be the Pastor Teacher and he cannot teach without content and cannot have content without consistent study and teaching.

D. Running is related to reversionism **Gal 5:7**

1. The legalists and others come along to the advancing believer and distract them from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine
2. This occurred to the Galatians and also to any person or group even today.
3. This is the testing of the believer from reversionists distracting believers from their spiritual advance.

E. Running is related to the teaching of Bible Doctrine **Gal 2:2, Phil 2:16,**

1. Paul here went to Jerusalem and when in private to the leaders in Jerusalem to report to them progress and give them a grace message.
2. These guys were stupid and legalistic and even Peter got caught in the legalism.
3. He did not want to embarrass them in public and wanted to get through to them the concept of grace but it did not work.

**Heb 10:25,**

4. You stop running when you stop assembling together for Bible Doctrine and therefore neglect Bible Doctrine.
5. Neglect of Bible Doctrine means no decorations, blessings, or rewards in time or eternity
6. The difference in time is between Positive Volition and Negative Volition but in eternity the difference is on the basis of rewards for all eternity

F. Running is related to the advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God **Heb 12:1**

III. Paragraph IV Phil 2:17-30

A. There are 3 communicators occupied with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Paul, Timothy, Epaphroditus.

B. Paul as the communicator occupied with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

1. The daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the only mechanism to produce spiritual growth and bring the believer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
2. You never perform any deeds or works for spiritual growth but you perform deeds or works AS A RESULT of spiritual growth.
3. This is dogmatic in its approach in that all spiritual growth is from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently.

**2Tim 4:6**

4. This is used in 2Tim for Paul's dying grace but here is used for his energy and time being poured out in the ministry of studying and teaching Bible Doctrine.
5. The Pastor Teacher lives an abnormal life and the basic function of his life is study and teaching, **Phil 1:19**
6. Because of the concentration needed for constant communication of Bible Doctrine Paul leads a life of constant self discipline and self sacrifice which is analogous to a libation offering pouring out the best of life.
7. This is not the temporal things such as money or relationship with people but the strength and energy and health needed for self discipline to be able to constantly study and teach.

C. A woman wears a wedding ring signifying a shackle to her Lord and master her husband.\

1. When a man puts on a wedding ring he is saying YES DEAR, YES DEAR and he is putting on a shackle but MARRIAGE IS NOT A MUTUAL SHACKLE OR SLAVERY IT IS ONLY ONE WAY.
2. All pastors should wear a ring to remind them and others that they are shackled to the word of God to study and teach it consistently.
3. However the Pastor Teacher most likely does not need a ring to remind him of this also having Divine Discipline and other things.

- D. Paul is saying he uses all his life's energy to consistently study and teach his congregations but though this is a strain on energy and health this does not mean that the Pastor Teacher upon reaching Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace does not receive fantastic blessings.
1. It simply means he may have a little less time to enjoy the temporal things of life but in this shorter time they may be sweeter in the enjoyment.
  2. There is no time in life of Paul for any other thing and Bible Doctrine is his Right Woman and she gets all his attention and time.

**Phil 2:16**

**v16: Be concentrating on, hold onto or hold fast, give attention to, focus on by means of the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, the word of life, Bravo Grace which sustains the life of the Super-Grace B Believer, moving into Ultra Super-Grace, in order that I (Paul) having a personal interest in you, may have a basis for Esprit De Corps and boasting, with reference to THE Unique day of Christ, the rapture of the church, that I have not run or advanced to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Ultra Super-Grace, for no profit nor have worked very hard or struggled to exhaustion in personal study for no purpose.**

**Lesson #63                      Series # 454                      Phil 2:17**

- I. Trends of Evil in our country:
- A. Abuse of the 1<sup>st</sup> amendment by the media
    1. They are more interested in making news and shaping history than on reporting news.
    2. This is manifest in entertainment propaganda
    3. It is manifest in the news media by our RARELY getting all the facts.
    4. By the time they have added their opinions the facts are totally obscured.
  - B. One fact which cannot be obscured is that the United States in 1976 has hit an all time high in the practice of evil which has in fact been exceeded by what has occurred preceding the election in 2016 and in the attempts to remove our new president by media opinion in 2017
    1. The legislative branch of our government has been trying to abolish the Marine Corps in 1976 and take any exceptional situation which occurs at any time to try to get rid of the Marine Corps.
    2. This would have been a tragedy of unimaginable proportions.
    3. The first fact of evil which occurs is that nearly every time they cut back on the intensity of boot camp or ease up in some way it is because of some part of 1% which is effected by whatever they choose to pick on and has happened.
    4. One thing we should and must learn in life is that policy cannot ever be made on the basis of exceptional situations
    5. Policy can only be made on the basis of general requirements of Bible Doctrine and PRINCIPLES.
    6. This is what should always occur in any situation where policy must be made.
    7. NEVER can you take exceptions and build policy on that nor make a rule of it as THIS IS EVIL.
  - C. With regard to the marine corps they first of all have very high integrity and also very strong motivation in every area and their Esprit DE Corps is excellent and should be.
    1. The Corps is just as American as any other symbol of Americanism and MUST remain.
    2. The traditional harshness in boot camp is to be commended not condemned
      - i. {(FF) I was in boot camp MC in 1974 this reduction of harshness had already begun at that time. We had a drill Sargent for another platoon in our company who beat the crap out of a guy for some reason. He was transferred that same day and we never saw him again. These guys all had seen action, he had for sure served a couple of tours in Vietnam and were assigned to boot camp training after that. This was a tragedy in fact and the boot camp I went through was not nearly as difficult as what my father had gone through. I saw a guy from my window in the barracks above the mess hall collapse and have a nervous breakdown while waiting for lunch and they carried him out in a fetal position.}



3. The fact that the marines have had to ease up in boot camp is a tragedy and no one should be able to wear a marine uniform without having had to endure a tough boot camp.
    - i. Occasionally someone dies SO WHAT, people die in a lot of places and especially in war.
    - ii. It is the stupidity and viciousness of evil which causes this in every case.
- D. The current case in 1976:
1. A Guy was killed and it was obvious that he was a feeble minded idiot demonstrating that there is something wrong with the enlistment system and too much pressure for making quotas.
    - i. (ff) BRING BACK THE DRAFT.
  2. There are many checks and balances in the military system for this to normally get by but he did slip by and should have been section 8'ed.
    - i. He had no ability to respond to authority and should have been removed.
    - ii. The only way mentally handicapped persons can function in any organization is if they have enough IQ to respond to authority.
  3. This person should never have been put into a motivation platoon where they work them harder to get them in line but should have been disqualified under section 8
    - i. This occurs occasionally
  4. The biggest tragedy of all is the caliber of people involved in this publication of this tragedy
    - i. It was not the DIs who were at fault, but the news media.
    - ii. People die every day for many causes but industry is not closed down because of it.
  5. We are as imbecilic a people in the United States of America who have ever come along and have and still continue to accept propaganda of evil in every field of life.
  6. There is nothing wrong with the marine corps except their discipline needs be tougher and we expect the marine corps to be hard nosed and tough and they should be tough.
    - i. They need motivation platoons and it is all which keeps some people out of jail and makes real men out of some truly wimpy males.
    - ii. If someone dies occasionally well they just flunked out of the corps.
    - iii. This would provide a situation where people would not enter the corps unless they had motivation in the first place.
    - iv. Many people die daily and the family is going to be bereaved but this is normal and some of the finest people ever die very young and we often wonder why these good people die so young.
  7. We are so sloppy in the United States in our thinking and there are a plethora of liberal idiots who are free mouth off their evil stupid blasphemous things constantly (Much more so today in 2017) in congress and in all our media especially today our entertainment media.
    - i. One of the plans was to abolish the marine corps then they decided to save 1 division and replace the 82<sup>nd</sup> Airborne with this marine corps division and move the 82<sup>nd</sup> somewhere else.
    - ii. These idiotic concepts are NOT the fault of our high ranking officers in the Corps or Army but it is the fault of our congress with their idiotic ideas and their deep involvement in politics which is totally evil.
    - iii. It is the evil of our politics which has no respect for the officers corps in any service branch and they deserve more respect that they receive as the only profession which PROVIDES Freedom.
  8. This country deserves a strong officers corps with high levels of integrity which handles its own affairs.
    - i. We must develop a greater officers corps where politicians cannot and will not tamper with them and they are a self perpetuating and self regulating organization.

- ii. All discipline would be handled internally
  - iii. The press and all news media should be required to endure a motivational platoon.
9. You cannot tamper with a profession like Medicine, Military, etc or any profession which demands high integrity for the pressures of life without destroying the nation.
- i. The backbone of this nation should be and MUST sooner or later become the officers corps
  - ii. The backbone of this nation is not now and never has been politicians (we don't have statesmen any longer) and they are the lowest form of human creature on the earth.
  - iii. We need a tough officer corps and even in Prussia their officer corps was finally infiltrated by EVIL as well when they allowed the Bavarians in.
  - iv. The finally got into trouble and Von Hindenburg turned the whole thing over to HITLER.
10. Strong officer corps always protects the freedom of a nation and fulfills its responsibility to do so. Read "Bodyguard of Lies".
- i. We have no officer corps in this nation and don't have the greatness of nationalism and we are not really a great nation.
  - ii. We have only been made to be great in the past by the marvelous way we have in the past handicapped our military and then the way they come through and the way free enterprise comes through.
  - iii. We have had at one time a hard core of industrial people in this country and politicians would never tamper with these people and free enterprise was allowed to run to its limit which is the basis for the life we still have at this time.
  - iv. We now have men in this country who are as spineless as politicians and they are the ones who head our great companies today.
  - v. They are totally and completely gutless wonders and have allowed Washington to push them around.
  - vi. Much of our freedom in peacetime came from a wonderful hard core or multi millionaires who owned industrial complexes and they had great integrity with regard to their country and NO UNIONS.
  - vii. Some of these men kept politicians in line and when the politician did not have integrity they gave them backbone.
  - viii. Politicians have always been our problem in this country and any lying loud mouth who is attractive to voters can get elected.
  - ix. It is unfortunately the politicians who are the LEADERS in the functions of EVIL.
- E. Since FDR there has been a disappearance of the hard core industrialists who had integrity for creating jobs and with regard to business functions.
- 1. They have disappeared and therefore the federal government in its pettiness and they can abuse these people and the federal government has consistently tried to take over all industry with total nationalization of industry.
    - i. They have tried and tried and failed and failed and caused industry to MOVE OUT of this country along with the permissiveness with regard to labor unions but Donald is trying to bring them back.
  - 2. Then we will have the same poverty the communists have and people who live in public housing have better conditions than the best in communist countries had in the 70's.
  - 3. There has never been anything to check the vicious evil of politicians except the supreme court and they by the time of this writing had gone by the wayside.
    - i. In 2016 and prior 8 years the court was totally defunct and idiotic in its decisions with regard to freedom in this nation.

4. We see the media getting away with any thing they want and publicize stories with out any regard to facts or integrity and don't even report news and try to MAKE news and make history and slant history and propagandize and all are trying to be muck raker's
    - i. The GREAT news in 2017 is Donald is calling FAKE NEWS, what it is, FAKE NEWS and is starting to attempt to pull them back into line with reality but is receiving a great deal of pressure in trying this.
    - ii. The only good thing I have personally seen (ff) from social media is the ability to put forth unedited information from our leaders without news media interference.
- F. The only other check in a nation is the attitude of believers toward Bible Doctrine
1. For those with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine they can preserve a nation for as long as six (6) generations. See Assyria
  2. There are 2 professions in 1976 and beyond which will have to be in the forefront to bring this nation around.
    - i. Pastors will have to follow what Paul did in v17 and study their life away.
    - ii. The other is the military in every service.
    - iii. There are nucleases of conservative men in every branch of service and still dedicated to the Laws of Divine Establishment but they NEED backing of the civilian population who must grow in grace and press on to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and from this period of 1976 through to today we are down to the wire and ONLY the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers are holding us together.
    - i. The Lord takes notice of Super-Grace believers and Ultra Super-Grace believers and this is the time to PUSH ahead.

## II. Paul's sacrificial life:

- A. Paul is simply describing what he has done for most of his ministry, living a sacrificial life for study and teaching of Bible Doctrine.
  1. As goes Paul so must all men in the ministry go in time of crisis in a nation.
- B. Paul knew his energy was being drained and that he was in a sacrificial status at that time in history and it was not a complaint.
  1. As an Ultra Super-Grace believer he had incredible blessings designed by God for him in Eternity Past.
  2. When the Lord is grading you he has all the facts and never makes a mistake and the Pastor Teacher gets an ER every night.
  3. The ministry of God the Holy Spirit gives the pastor who studies consistently new ways to present information and without this no pastor would ever last in the ministry.
  4. Someone has to study constantly to bring doctrine to the people are not doing their job and are not being poured out in their energy and are responsible to GOD for their failures.
- C. The Pastor Teacher must pour his life out on the ALTAR of studying and teaching of Bible Doctrine.
  1. This alter is NOT:
    - i. Calling on the congregation
    - ii. Uttering epigrams concerning everything
    - iii. Making people feel wanted
    - iv. Getting people into their own slot in life and the church.
    - v. Getting people to WORK for the church and God.
  2. The JOB of the pastor is to study and study and study and teach in between
- D. It is no strain to be a pastor and we don't need to feel sorry for pastors.
  1. Some are mealy mouthed and con artists and lazy and loafers etc but these are not the ones on the altar of sacrifice.
  2. This is not all he does he also must stay organized and must have some periods of recreation as well.

3. Most people today have too much time to do nothing and raise hell and great recreation should be SHORT and SWEET and then back to work.
  4. It is the JOB of the Pastor to work hard and long hours and enjoy it and have short periods of recreation.
  5. The good pastor often feels sorry for the people who neglect doctrine and miss out on the doctrine and the blessings associated with it's intake.
- E. The service of the pastor who is functioning properly does it without having to do it and he does it because he is so motivated to do it without being paid and this is accomplished by a wealthy successful person.
1. Paul was spiritually wealthy and materially wealthy and it was through offerings.
  2. In Corinth he told them he was giving them the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ FREE OF CHARGE because the Philippian congregation had just sent him \$50,000 of offerings.
  3. In Thessalonica they were so poor that if he had taken an offering he would have gotten nothing of consequence and he told them don't worry about it I don't need your money.
  4. In Rome when Epaphroditus came he brought to Paul at least \$100,000 in offerings from Philippi.
  5. He has money and does not need money and received a great deal of money from the Philippians repeatedly and this was Bravo Grace support for him and how he was able to provide for them and the whole Christian world at that time solid Bible Doctrine.
  6. The Philippians were his primary givers and were one of the greatest giving churches of all time and they were made wealthy by Bible Doctrine and it was their pleasure to put together a great deal of money and send it along to him.
  7. Paul did have to work at times but this was before he made it to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  8. There is nothing wrong with his needing to work and he said it was OK to be poor and OK to be wealthy and he knew both extremes.
  9. God uses certain people to provide the needs for those who are on that altar of sacrifice of studying and teaching.
  10. But you cannot study and teach all day and every day and hold a regular job outside as well but this may be required in times of testing for the Pastor Teacher.
  11. God uses people in strange and wonderful ways to share in blessing by association from those who have advanced to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and they in turn benefit from his ministry because this is how they arrived at their status of maturity.
  12. Because the Pastor Teacher must constantly study and teach he must have a source of income to do it because he has the responsibility before the Lord to be consistent in his studying and teaching.
  13. Even in the levitical priesthood they did not work for a living but were paid by the people in the nation according to their 10% tax system and some worked to sing, some to tend the flocks and the priests spent their time in studying and teaching doctrine.
- F. The pastor must sacrifice to study constantly and provide service in the form of teaching doctrine consistently as well.
1. The Pastor Teacher or communicator of Bible Doctrine must live an abnormal life called sacrificial.
  2. He is married to Bible Doctrine and his devotion time and energy belongs to the ministry of studying and as a result he has a service of teaching.
    - i. Everything else in the life of the Pastor Teacher is to be secondary to his studying and teaching.
  3. No member of the Royal Family of God with the spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher should function as a pastor unless he is willing to devote his life being on the horns of an altar studying and teaching constantly.

- i. Many males have the gift of Pastor Teacher and many are not prepared in the first place and will never fulfill the biblical standards for pastor ship and will fail.
- ii. A person with the gift of Pastor Teacher and recognizes it he must realize he MUST become a student and study constantly and to be a student all your life you must have incredible self discipline
- iii. To acquire this self discipline you must be in 2 areas of life:
  - a. Military with their great DI functions like the one under scrutiny by the media in 1976
    - i ) The corps must be allowed to clean its own dirty laundry without any nosy EVIL media interfering.
    - ii ) All the services must be allowed to be self regulating.
    - iii ) If you have trouble in your home you must be able to handle that without interference from the media in any way.
    - iv ) Part of freedom is the right of self regulation and this is why we have commands to NOT gossip or malign others.
    - v ) Gossip and maligning and judging others is interference with a persons right to use his own volition to regulate himself.
    - vi ) A business should have a right to handle its own problems without interference from the media in any form.
  - b. Whenever crime is involved in the military services they have the best code of law and can deal with crime in service better than anywhere else.
  - c. When crime occurs in civilian life the law again must interfere, never the individual.
  - d. The law has the job of professional interfering with Law Enforcement arresting criminals and the judge determining guilt or lack of it.
  - e. In our law we are allowed trial by peers and today it is difficult to find peers for believers with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - f. The news media is not in any way self regulating at all and are out from under any self discipline at all and the only way anyone in the media is crucified at all is if they are conservative and disagree with the prevalent socialism or evil promulgated by those in authority.
  - g. This tragedy was seen in the election of 1976 and the one more son in 2016 continuing today in 2017
  - h. The man should be elected to public office on the basis of his integrity and his family should be left out of it totally.
  - i. He must be judged on his personal merits and the people then vote accordingly.
  - j. Since there has been and even more so today no self regulating function in the media news nor entertainment of any kind and it will self destruct some day around them.
  - k. No one in the Royal Family of God who suspects he has a gift of Pastor Teacher should get into the military and acquire some self discipline since he will have to regulate his life for his whole life and no one else can nor will do it for him.
  - l. If someone has to make a pastor study they are boys in trouble and only function in studying under the pressure of having to prepare a sermon for Sunday.
  - m. If a person misses the military service then they can learn self discipline in ACADEMICS whether liberal or conservative college or university and they still must have academic discipline.
  - n. The person must learn things boring and dull but learn self discipline.

- o. The pastor MUST learn languages in which God has written his instructions for man and English is the worst language for expressing anything and we are simply in this language a collective language of confusion.
- 4. The motivation for becoming an sacrifice on the altar of studying and teaching is found in the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace.
  - i. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and always having enough temporal blessing to devote time to studying.
  - ii. As the Pastor Teacher advances his temporal demands are greater because his demands for studying and teaching are greater.
- G. The Pastor Teacher who studies and teaches should never be felt sorry for.
  - 1. This pastor is the beneficiary of increased Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God because of his diligence.
  - 2. No man as a pastor nor any other male should ever be felt sorry for as this puts him in a very weak position as a male.
  - 3. NO man is a man when he gets people to feel sorry for him.
  - 4. Any male who gets or tries to get a woman's affections by having her feel sorry for him is NO MAN at all.
  - 5. Never should a woman allow sympathy for any male to be the basis for your relationship with him.
  - 6. Any male fool enough to try to make you feel sympathy for him is a sorry excuse for a MALE but not a MAN.
  - 7. This is especially true of the Pastor Teacher.
  - 8. Relationships in life which count must all be based on admiration, integrity, love, attraction, emotion compassion but NEVER sympathy.
- H. The inner happiness of God is shared with the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in 3 categories:
  - 1. Super-Grace A
  - 2. Super-Grace B where Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is part of his Logistical Grace support in Bravo Grace.
  - 3. Ultra Super-Grace where the Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is so intensified he is so happy he can hardly stand it.
- I. Paul is congratulating the Philippians for following close behind him in Super-Grace B.
  - 1.

**Phil 2:17**

v17: **But Even if I am expending my life's energy, being poured out as a libation or drink offering upon the altar of sacrifice of the intense study which robs of energy and strength and service of faithful teaching of Bible Doctrine with reference to the teaching of your doctrine, AND I AM, I have the inner Sharing the Happiness of God and rejoice with, congratulate all of ya'all Philippians on the attainment of Super-Grace B.**

**Lesson #64      Series # 454      Phil 2:17**

- I. Freedom through Military Victory
  - A. Teddy Roosevelt (father) Theodore Roosevelt Son, Article by Maxwell Hamilton, Human Events, May 27, 1959
    - 1. Description of the American Attitude and our freedom.
    - 2. Confidential Report 1942, Concerning names and photos of high ranking officers specifically Theodore Roosevelt Jr and His nephew.
    - 3. This report was to keep an honorable name out of the news during WWII, Theodore Roosevelt Jr.
    - 4. This was an attempt to keep from the American public the almost legendary deeds of a great American general and hero, Theodore Roosevelt Jr.

5. This was an act of British information Ministry 1942 who set up censor Do's and Don'ts and among these generals who could be quoted in dispatches.
  - i. Eisenhower, Clark, Acre, Etc.
  - ii. They gave 3 American names who could never be mentioned in correspondence including Theodore Roosevelt Jr.
6. He in many respects matched and even surpassed his fathers accomplishments in many respects.
7. He was 1 of only 5 officers in the American army of General rank to win the Medal of Honor
8. What is not known is that he picked up the distinguished service cross and also medal, legion of Merit, Silver star & 3 Oak Leaf clusters (4), Purple Heart & 1 Oak Leaf Cluster, French Legion of Honor, Croix DE Gare & 5 Palms (6), Enough Battle stars on his combat ribbons to cover his chest from his belt to his shoulder.
9. In WWI he started as a major in France and when he left WWI was the most decorated officer in the American army.
10. Between WWI and WWII he started a political career which put him in conflict with his Ambitious Cousin Franklin Roosevelt.
11. In 1924 He ran on a republican ticket for governor of NY and he lost to All Smith and then traveled the world on adventures and big game hunts and served as governor of Portorico who was the greatest governor they ever had.
12. Pearl Harbor brought out his fighting quality again as a true American and he fought in North Africa and through Italy, etc.
13. On D Day he walked on the first wave of landings on Omaha Beach and never once crouched nor flinched walking inland.
14. Omar Bradley said later that NO soldier showed more deliberate courage than General Theodore Roosevelt Jr. in the Normandy landing and as a veteran of 3 north African landings he knew deliberate exposure during landings always resulted in Death.
15. He died 12 July 1944 in a supply truck trying to get a good nights rest from a heart attack from all the strain of serving his country unerringly and he is buried in a grave in France marked with a simple white cross bearing Theodore Roosevelt Jr and his serial number.
16. Patton, Collin, Hodges, Etc attended his burial.
17. The censorship was most likely the order of FDR his cousin who was a disgraceful idiot.

B. Medal of Honor Citation for Normandy Beach Landing:

II. The Philippians were by far the greatest congregation of the early church age.

A. It was a background a congregation of retired military officers and men.

1. This city was in fact developed for the retired military men and a very large percentage of the congregation were retired military men who had excellent self discipline.
2. Their excellent concentration and self discipline was a large part of why this Local Church moved along to be one of the greatest churches in all of history.
3. Paul loved this congregation and his enthusiasm was incredible for these believers.
4. A true pastors evaluation of the congregation is based on their spiritual advance and personalities are of no consequence in the evaluation.
5. The personality does not matter to the Pastor Teacher as long as the person functions under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and never bothers anyone else.
6. The personality is no issue just like the "friendly" church myth which does not exist.
7. The church either has a Pastor Teacher who teaches doctrine and protects the congregation with his authority or there is no doctrine and the church is apostate.
8. Personality is NEVER an issue neither in the pulpit nor in the pew and Paul just loves these believers.
9. Paul would have undoubtedly liked to spend his whole life there if God had not had another plan for him and because of Paul ministering from a distance and Timothy and

Epaphroditus ministering locally very effectively this was one of if not the most advanced congregations in all of history.

- B. The Philippians are at this time in Super-Grace B with their PGH SG2 merging into their Bravo Grace Logistical Grace support.
1. The majority of the congregation are in Super-Grace B right behind Paul and bordering on Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. This statement of Paul telling the Philippians that he congratulates them and that THEY should congratulate HIM
  3. This is not arrogance but the ministry of one of the most humble men who ever lived.
    - i. Review the translation from v16.
  4. When mature believers get together there are not hangups about who is arrogant or better than others and they can relax and talk in a relaxed way without ever being misconstrued about being arrogant.
  5. This is a GREAT thing to be able to be with a group of people where you can be relaxed and be yourself and enjoy yourself and not worry about giving the wrong impression.
    - i. *When a boy and girl start going together they are constantly trying to impress one another and this is the purpose of NECKING.*
      - a. *It actually does not have a sexual purpose.*
      - b. *The thoughtful man will neck with the girl to try to relax her so she will not constantly try to impress him with what she has to say.*
      - c. *Necking is not always foreplay.*
  6. There is a place for fellowship among mature believer where you can relax and be your own stinking self and everyone just loves your spiritual advance and you don't have to worry about being quoted and judged and where others were waiting to pick up things with which to judge you.
  7. Paul is not remiss about reminding the Philippians how they got to Super-Grace B in their Spiritual Life and does not hold back but simply states the facts in a dogmatic absolute principle.
  8. **No believer advances in the Spiritual Life without a right Pastor Teacher who consistently studies and teaches.**
    - i. **God having a great sense of humor very often picks Pastor Teacher types with rotten personalities to lead you to maturity and beyond.**
- C. These Philippians have made it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond to Super-Grace B and will see the great humor in this statement.
1. Paul taught through his epistles and through Timothy and Epaphroditus.
  2. When Timothy was the Pastor Teacher at Philippi he taught what Paul had taught him.
  3. Epaphroditus was on Paul's tapes as well and were both teaching what Paul taught them.
  4. No one was under any hangups about this but this is not the case in the later half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century.
  5. There is here a potential indicative here which says that they OUGHT to congratulate Paul for his consistency.
- D. Principle:
1. Here is the Relaxed Mental Attitude of a mature believer who is getting ready to command them to FOLLOW HIM into the realm of Ultra Super-Grace
  2. Having reached Super-Grace B the Philippians are out there in No Man's Land they are congratulating each other in the greatest pressure of life and they are relaxed.
    - i. Paul gives them a beautiful touch of humor at this point.
  3. The Philippians who are not under Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God in Super-Grace B as part of Bravo Grace support are congratulating Paul and Paul who has led them there and they have followed so faithfully is congratulating them.
    - i. This is the mutual congratulation of a congregation and pastor both of whom have moved to Super-Grace together.



4. Mutual congratulations are based on the principle of all spiritual advance comes through Bible Doctrine NOT THROUGH DOING.
  - i. Paul did not say congratulate me for DOING nor does he turn around and congratulate them for doing.
  - ii. He is studying and they are listening under the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

III. V19-24 the first of the 3 is Timothy:

- A. Paul acting with his authority is about to make personnel changes in the churches and send timothy from Rome to Philippi
  1. His has this authority as an apostle being the “super” apostle.
  - 2.
- B. Timothy is being sent as interim Pastor Teacher and to bring them up to date on some doctrine they need immediately to get over the wall to Ultra Super-Grace.
  1. Timothy at the time of writing was himself in the Status Quo of Super-Grace B.
  2. Timothy in Super-Grace B No Man’s Land did go into reversionism but recovered and went into Ultra Super-Grace eventually 1Tim in AD66.
  3. This was about 4 years after the writing of Philippians.
  4. In AD68 2 years after this he had made complete and total recovery about to break into Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. Paul is under orders from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is acting under these orders to send Timothy to Philippi from Rome.
  6. Paul is saying he is subject to the highest ranking individual in the Church Age, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- C. Paul does not want to leave the church at Philippi without a Pastor Teacher during the critical time of their crossing No Man’s Land of Super-Grace B.
  1. There are more pressures and ambushes and attacks of Good and Evil and reversionists than at any other stage of spiritual growth therefore it is from his experience expedient to dispatch Timothy to them and who will arrive long before Epaphrodi'tus returns to them.
  2. As goes the Philippians so goes the tranquility of Paul and the people who can really upset you are those whom you really love.
  3. The tranquility of Paul is tied closely with the Philippian congregation.
  4. Paul is getting concerned that there may be some problems in Philippi and therefore is sending Timothy immediately to them to aid in their continued advance.
  5. Epaphrodi'tus is still recovering from his illness and is not ready to travel yet so Paul sends Timothy immediately to them.
  6. The result of Paul's knowledge of the Philippians results in his having tranquility because of his making a personnel move to reach them with timothy immediately and a little later on he will receive a report from timothy about them.
  7. Timothy is sent to inspect and continue their advance through Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
  8. Timothy is the only one who is qualified to be sent as a replacement .
- D. Principle:
  1. God uses prepared people
    - i. Timothy is the prepared person in AD62 in Paul’s replacement personnel center because of his level of Spiritual Maturity.
  2. Many men with the gift of Pastor Teacher are not qualified to serve as a pastor in the Local Church because they are not prepared
  3. Some not prepared Academically
  4. Some not prepared from the standpoint of Life not only are they spiritually immature but also mentally immature.
  5. Some are not prepared from the stand point of self discipline.
  6. Some not prepared from the standpoint of proper exercise of authority

7. Some not prepared because of arrogance, ambition, power lust, approbation lust, and the principle remains God uses prepared men.
8. Timothy was the only one able to be sent and Paul says he and Timothy were of equal soul and in the rest of his pool of Pastor Teachers were not of equal soul.

**E. There is no equality among Pastor Teachers.**

1. Like doctors, lawyers, teachers, engineers, etc; NOT all are equal nor capable.
2. There is not such thing as equality except in Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
3. The idea that happiness comes from equality is a myth and EVIL.
4. God has provided for all of us as unequal types so that we all can be happy in our inequalities and different circumstances.
5. It was NEVER the intention of God to make all people equal and ONLY Satan tries ever to make people equal and this is one way he tries to beat our Lord in the Angelic Conflict.
6. There is one place of equality under freedom and all have by the constitution and should have by practice the same amount of freedom.
7. Having the same freedom allows some to become poor white trash and or hippies and they will not know what to do with it at all and don't understand it at all.
8. Anything in life can demonstrate inequality immediately and EQUALITY is a total MYTH.
9. **No matter who or what you are IF GOD DOES NOT PROMOTE YOU, YOU ARE NOT PROMOTED.**

**Phil 2:18**

v18: Now, you, Philippians, also have the same inner happiness for the same reason also having reached Super-Grace already in the past indeed in fact you ought to congratulate ME for faithfulness in studying and teaching doctrine.

v19: Now I anticipate with confidence by the higher authority and GRACE of the Lord Jesus to deliberately send Timothy to you promptly without delay, in order that I also may immediately have tranquility of soul the things concerning you or your Status Quo,.

v20: for or because I have and hold no one else like minded with rapport of maturity and equality of spiritual growth of soul having common sense, knowing what to do, who because of his Spiritual Maturity will be legitimately and genuinely concerned or anxious for your welfare or Status Quo.

**Lesson #65      Series # 454      Phil 2:21**

- I. Concentration in life:
  - A. This is the secret to many things in life and is related to capacity for life.
    1. You ability to enjoy life in any area is related to your ability to concentrate on what it is you are doing at that time.
    2. If you are partying you have to party and if working you have to concentrate on what you are doing and either enjoying it or not but getting it done.
    3. In love you must concentrate on who you love.
    4. Concentration is something you use for every aspect of life even presentableness during your day.
    5. Life is filled with various kinds of concentration.
  - B. At some time in life people go to school for one reason or another.
    1. To be successful in any field today there is a constant need to take courses and acquire schooling in many areas for continued success.
    2. This is true in the military until you reach the rank of Lt General or Vice Admiral.
    3. People associate school with work and thinking and memorizing and generally don't like it.
    4. There is a bit of antagonism with reference to concentration but NO ONE ever had any level of success in any field in life without the ability to concentrate on what he was doing when he was doing it.
    5. People who enjoy life most in all aspects of life are all concentrators.

6. Those who don't have the ability to concentrate don't enjoy anything they are doing even when they are doing something they want to do.
  7. These people are useful only for TRAINING them (see Taming of the Shrew).
  8. In whatever area you find you have to function in in life you simply have to "re-channel" your ability to concentrate.
  9. This is a part of the function of the individual especially the believer under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Bible Doctrine.
- C. People who cannot concentrate in life will not make it in any area of life especially the Spiritual Life.
1. Those who have the ability to concentrate are always the ones who find that their capacity for life has increased and the true concept of having the ability to enjoy life and love others is there when they have concentrated on loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. Life is not only a matter of concentration but also of having priorities and we must and do have some sort of scale of values.
  3. It is what that is most important in your scale of values that put together with your concentration causes you to have great capacity for life.
  4. As a member of the Royal Family of God since Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God your concentration and capacity for life and everything which pertains to you demands your Priority #1 must be Bible Doctrine.
  5. If this is the case then obviously you belong in a Local Church where the Pastor Teacher has Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 also.
- D. Review v1-20 and note how many times there is the principles of:
1. Priorities
  2. Concentration
  3. Capacity for life from these.
  4. When you take courses in school which are not to your liking but you master the course this puts you one step closer to having a greater capacity for life and true altruistic attitude toward others genuinely.
    - i. Men discover that going into military service that the concentration they learn in their Local Church under their right Pastor Teacher who teaches under strict discipline or in school or their ability to concentrate with self discipline in some field has paid fantastic dividends in military training such as in shooting which requires great concentration.
    - ii. Concentration carries us in every situation in life:
- E. There is encouragement in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the field of
1. Priorities putting Bible Doctrine first in order to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. Concentration on Bible Doctrine producing capacity for life.
  3. Our objective in the Spiritual Life is to reach Ultra Super-Grace and to do so we must reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  4. Once we reach Super-Grace A we have a period of Rest & Relaxation where we are able to enjoy our Super-Grace Blessings.
  5. When we continue our advance and move into Super-Grace B No Man's Land we take all our blessings of Super-Grace A with us as part of our Logistical Grace support.
  6. With this increased Logistical Grace support from Bravo Grace along with continued focus and concentration on Bible Doctrine we reach out to Ultra Super-Grace.
  7. As we reach Ultra Super-Grace we find that all our blessings of Super-Grace A are vastly intensified.
- F. Thus the happiness of the believer is brought to completion with continued concentration on the objective of reaching Ultra Super-Grace through consistent continued Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

1. In No Man's Land there are always pressures to succumb to evil but the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace will allow us to resist this.
  2. We must in our advance to Ultra Super-Grace regard the personal interest of others advancing with us toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. We must concentrate on the doctrine with reference to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who did not sacrifice the Plan of God by refusing the Hypostatic Union.
  4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under his own self discipline controlled himself and allowed himself to be brought to the point of spiritual death.
  5. We are commanded to advance to Ultra Super-Grace and we will be preserved in our passing through No Man's Land of Super-Grace B and we will not be asked to nor expected to work our own salvation system.
  6. We are to press on in Super-Grace B with concentration and continued Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  7. Reverence and respect are concentration and reverence toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is part of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this is the ultimate in concentration in life.
  8. Cat I love directed toward God especially Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the greatest concentration in life.
  9. Respect is to be directed toward Bible Doctrine which is our source of spiritual growth and the ultimate concentration in life.
- G. V14 we are to continue our advance in the Spiritual Life without sullen discontent and argumentation both of which are aspects of LACK of concentration.
1. Sullen discontent is turning your thoughts inwardly and be overemphasizing self.
  2. When you concentrate on self you are displaying arrogance and are not concentrating on anything else.
  3. Argumentation with the principles of the pastor and this discontent are Mental Attitudes which interfere with concentration on your Priority #1
- H. In every case of life we must strive to avoid all influence of evil in all cases and must attempt to follow principles under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Bible Doctrine.
- I. We must concentrate on Bible Doctrine and this is the ONLY mechanism for spiritual advance and even in the case of Paul or any pastor who brings his congregation to Spiritual Maturity and Ultra Super-Grace his boasting is a form of concentration on the subject of grace and those who have succeeded in their spiritual advance.
- J. No one can teach without concentration on the subject they are to teach and when a person is speaking to a group he is not concentrating on individuals but on the subject which he is presenting.
1. When people think the speaker is talking about them personally they stop concentrating on what is being taught and begin to concentrate on themselves and by doing this they demonstrate arrogance while concentration on what is taught in the Local Church they demonstrate spiritual growth.
- K. The life of the Pastor Teacher is one of concentration on Bible Doctrine and it is inevitable that he will pour out his energies of life in this concentration.
1. The sacrifice of the Pastor Teacher is the intense concentration on STUDY of Bible Doctrine and his service is his faithful teaching of Bible Doctrine.
  2. Because Paul and every functional Pastor Teacher pours out his life in concentration on Bible Doctrine the believers who study consistently under them build inner happiness and they in fact should congratulate their Pastor Teacher for his persistence as it is for their benefit.
- L. The pastor who concentrates on Bible Doctrine will have a scale of values different from other Pastor Teachers
1. He will develop a love for those who respond to Bible Doctrine

2. This response demands several simple things:
    - i. Attendance to take in Bible Doctrine
    - ii. Concentration on it.
    - iii. Resulting in spiritual growth and blessing from God and glorification of God.
- II. Changing the subject from Philippians a great congregation to the horrible reversionistic congregation in Rome.
- A. These believers are under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and the influence of evil.
  - B. They are under the support of Charlie Grace not Bravo Grace.
    1. Bravo Grace includes more than simply necessities to keep you alive on this earth that is always what you get from God after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    2. Alpha grace gives you food, shelter, clothing, transportation, Bible Doctrine and a Pastor Teacher.
      - i. These are necessary for what God has in mind which is for you to be able to use your volition to take in Bible Doctrine.
      - ii. It takes food to have energy to concentrate and this is more necessary for concentration than for physical work.
      - iii. Shelter gives you a base from which to go from your residence to the Local Church and this base gives you the place where you prepare self to be acceptable to others.
      - iv. Clothing is necessary in society to appear with others in public.
      - v. These are not provided for the person to mow the lawn or read the paper.
      - vi. God keeps you alive to come to bible class every night so that you can express your volition either + or -.
      - vii. All spiritual growth and all bonifide production comes from Bible Doctrine.
      - viii. Therefore you are provided with basic rations in life so that you can use our volition to get you to bible study and will not faint from hunger and can concentrate and can get there to class.
      - ix. These are BASIC provision for you beginning at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God with Alpha Grace and continuing into Bravo Grace.
      - x. These will always be part of our provisions from God ALWAYS.
    3. When you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A perimeter GOD adds many wonderful things to your life in the form of great blessings and as you continue to advance to Super-Grace B and No Man's Land these things are added to Alpha Grace to form Bravo Grace for your support in the maximum pressure of life.
      - i. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
      - ii. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
      - iii. Temporal blessings
      - iv. Blessing to others by association
      - v. Historical Impact
      - vi. Cat II love or Social Life, ETC.
      - vii. Bravo Grace is the ideal Logistical support in time.
    4. Alpha Grace is Logistical Grace support for the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through his continued advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    5. Bravo Grace is Logistical Grace support through the pressures of No Man's Land of Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace for the remainder of your life.
  - C. There is something however which is not at all pleasant which is Charlie grace.
    1. Charlie Grace is Divine Discipline meted out to the reversionistic believer under the influence of evil.
    2. All carnality for all believers out of fellowship requires and receives Divine Discipline but this is easy to recover from using REBOUND procedures.

3. Rebound puts you back in fellowship with God and the Divine Discipline is turned to blessing even if it continues.
4. God does punish carnality with Divine Discipline every time.
  - i. See David and Bathsheba where David was in carnality and under Divine Discipline (He wrote 3 psalms about it so you would remember that sin and carnality result in Divine Discipline from God), but David was a Super-Grace Believer at the time.
5. The believer who is a spiritual infant is both carnal and spiritual and probably more carnal than spiritual.
6. The believer who is an adolescent is both carnal and spiritual
7. The believer who is mature in Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace is both carnal and spiritual
8. ALL BELIEVERS AND ALL HUMAN BEINGS ARE GOING TO SIN AS LONG AS WE LIVE.
  - i. Spiritual growth may refine the sins to some degree
  - ii. We never can judge the life of any believer because every believer sins.
9. The Divine Discipline for carnality is nothing compared with Charlie grace.
  - i. In Charlie grace the Lord loves the believer but when the believer is under consistent Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine they will have HELL ON EARTH
  - ii. This will be the ONLY hell you will ever know.
  - iii. This believer who is consistently and persistently under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine has Warning Divine Discipline greater than that Divine Discipline for carnality and then if he does not respond and turn his life back to Bible Doctrine he will receive Intensive Divine Discipline which is FAR worse than warning Divine Discipline, and again if he does not turn back to Bible Doctrine he is useless to the Lord and will be removed from this life under Dying Divine Discipline in the Sin Unto Death and this will be the most horrible experience of life.
  - iv. This believer does not glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and will be under the category of being skinned alive by the Lord.
10. In all cases even under Charlie grace the Lord provides
  - i. Food
  - ii. Shelter
  - iii. Transportation
  - iv. Clothing
  - v. Bible Doctrine
  - vi. The Pastor Teacher to present the doctrine.
  - vii. And to make your Divine Discipline even worse when you get under warning and intensive Divine Discipline he permits Satan to reward you and this appears to you to be a shot of prosperity but you will know it is from Satan for it will never bring you any happiness just a small amount of temporary stimulation.
  - viii. There will be no happiness nor blessing and sometimes Satan removes it just to cause you more consternation.
  - ix. People in reversionism have what appears to be prosperity but their prosperity is only part of the Divine Discipline and they are never happy with it.
  - x. This is the rich or successful or great people or ones with status in life who are miserable and they have no capacity for anything in life at all.
11. **THE WORST POSSIBLE THING FOR ANY BELIEVE IS FOR THEM TO GET UNDER CHARLIE GRACE.**
  - i. Attitude toward Bible Doctrine is what determines whether we are being tested by the Lord or under Charlie grace.

- ii. With consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and consistent spiritual growth Divine Discipline is either related to carnality or the pressure is for spiritual blessing.
    - a. There are 26 reasons why the believers suffer which have nothing to do with sin, carnality or reversionism.
  - iii. If however you are neglecting Bible Doctrine then you are going to have a truly miserable life.
- D. Reversionists never are seeking Bible Doctrine nor glorification of the Lord.
1. They have concentration but it is the type which produces wimps and prissy people.
  2. There is concentration on evil in reversionism which is negative concentration and is where many of the hangups and syndromes occur.
    - i. This is where people concentrate on their own pleasure, happiness and satisfaction to the exclusion of everything else.
    - ii. See Taming of the Shrew
    - iii. Beware of the always sweet woman and who uses sweetness as a facade.
    - iv. This woman spends their lives concentrating on self and are never happy but they do everything to make self happy on the expense of others.
    - v. They can only concentrate on their own desires and whims of the moment.
  3. This is the Frantic Search for Happiness stage 2 of reversionism where the believers own interests become more important than God.
    - i. He thus loses his priorities and the loss of priorities means neglect of Bible Doctrine.
    - ii. The day of Loss of priorities is the day the decline into reversionism occurs and the Frantic Search for Happiness begins.
    - iii. NEVER A DAY SHOULD PASS BY WHERE BIBLE DOCTRINE IS NEGLECTED.**
    - iv. There is no excuse for a single day to go by where spiritual food is neglected.
    - v. Many people have marvelous excuses as to why they miss Bible Doctrine on any given day.
    - vi. Our excuses always will indicate something is wrong in our life and our priorities are all mixed up.
  4. What we see here is Paul bringing in the Roman church and their total contrast to the Philippian church.
    - i. The only difference between these 2 Local Churches is the priority which is Philippi was Bible Doctrine and in Rome everything else, all being in reversionism from which they never recovered.
    - ii. Both churches had a dominant military population.
    - iii. Both had many Jews and many Greeks or gentiles but both had a dominant military personnel.
    - iv. Philippi was a retirement place for the Military Officers and enlisted men.
    - v. Rome was a place of active duty military officers and enlisted men and the praetorian guard was there as well.
    - vi. With the best self discipline imaginable when there is Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine you will move that much more rapidly into reversionism than others because of having Positive Volition toward your own selfish personal interests.
  5. Happiness, blessing, concentration, capacity for it, reward, success in life all belong to one person Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. This is what occurs when you neglect Bible Doctrine in every case.
    - ii. It is ONLY the content of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which matters and it must be Bible Doctrine.
- E. Principles in the contrast between 2 congregations:

1. Priority #1 for the believer must be Bible Doctrine.
    - i. Only daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception resulting reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God can produce in the life of the believer seeking interests of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - ii. You have to have a right Pastor Teacher and stay under his ministry and be faithful in taking in Bible Doctrine under him and this is the only way to seek the interests of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - iii. You don't seek interests of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by what you do but only by what you think.
    - iv. The content of thought must be bases on Positive Volition or Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
  2. The interests of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ can only be served by the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. When the believer seeks the interests of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he continues to take in Bible Doctrine until the saturation of inculcation results in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which serves the best interests of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  4. At this point the believer is not only in a state of glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in history but becomes beneficiary of 5 categories of blessing in PGH SG2.
    - i. One is deferred to death as Dying Grace.
  5. Reversionism and evil hinder the Royal Family of God from serving the interests of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  6. Good and Evil is not only Satan's policy in ruling this world but his greatest weapon against the believer in the Angelic Conflict.
  7. When the reversionistic believer seeks his own interests he becomes vulnerable to lies and prevarications of Pastor Teachers who never study to teach but is in fact a con artist for EVIL.
    - i. These pastors give nice sermons on being good to your neighbors and being kind and doing good deeds or the greatness of the United Nations or gaining more brotherhood or helping the downtrodden or cutting down the military to give more to welfare and many pastors teach these things today.
    - ii. Both the pastors and the congregations who believe these things are in reversionism.
  8. He is easily led astray by various categories and legalism because they appeal to his arrogance.
  9. The believer who seeks his own interest is vulnerable to the subtleties of arrogance.
    - i. The only protection from arrogance is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - ii. This is the only way some people will have a sense of humor.
- F. Timothy was willing to be a student for his whole life of the doctrine Paul taught.
1. He never deviated from what Paul taught and was the perfect person to go to Philippi.
  2. The only time he deviated at all is when he got into reversionism in Ephesus and stopped teaching altogether but the Ephesian church was not the same as the Philippian church.
  3. The Ephesian church had a lot of horsey, belligerent, bullying people and he could not cope with them but that is future.
  4. Timothy had great self discipline as well and never in any way undercut Paul nor any of his teaching.
  5. The people who undercut another pastor and then try to copy or plagiarize what he teaches have such a great academic dishonesty that their ministry will never go anywhere and they will destroy the spiritual growth of people who follow them.
  6. A father can enjoy his son but cannot and never does enjoy the discipline from his father.



7. Timothy never deviated from the teaching of Paul even in reversionism but at that point he simply failed to follow the advice of Paul and kick some ass in his congregation and lost out for a while.
  8. GREAT bible teachers or pastors are those who never go out and undermine the source of their spiritual growth.
  9. V22 has also a great contrast as well between Timothy as a great Pastor Teacher and the Romans as a reversionistic group of believers.
  10. The key is as always only the attitude toward Bible Doctrine and without Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine all people will suffer from arrogance and Bible Doctrine must be the first and foremost priority for any Pastor Teacher..
  11. The true tragedy is that any pastor who does not concentrate on study and teaching of Bible Doctrine will cause the people under them to suffer in their spiritual life because of it.
  12. The arrogance of some of these pastors is that they take what others have taught and in their fatheaded arrogance change very slightly what was taught to make it seem like they are great teachers.
  13. The true tragedy is that no congregation can exceed the spiritual growth of their Pastor Teacher and the only way the pastor can grow is to study constantly.
  14. It takes a great deal of study for a small amount of listening by the congregation.
- G. Every Pastor Teacher is a slave to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and no one ever can do anything to destroy the ministry of any pastor this is only in the hands of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. The pastor is totally under the authority of Christ, Jesus and he can totally remove the pastor from any congregation and even take him out of the world.
  2. He is the only one who can promote or demote the pastor.
  3. What any believer or group in a congregation says or thinks about the Pastor Teacher is of absolutely no consequence and no congregation can ever make or break the Pastor Teacher ONLY the Lord can do so.
  4. The congregation can respond to or reject the ministry of a pastor and by rejection can in that way move him on to another congregation but NO ONE can ever STOP the ministry.
  5. The past or must devote himself to the abnormal life of study and teaching of Bible Doctrine.
  6. The best life ever is the slavery of the Pastor Teacher and second to this is freedom under the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  7. The Pastor Teacher does not have a ministry to anyone until they respond to the gospel and this is where his ministry starts and he must teach gospel doctrine and then advanced doctrine for spiritual advance of the believer.
- H. God uses prepared people.

**Phil 2:21**

v21: For they, the reversionistic believers under the influence of evil in Rome, all keep seek (the things of themselves), their own interests and self gratification, NOT the things or interests of Jesus Christ.

**Phil 2:22**

v22: But you have come to know and perceived and realized and respect, in contrast to the Roman reversionists, Timothy's very own character, honor and integrity, as a child student related to the strict discipline of his academic professor or ruler, he has served as a slave to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, with me in the ministry of teaching gospel and advanced Bible Doctrine.

**Lesson #66      Series # 454      Phil 2:21**

- I. God uses prepared people --- The Prepared Pastor:
  - A. Preparation begins at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God when the male receives from the sovereign decision of God the Holy Spirit the gift of Pastor Teacher.
    1. Males ONLY receive the gift of Pastor Teacher.
    2. The women are never given the gift of Pastor Teacher

3. The woman is designed to be a responder but this does not mean women are to be NON aggressive.
  4. The aggression of the woman must come from her response to her right man not from trying to rule the home.
  5. Because she is a responder she cannot possibly have the gift of Pastor Teacher under the rules of authority for the gift of Pastor Teacher.
- B. First there must be a cognizance of the resident gift.
1. This is the first problem for any male who has the gift of Pastor Teacher.
  2. He received it at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but must know he has it.
  3. Thus the male MUST become cognizant of the gift of Pastor Teacher he has.
  4. Every believer has received at least 1 spiritual gift from God the Holy Spirit at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  5. Every believer therefore is in full time Christian service and there is no dedication needed.
  6. Cognizance of the spiritual gift comes through the spiritual growth from intake of Bible Doctrine.
  7. It takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for the awareness of the spiritual gift to occur.
- C. Constant Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and resultant consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is what brings initial spiritual growth which causes awareness of the spiritual gift.
1. You must become aware of the spiritual gift and the only way to have it is to sit and listen and learn Bible Doctrine.
- D. Special Specific preparation is what occurs after awareness occurs.
1. Every male must consider in reference to preparation for the functional gift of Pastor Teacher.
  2. If you think you have the gift of Pastor Teacher and are past age 35 or so then you have an over age and grade problem
  3. If you have always been weak academically and foreign languages are difficult for you and you have not predilection for languages
  4. If you have no desire to return to school and have a big family obviously if you have the gift of Pastor Teacher you have past the awareness point and to do anything about it is incorrect.
  5. It is doubtful if you really have this gift, it may be an emotional response or personal desire but you might not have the gift.
  6. Sometimes men think they have the gift of Pastor Teacher and never have done well academically and flipped around in life and they probably do not have the gift or God has overruled the function of this gift in these men.
  7. The gift of Pastor Teacher is not of any use to the person who has it or anyone else without its proper exploitation which includes very LONG preparation.
  8. To properly exploit the gift with a church and congregation and be teaching that congregation from personal study is what must occur and this requires specific preparation.
  9. This preparation is to get your brains beaten in unjustly and unfairly and are under strict discipline in your life situation and your boss abuses you horribly and you stick it out in an unfair situation.
  10. Preferably this is in the military or under a cruel mean boss where you can inculcate discipline.
  11. There can be no proper exploitation of the gift of Pastor Teacher without this.
  12. People can come from all classes of life and have the gift of Pastor Teacher and there is one class of people who come up from the gutter with this gift IF they have this gift but

- the problem is they have most likely never been exposed to anything which can take their environmental background and turn it into a system of self discipline.
13. There is nothing wrong with being born in poverty since we have no choice in that matter of our initial station in life.
  14. We do have a great deal of control over what we do when we try to rectify the situation of our environment in life.
  15. There is a great deal of arrogance among young males who are terribly arrogant and part of it comes from growing up in a poor environment and trying to make up for it.
  16. These people need to relax for GOD has a purpose for every life and every one of us as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  17. We must learn to accept and relax about the thing which no one wants to accept today; there are JOBS open in every major city in the United States of America but people are unwilling to take these jobs in their arrogance.
  18. There are jobs everywhere for busboys and cleaning ladies and everyone needs to be placed in a situation in life where there is the requirement for extreme self discipline.
  19. ONE OF THE GREATEST BLESSINGS IN LIFE IS TO BE UNDER STRICT DISCIPLINE AND AT TIMES UNFAIR DISCIPLINE.
  20. There is always resentment since too much has been made about human dignity and biblically the concept of human dignity is seen in the total depravity of man.
  21. People in their youth who have had to live during the depression and many have had to work and sacrifice to go to school and scrape up enough money to survive and these people are obvious because they can concentrate.
  22. No matter what they think about what is being said they have the self discipline and manners to handle any situation with concentration.
  23. People today far worse than in 1976 and beyond are a breed apart from reality having had no discipline in their lives ever and they are totally divorced from discipline.
  24. This is expressed through things like drug addiction or just fooling around with drugs of any kind which is antithetical to self discipline.
  25. These people are arrogant fluffs and have as a major issue in their lives the principles associated with self discipline.
  26. Military service can many times provide the true discipline needed but some places don't.
  27. There are just too many people who have no concept what true discipline is and have never been unjustly treated for a prolonged period of time and had the demeanor and poise to say YES SIR, NO SIR knowing they were getting a rotten deal and simply stick it out.
  28. This is special preparation and it means to be under unfair hard discipline NOT academic discipline and to stay there long enough to see through into one's soul and become a way of life.
  29. There are tragically very few remaining opportunities in life for this and military service is one of them but it also is failing and today in 2017 with females and homosexuals in military units is almost non existent.
  30. This is the one single thing which young men today lack almost totally.
  31. Every Pastor Teacher is regulated from above by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which means he must be self regulating with regard to his study habits and you cannot automatically become self regulating in your study habits on your own.
  32. There is special preparation with some exceptions and as a general rule this means to be under extremely hard unfair discipline.
  33. Paul was probably one of the greatest trainers of pastors and if this is not recognized look to the language he actually used in Timothy and compare it to what was presented euphemistically in the study of Timothy.
  34. Everyone since the late 70's wants to dish out the discipline to others but NO ONE WANTS TO TAKE IT themselves.

35. NO one wants to start at the bottom in life in humble circumstances since this is humiliating to them but humiliation is healthy and a good thing not a bad thing for it is the only way that certain forms of discipline are inculcated.
  36. People don't want to take the humble station in life ever but in these stations there are thousands of things which allow others to perform their function more effectively.
  37. This is the beauty and HONOR of service individuals who perform their service with great integrity.
  38. Timothy was under the gun from Paul and had this preparation and the book of 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy is a perfect illustration and this is Paul ripping wimpy Timothy to pieces.
  39. Timothy was not at this time nor later as successor to Paul but had the ability to take all kinds of discipline honorably.
  40. Our younger generations for many decades have been GREAT for dishing out discipline and are hypersensitive and full of hangups and have learned enough psychological terms to describe their 'syndromes' they are almost proud of them.
- E. Academic training is essential for the ministry.
1. No man can stand up in the pulpit without having been a student himself.
  2. No man can have compassion for those in the congregation and constantly think about them in a very tender way without you being on the other end of instruction from many many classes.
  3. Academic training prepares the person to think, use and exploit the gift of Pastor Teacher.
  4. It must emphasize the original languages of scripture but also related subjects such as History
- F. The combination of military training and academic training in the classroom should develop both good self discipline and needed study habits through which the pastor continues his own spiritual growth as well as feeding the congregation.
1. There are obviously some exceptions to these things.
  2. 2 things come from diligent study of the bible, personal growth of the pastor and personal blessing and spiritual growth on the part of the congregation.
  3. Everything depends on the pastor studying and a person going into the ministry must recognize that all his life he is going to be a student and he must constantly study for the examinations he will be constantly taking each time he is teaching.
- G. There are 2 principle involved:
1. God uses prepared men
  2. No pastor can lead his congregation beyond his own spiritual growth.
  3. Since we have rampant reversionism in our time since the 70's as well as a concentration of great evil much of the true function of the Pastor Teacher has been lost and people have preconceived notions as to what a minister ought to be.
  4. We should never feel sorry for the Pastor Teacher but have compassion and understanding for the pressure a pastor must be under constantly.
- H. Preparation also involved the inculcation in the field of honor and integrity and there is a special system of professional ethics for the Pastor Teacher.
1. This is not what is involved in the concept of morality.
  2. The professional integrity DEMANDS that the Pastor Teacher must continue to study and teach and this is his honor and integrity.
  3. He must be faithful in the little things which leads to faithfulness in the bigger things.
  4. He must be insulated against approbation and many of the young men are so full of arrogance and desire above all else approbation for the "great sermon" they have given.
  5. A pastor who preaches under the principle of the people wanting an encore will never give spiritual food but all fluff and deserts.
  6. Pastors make the mistake of trying to please their congregation instead of taking any given passage and teaching what is there and instead they avoid these generally unpopular or uninteresting or offensive passages because of their arrogance.

7. The Pastor Teacher must be insulated against these things and have a great sense of humor and laugh at self in privacy and take legitimate criticism of which there is very little today.
    - i. Most criticism today is vindictive sniping
  8. The Pastor Teacher must be able to recognize legitimate criticism and use it and appreciate it and remember always he must do his job as unto the Lord since if God does not promote you, YOU ARE NOT PROMOTED.
  9. The Pastor Teacher must at all costs avoid self promotion.
- I. The application of v22 might be disappointing to men who think you have a gift of Pastor Teacher and the principles here might be discouraging to them.
1. Maybe the person has had no military service or never been under self discipline or lack something academically or are getting up in age.
  2. NEVER be discouraged by any of this for if you truly have the gift of Pastor Teacher simply be persistent in function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and keep going with Bible Doctrine and never get hung up.
  3. If it is the Will of God for you to wind up teaching Bible Doctrine to any congregation you will come hell or high water and these are general principles and if any man is an exception and there are exceptions and he must never throw in the towel and give up.
  4. IF God wants you in the ministry and you are under Positive Volition constantly to Bible Doctrine the means will open up for further training or preparation or whatever you lack will be provided and you will arrive in the perfect timing of God where you are to go.
- II. At the time of writing Timothy is at a comparable level with Paul in spiritual growth
- A. Paul is however more stable having already recovered from reversionism and Timothy has yet to go through his valley of reversionism.
1. He will however go through reversionism and recover and become the great man Paul trained him to be.
  2. Timothy is however the best choice to be sent to Philippi.
  3. Timothy WILL go to Philippi to be interim pastor to handle the church until Epaphrodi'tus can return.
- B. Paul was commander of the early church as an apostle and was authorized to distribute personnel where they were needed but there was a hold up on this order until his Status Quo was clarified in the 3<sup>rd</sup> chapter.
1. Paul's personnel changes and transfers reflect his leadership ability and he has the moral courage to shift pastor personnel to meet the needs of the church and it takes moral courage and spiritual maturity to juggle personnel.
  2. Not all people have this particular ability and during his first roman imprisonment timothy was handling administrative things in Rome until Paul could be released and get away to where he could do something.
  3. Until he could be released timothy had to continue to function in Rome for him but once released Paul can relieve timothy of his roman duties and transfer him to Philippi.
  4. When you have any personal thing such as this in the bible which does not seem to be essential for spiritual advance there is always a purpose
  5. The greatness of the Man in charge was in view and a leader such as Paul must have the moral courage to make certain decisions to juggle personnel no matter what.
  6. God uses prepared people and Timothy was prepared and therefore was to be sent and his faithfulness in the administrative functions in Rome prepared him for interim pastor in Philippi.
  7. **Faithfulness in little things leads to faithfulness in the big things; If God does not promote you you are not promoted.**
  8. **Faithfulness and integrity of doctrine intake are the great issues in v23.**
  9. Releasing Timothy from his roman duties and sending him to Philippi is a promotion for Timothy based on his faithfulness in the little things.

- C. When you understand that in sending away a very close personal friend on a tough assignment Paul has strength and stability of character or “nerve”.
1. No man can be a successful pastor without this strength of character.
  2. This may be expressed in courage or to be relaxed under some pressure and is a leadership characteristic generally ignored in history.
  3. These are the men who are great in history such as Otto Von Bismark a GREAT Prussian and he was one of the outstanding men responsible for formation of the German nation in 1870.
  4. One of his characteristics as a brilliant man and physical giant and extremely personal in every way but his greatest characteristic was to stay cool and stable under pressure.
  5. This often means that as a leader the person gets on the nerves of others and will be called having a lot of Gaul or brass.
  6. This iron character is what is essential in warfare.
  7. These men like Paul having Iron Nerve can live a life under pressure and thrive on pressure.
  8. These persons do not look for trouble but when it comes they smile and engage it vigorously
  9. This is what made George Patton so great he had phenomenal nerve and was never understood by his peers and did not see his incredible strength of character as when he slapped the men under his command having steel nerve before those men who completely fell apart under combat.
  10. This was a normal reaction to one with steady nerve and who had incredible strength of character and also is seen in Teddy Roosevelt JR.
  11. This was who Paul was.
- D. Paul in his spiritual maturity understands and realizes that he is going to be used by the Lord more in his life and he under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as part of Logistical Grace support crossing No Man’s Land will most surely be released from prison and be able also to go to Philippi.
1. Maximum confidence in life comes from Logistical Grace support of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Bravo Grace and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  2. He knows that before he dies he will once more come face to face with this congregation.
  3. Paul will be released by the reigning Caesar and will be free to make his missionary journey to Spain and then be also able to come face to face again with the Philippians.
- E. Epaphrodi'tus is not a Paul nor a Timothy but is his own man but in a different way.
1. There is NEVER only one kind of leadership in life.

**Phil 2:23**

**v23: Therefore I, Paul, confidently expect to send or dispatch this one, Timothy, immediately, as soon as I determine my status quo or see how things turn out with me here in Rome in prison;**

**Phil 2:24**

**v24: Now I am convinced and have absolute confidence in the Lord from Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, that I myself also shall be coming to you soon.**

**Lesson #67 Series # 454 Phil 2:25**

- I. The proper Mental Attitude for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:
  - A. Don't consider yourself better than anyone else
    1. This is simply to not compete with others at all for any reason.
    2. It is not ever to be a matter of who is better since this is not an issue.
    3. When you consider yourself better than another person or compete with them you are more interested in competition than in cognizance.
- II. Epaphrodi'tos has numerous verses devoted to him but outside this passage we have no information about him at all.

- A. He was no Paul but was a faithful plugger and was not of the great mentality of Paul nor the eloquence of Timothy.
  - 1. There are not any others like Paul and very few like Timothy as a wimp or as an Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  - 2. It is the backbone of the communication of Bible Doctrine to every generation which is represented by Epaphrodi'tos.
- B. He had the guts to keep plugging in study and teaching despite knowing he would never be a Timothy, Titus, or Paul and actually not much of anything but a plugging Pastor Teacher who was consistent in his study and teaching of Bible Doctrine.
  - 1. When Timothy followed Paul he had a hard act to follow but was very eloquent in his teaching.
  - 2. When Timothy completed his ministry at Philippi he was followed by Epaphrodi'tos who was of no special consequence as a Pastor Teacher but was a consistent plugger.
- C. He was a handsome man but was not very much in communication of Bible Doctrine.
  - 1. He was not jealous of Paul nor of the eloquence of Timothy either.
- D. He was a plugger and was totally free from jealousy and had not hangups and did not compete with anyone.
  - 1. He was thrown into teaching Bible Doctrine and knew he would never be able to teach like Paul nor speak like Timothy but this did not matter to him.
  - 2. Every person lives as unto the Lord and every pastor especially must do his job as unto the Lord.
  - 3. He had guts and stamina in his faithfulness and plugged along at his own ability level and was consistent in his study and teaching.
  - 4. All pastors must realize that as long as their ministry is not shut down by the Lord they are where the Lord wants them to be and they can simply (or not so simply) remain consistent in their studying and teaching of doctrine to their ability level.
- E. He did a fantastic job in bringing along the Philippian church so that it was the showplace church of the 1<sup>st</sup> century.
  - 1. What the Philippians did in the 1<sup>st</sup> century Smyrna did in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century and was also a model church.
    - i. They also produced a maximum number of Ultra Super-Grace believers.
  - 2. Principle:
    - i. Without being fed by Bible Doctrine GRACE fades out of our life and thinking.
  - 3. All the other churches faded out and the worst of them all was the Berean church who wanted to check on everything taught to see if it was true.
    - i. The only church worse than the bereans was the roman church who started bad and are still filled with hangups.
  - 4. The Philippian church was the best of all composed of retired officers and non commissioned officers and a fantastic woman or two.
  - 5. The Philippian church was way ahead of everyone else because no matter who the Pastor Teacher was they listened to Bible Doctrine taught without judging.
  - 6. They did not care if it was Epaphrodi'tos teaching or Timothy teaching or Paul sending doctrine in writing or coming to visit.
- F. We must avoid trying to be better than anyone else or greater than anyone.
  - 1. We must ONLY be ourselves before the Lord.
  - 2. Competition is great in athletics but not in the Spiritual Life.
  - 3. There are none like Paul but many like Timothy but Epaphrodi'tos must be given a good hearing for he is a great consistent teacher.
  - 4. The key is to be a relaxed person before the Lord.
- G. Epaphrodi'tos is a consistent faithful teacher of the word but also has great honor and integrity.
  - 1. When the Philippian church collected \$100,000 or more being very wealthy retired military men they decided the only person they could trust was Epaphrodi'tos.

2. When they were looking for a man with integrity they all in the whole congregation thought of their own Pastor Teacher Epaphroditos.
- H. Paul is going to send Epaphroditos back to Philippi but because he is still recovering from an illness Timothy will be sent first before him until he is able to travel.
1. Proper here is not what we think of as being one who does not stand out in any way.
  2. Here it refers to the Will of God
  3. A believer who is a plugger is not missed until he is GONE from the people in his periphery.
  4. Paul was missed immediately as soon as he walk out the door and Timothy the same way.
  5. The Philippian believers did not miss Epaphroditos until he was gone for a while.
  6. Life can be pretty sad without pluggers and they take places in life which are not considered the highest place in life.
  7. People who are faithful such as in service professions.
  8. When you leave an area you are comfortable in the people you miss most are the pluggers who are faithful in their association with you and their service to you.
  9. Pluggers are stable and consistent persons and very desirable.
  10. The plugger may not be the fastest to arrive at an area but he gets there and stays and goes around the obstacles he meets and keeps going.
- I. Epaphroditos means belonging to Venus or Aphrodite
1. In fact his name is an idiom meaning “handsome” and he is both handsome and a plugger.
  2. He is not a wall flower and has a lot on the ball but still a plugger and this makes him a very great man.
  3. No one was ever given this name at birth but it is a surname given after he matured and we would consider it a nick name.
  4. Paul was ugly and Timothy was attractive and Epaphroditos was down right handsome.
  5. The great thing about Epaphroditos is that his great looks did not effect him and he did not consider it something above others.
  6. It is OK to appreciate your good looks and ladies to improve their looks in whatever way they can is OK.
  7. For a male to be proud of his appearance is bad news and means he has lack of understanding what life is all about.
  8. Males may have a handsome face or beautifully built body or a combination of both and he may spend his entire life trying to live around it in his personal narcissus syndrome and simply love himself.
  9. Many males have this complex and construct in their souls every possible hangup around their looks or physical abilities.
  10. When they start to lose their better attributes they do everything possible to retain them including plastic surgeries and hair pieces or plugs etc etc.
  11. Epaphroditos is a truly admirable person and this was not the case with him despite his incredible good looks.
- J. Epaphroditos was the Pastor Teacher at Philippi while Paul was in prison in Rome in AD62.
1. This church sent a very large offering to Paul and sent it with Epaphroditos who had the integrity and honesty to handle this job very well and it was a very large sum of money.
  2. The members of the church knew that Epaphroditos was also sent to be a great comfort to Paul as they knew he would be. **Phil 4:18, 2:25**
  3. Epaphroditos had become critically ill and was dying and it appeared that he was going to actually die but he did recover and at this time was not fully recovered and therefore Timothy was sent to the Philippians with this epistle.
  4. He was also sent to Rome to learn more Bible Doctrine from Paul.
- K. We live our lives after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in a greater family the Royal Family of God.



1. The concept of Brother is used to illustrate that principle of relationship in the family of God.
  2. We are all members of the Royal Family of God but are not equal and the only point of equality is the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and the 39 irrevocable assets given us by God.
  3. As soon as we pass these assets in our Spiritual Life variations in our Status Quo then begin and great differences are extant in the Spiritual Life from one believer to another.
  4. Some believers move rapidly from spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and some peel off at adolescence in the Spiritual Life into reversionism and some never make it at all but fall immediately into reversionism.
  5. There are great inequalities in the Royal Family of God but we are all in the Royal Family of God.
  6. There are varied personalities in the Royal Family of God and appearances and Paul has one type of each and Epaphrodi'tos another but they are both in the Royal Family of God.
  7. Many personalities, types of appearance, areas of life represented but ONLY ONE Royal Family of God.
- L. There is a rapport between men who have served in the military based on the irritations they have endured and the authority and discipline they all understand.
1. Paul is showing the Philippians that he and Epaphrodi'tos are different but they are doing the same thing in the communication of Bible Doctrine.
  2. There is no such thing as a stereotype clergyman and this is what Paul is saying.
  3. The life of a soldier is characterized by recognition of authority, self and group discipline.
  4. The communication of Bible Doctrine whether apostle or Pastor Teacher must first recognize the authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the living word who has provided the Bible Doctrine for the Church Age and the canon of scripture.
  5. Today the authority of the Pastor Teacher is Bible Doctrine and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is seated at the right hand of God the Father.
  6. The Pastor Teacher recognizes that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has expressed his authority and in fact recorded it for us in the word of God and the final authority for the Pastor Teacher is the word of God.
  7. In this sense the Pastor Teacher is a soldier and has an authority which he cannot lose for his entire remaining life and has his marching orders clearly delineated and is a student for life.
  8. He must study as long as he lives and must communicate.
  9. No soldier ever lives a normal life and no berachah men live normal lives either.
  10. It takes much more to be a soldier's wife than anything else in life and the soldier is most often away from his family and when he is gone he may never come back and when he is back he most likely will be leaving again.
  11. No soldier can count on going to a party at any time knowing he might be gone at any time.
  12. They serve by going into the field for prolonged periods of time and are away from loved ones and are isolated from their home town and it is rare to be stationed in their home town.
  13. All men who are professional soldiers when they come home on leave and then have to return to duty it always may be the last time you see them.
  14. It is by no means a normal life for any soldier but it is a wonderful life and that is what Paul is saying here.
- M. A Pastor Teacher must have great self discipline and a student and if possible get into the original languages and demand group discipline as he teaches his congregation.
1. Every pastor gets his doctrine by self discipline and must teach to a group who are under group discipline.

2. The study of the Pastor Teacher the inhale of Bible Doctrine and his means of spiritual growth for accumulating Bible Doctrine to present to a congregation.
3. It takes self discipline to take in Bible Doctrine independently with great concentration.
4. Then he communicates it whether it is a favorite subject of the individual believer or not.
5. The members of the congregation MUST be focused on group discipline in order to allow others to take in the Bible Doctrine alone with him.
6. The Pastor Teacher also has a role in the Angelic Conflict and spiritual growth is the objective of life after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
7. Spiritual growth is extremely important and is the whole issue in experiential Christianity and all growth demands bible teaching as an essential part of the Grace Apparatus for Perception function.
8. All spiritual growth requires a Pastor Teacher who is the essential link for any believer glorifying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time and eternity.

N. The Philippian church has their very own communicator of Bible Doctrine.

1. He is saying the Epaphrodi'tos is the highest ranked authority in the Local Church of Philippi.
2. EVERY Local Church runs on authority and discipline and on RANK and someone is at the top and there comes a time when there is no place for committees.
3. Committees are for administrative functions but NEVER FOR POLICY MAKING in any realm of life.
  - i. Too many committees do this in organizations and there begins the problem.
4. **Committees are very important IF they are small and made up of people who can think and exchange ideas without hangups and have definite administrative functions.**
5. Policy in the Local Church must come from the pulpit but if the Pastor Teacher is a weak man with strong personalities in the congregation the church government is then become an oligarchy type government.
6. The Pastor Teacher is directing the policy but is doing it by stepping aside and allowing the men of the congregation to take over.
7. There never is a church without a policy and it may not come from the Pastor Teacher and in fact may be in opposition to the Pastor Teacher but when things go right the Pastor Teacher is the policy maker.
8. Policy is established on the basis of studying Bible Doctrine and then teaching Bible Doctrine and policy must come in the Local Church from Bible Doctrine.
9. The Pastor Teacher is the highest authority in the Local Church and is directly responsible to the Lord and woe to the Pastor Teacher whose policy does not line up with Bible Doctrine.
10. As pastor Epaphrodi'tos had highest authority and the Philippians send a large amount of money to Paul by his means and also their highest ranking person of the Local Church.
11. Paul is presenting some amount of sarcasm and saying in effect "Thank you for sending the top man I am honored by the gesture".

O. Epaphrodi'tos is also said to be a person of great wealth who performs a public duty at his own expense

1. The only one we see today in 2017 similar to this in any way is our president Mr. Donald Trump who receives NO compensation from the government for serving as president of the country.
  - i. HOOOOOOOORAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH Donald
2. The large offering from the Philippians took care of all the physical needs of Paul for the remainder of his life
3. The personal arrival of Epaphrodi'tos takes care of a very definite need in the life of Paul for companionship a spiritual need for one with doctrine to share time and conversation with.

4. Paul needed to sit with someone with whom he can talk and be himself with and therefore we now see Epaphrodi'tos as a totally relaxed person around people not stuffy or phony.
  5. He has honor and integrity and every pastor needs this also.
- P. Mature believers need encouragement and companionship in crossing No Man's Land and the fellowship and money was to supply the needs of Paul under Logistical Grace support.
1. To send such a magnificent person with whom Paul could relax was a separate consideration.

**Phil 2:25**

v25: **NOW, as an expert with organizing and planning, I consider or think it proper, a matter of integrity, part of the Will of God, to send face to face with all of you Epaphrodi'tos (who is) my brother a fellow believer, together in occupation of communication of Bible Doctrine and duty (MOS) and fellow soldier comrade in arms, that is your highest ranked one even your Super-Grace minister who communicates Bible Doctrine with reference to my spiritual need of rapport in Category III love friendship,**

**Lesson #68                      Series # 454                      Phil 2:26**

- I. Principle:
  - A. There is no such thing as a stereotyped personality for the ministry.
    1. Ministers must be picked by each of us as our right Pastor Teacher based on their teaching ministry and Bible Doctrine content of their messages.
- II. Statement of Love of Epaphrodi'tos for the Philippians.
  - A. Epaphrodi'tos has an extreme love for the Philippians because his congregation appreciates his plugging study and his teaching.
  - B. A pastor always falls in love with a congregation with consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
  - C. The Philippian church was the greatest church of the ancient world and the church was founded by Paul.
    1. He was followed by Timothy
    2. Then Epaphrodi'tos was their permanent Pastor Teacher.
    3. They moved from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and into Super-Grace A and B, No Man's Land and were on the verge of Ultra Super-Grace.
    4. These believers recognized that Paul and Epaphrodi'tos and Timothy gave them what they needed in their spiritual growth to Ultra Super-Grace.
    5. Their gifts to Paul sustained Paul in the last few YEARS of his life allowing him to travel all over the ancient world for the 2<sup>nd</sup> time from Spain back to the middle east.
  - D. The Philippians were the most positive congregation in the whole of the ancient world and in the next generation there will be another like this one in Smyrna.
  - E. Epaphrodi'tos does not want his congregation to be unhappy about anything and they have been because they have heard he was ill and possibly dying and this is a source of embarrassment and concern for him at this time.
    1. His concern that his dying would in any way inconvenience them.
    2. He knew he was going to die and be absent from the body and face to face with the Lord.
    3. Therefore during his critical illness he was not concerned about his dying being in dying grace but his concern was that the thought of his dying was causing anyone any unhappiness, distress or discontent of soul.
    4. He was totally thoughtful of his congregation and was totally upset in thinking that his dying was causing anyone any distress.
    5. He had no hangups of any kind.
    6. The living must go on living while or when the dying are or have died.
  - F. Epaphrodi'tos is distressed by the Philippian distress regarding his critical illness.
- III. There is a contrast seen here in v27
  - A. It is the contrast between Paul's inability to heal Epaphrodi'tos (remember Paul did have the gift of healing for a time) and God's power to deliver him.

1. There is no question here as to who performed the healing of Epaphrodi'tos NOT PAUL but God the Father.
  2. Under Logistical Grace God the Father healed Epaphrodi'tos.
- B. Epaphrodi'tos had at one time expressed faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone and had been consistent in learning Bible Doctrine and moved to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
1. He spent some time in R&R in Super-Grace A and then moved into Super-Grace B into No Man's Land and he led the Philippians with Paul into No Man's Land and they all are about to move into Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. At this point he was about to die under dying grace and Paul loved this man so much as did the Philippians and they did not want him to die.
  3. Dying process of Epaphrodi'tos did the same thing that his absence did for the Philippians.
  4. It was NO ACCIDENT that he had left his congregation in Philippi, to take the money to Paul.
  5. He was a plugger as a Pastor Teacher and people take these pluggers for granted but he was faithful and consistent and kept right on teaching doctrine.
  6. He did not have the genius of Paul nor the eloquence of Timothy nor sweetness of John nor toughness of Titus, all of these great communicators of Bible Doctrine.
  7. He was the person who simply kept at it and was consistent and obviously taken advantage of by people.
  8. The only way to appreciate a plugger is for God to remove him for a while.
  9. God therefore took him away from Philippi and sent him to Rome.
  10. They did not miss him immediately but at the end of a little time such as a week they began to realize he was gone and something was missing from their lives and when he had been gone a few months they were mad to have him back and totally regretful that they sent him with the offering for Paul.
  11. Then when they heard he was dying and that they may never get him back they were in total despair.
  12. The plugger is always smart enough to see he is not as great as the genius or eloquent or tough one in his field but he simply keeps on studying and teaching.
  13. He was often criticized for plugging and studying and knew he did not have the natural talents of others but simply kept on doing what was necessary as unto the Lord.
  14. He never criticized any of the others in teaching Bible Doctrine ever and he had not hangups of any kind.
  15. Pluggers are always free from any Mental Attitude Sins and is totally relaxed doing his job as unto the Lord.
  16. He knew his job and did his job without any concern for what anyone thinks about his doing his job.
  17. Therefore these passages in Philippians with regard to Epaphrodi'tos are recorded in the bible to bring attention to and remembrance of the ones who plug along and are totally consistent in their function of teaching Bible Doctrine.
  18. Once a minister or pastor who is a plugger gets hung up or arrogant or disturbed about someone else he has then failed and is not a plugger any longer.
  19. This man did nothing to promote himself and the principle is that the plugger is a totally admirable person not only as a pastor but also as a member of the congregation.
  20. Without realizing it the whole Philippian congregation were pluggers and did not realize they had so much rapport with Epaphrodi'tos who also was a plugger as a pastor.
  21. They were pluggers and had the ability to stick with Bible Doctrine and the congregation themselves had not hangups either and did not gossip or try to be better than anyone else.

22. This lack of Mental Attitude Sins brings them total capacity for life and the plugger does not find it necessary for others to tell him how great a job he is doing in any area, he simply just keeps on doing his job.
  23. It is nice to have friends and loved ones and those who appreciate you but this should never disturb you by giving you arrogance and never discourage you when it does not come to you.
  24. The plugger simply just goes right on doing what he does and this applies to the Pastor Teacher and the believer in the Spiritual Life and also in any area or profession of life.
  25. When the plugger has no hangups and remains relaxed their greatness will come to the front but if they are jealous, vindictive, petty, malicious, with hangups galore expressed in gossip and maligning then failure will always be theirs.
  26. It is the plugger who always arrives at greatness for this is a synonym for stability and is someone who always hangs in there without regrets and without jealousy of any kind.
  27. This is the one who has capacity for life and who counts the most in life.
  28. All those in this passage are all pluggers.
- C. God still had a purpose for his life therefore he did not die.
1. The fact that Paul did not heal Epaphrodi'tos anticipates the approach to the post canon period of the Church Age in which the temporary gifts such as healing, tongues, miracles and apostleship were all discontinued.
    - i. No one is apostle today
    - ii. No one heals legitimately today since AD96
    - iii. No one performs miracles today
    - iv. NO ONE SPEAKS IN TONGUES TODAY and everyone who claims to speak in tongues since AD70 is a lying, blasphemous, evil person directly from Satan believer and unbeliever.
  2. Paul was the greatest apostle in the ancient world for healing others and here he is thanking God for healing Epaphrodi'tos.
  3. All miracles, and healing come directly from God during the post canon period of the Church Age.
  4. The canon was completed in AD96 with the completion of the book of revelation and everything before that time focused on temporary spiritual gifts and their dynamic nature.
  5. After this time the permanent spiritual gifts attained the primary focus in the Spiritual Life.
  6. Pastor Teacher and evangelist are the primary communication gifts and there are not apostles today despite the roman church's claim that the "pope" is an apostle.
  7. There is not miracles, tongues, healing today and today in the post canon period all miracles and healing events are related to the doctrine surrounding the principle of Logistical Grace.
  8. As long as God has a purpose and plan for the life of the believer he will remain on earth even if a miracle becomes necessary.
  9. We must remember that miracles were never designed to alleviate suffering and pain but to perpetuate the Plan of God for the individual believer.
  10. If miracles were designed to alleviate suffering then he and Paul and the other apostles with the gift of healing should have healed everyone.
  11. The purpose of all miracles and healing is to advance the Plan of God and IS NEVER to alleviate suffering or heal everyone.
  12. When God decides to take a believer home NOTHING can prevent it and when that believer still has function and purpose in the Plan of God he can and will use a miracle to keep the believer on this earth.
- D. Epaphrodi'tos is going to receive as a believer in Super-Grace B is going to receive another great blessing from Bravo Grace.

1. He had all 4 categories of Super-Grace blessings for time and it appears he is involved in dying grace blessings and at the end of his life in Super-Grace B.
  2. God however said he is going back and will lead the Philippians to Ultra Super-Grace
  3. This critical illness was permitted by God in order that when he returns to Philippi the congregation will give him undivided attention
  4. He is about to enter Ultra Super-Grace himself and **NO CONGREGATION CAN ADVANCE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE BEYOND THEIR PASTOR TEACHER.**
- E. Both Epaphrodi'tos and Paul together in Rome have fantastic Rapport and both have reached the same level of spiritual growth and are on the verge of moving into Ultra Super-Grace.
1. They are antithetical personalities but have fantastic rapport and Epaphrodi'tos has been a spiritual blessing to Paul even as Paul has been to him.
  2. To take Epaphrodi'tos home would leave Paul desolated at this point.
  3. Paul makes it extremely obvious and lucid that the miraculous healing of Epaphrodi'tos is from God not from the gift of healing Paul had.
  4. In fact the gift of healing which Paul had has been removed and he had only been given the gift of healing to establish his authority as an apostle.
- F. In the early church when the information that Paul as Saul of Tarsus was saved and was not a Christian **NO ONE BELIEVED IT.**
1. He was the greatest killer and persecutor of Christians before his salvation in the early church and did so in the name of Judaism and was a religious fanatic.
  2. Everyone said Saul of Tarsus is coming back **HIDE** and in reality he was saved and was the 12<sup>th</sup> apostle to replace Judas Iscariot and therefore it had to be established in the minds of people in the middle east and elsewhere that he was a believer and apostle.
  3. They had to realize, know, and understand that he was truly saved and in fact was an apostle and had to be given by God certain spiritual gifts to document his relationship with God.
  4. He presented these gifts (credit cards) everywhere he went for a while to prove he was an apostle including tongues, interpretation, miracles, healing.
  5. No one gave credibility to his salvation and no one would accept him and when it was said he was going to speak instead of the regular Pastor Teacher everyone would run and hide.
  6. He had to perform miracles in the streets and the people seeing them would come out to hear him preach for hours.
- G. Both healing and miracles were used to establish the authority of Paul as an apostle and at this time they have been discontinued since his authority is well established by the epistles which have been accepted into the canon of scripture.
- H. The Bravo Grace phase of Logistical Grace not only blesses the recipient advancing in No Man's Land but has great impact in overcoming any factor of adversity.
1. In addition it also has overtones of blessing by association to all in the periphery.
  2. In Super-Grace B everyone in contact with Epaphrodi'tos and especially Paul received great blessing in these lonely parts of his life and for Paul to have such an association and friendship was a great blessing to him.
  3. Therefore Epaphrodi'tos took up the slack in Cat III relationship with Paul and everyone was blessed both the Philippians and Paul in Rome.
- I. NOTE how all the Super-Grace blessing are carried over into Bravo Grace to become Logistical Grace support in Super-Grace B, No Man's Land as he presses on to Ultra Super-Grace:
1. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is enjoyed in Super-Grace A along with Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and great capacity for life, love and happiness
  2. There are also the temporal blessings of wealth and prosperity in social, sexual and occupational life.
  3. Blessing by association and historical impact.

4. When you continue momentum from Super-Grace A and move into Super-Grace B and No Man's Land then all the blessings of Super-Grace merge with Logistical Grace from the advancing Spiritual Life to form Bravo Grace for support in No Man's Land testing.
    - i. (for Jeff) This is most likely considered the time of MOMENTUM TESTING and support to overcome this momentum testing is from Bravo Grace.
  5. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is carried here as well and nothing can destroy any person in the devils world even though the devil has the power of death, disease and great pressure and persecution in life and of disaster and none of these can touch the believer and as long as God wants this believer alive in the world of Satan he will be protected under Bravo Grace.
  6. Logistical Grace support is part of Bravo Grace for Epaphroditos which brought him back from a situation of imminent death.
- J. The first 4 categories of Super-Grace Blessing become major factors in the Logistical Grace support for Super-Grace B, No Man's Land.
- K. Cat I == Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God which are blessing of Super-Grace and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the perimeter now become Logistical Grace support in No Man's Land.
- L. Cat II == Wealth, promotion, success, prosperity, leadership dynamics are carried by the advancing believer in Super-Grace B, No Man's Land for his Logistical Grace support.
1. Illustration: David being almost in Ultra Super-Grace met Bathsheba and was carnal most of the time for over 1 year having an incredible affair with her.
    - i. He was not in reversionism nor under the influence of evil and he did keep all his Super-Grace blessings
    - ii. He kept his wealth, his rulership, command leadership, etc.
    - iii. While his Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God was dimmed in his Divine Discipline and under this discipline very unhappy.
    - iv. But when he married her she became the LINE of Ancestry for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - v. And then he went right on to Ultra Super-Grace and carried on.
  2. Mature believer can be carnal even in Ultra Super-Grace
    - i. Moses who under Divine Discipline for carnality was never allowed into the land.
  3. As these believer sin as all believers do the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace is put under Divine Discipline as per his sin but NOT under the principle of reversionism.
  4. To be under Divine Discipline under carnality is just as painful and is recoverable by rebound and the believer still maintains all blessings of Super Grace under Divine Discipline for carnality.
  5. When the believer is disciplined for reversionism there is no recovery and these believers move on and on into the Sin Unto Death unless they take a couple or more YEARS to turn around with consistency of Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  6. Most reversionists do not have what is needed to recover but many are kept alive for a very long time to test advancing believer with tempts to distract them from Bible Doctrine.
  7. One great test in crossing No Man's Land is to be ambushed by reversionists who try in every way to distract you from your path of advancement in No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace.
- M. Cat III == blessing by association is carried into No Man's Land.
- N. Cat IV == Historical Impact is carried into No Man's Land and his impact is great and he is the source of preservation of his generation and nation.
- O. Both Paul and the Philippians were benefited by god's healing of Epaphroditos.

1. Paul's authority as an apostle is well established and he no longer has the gift of miracles or healing and these have been withdrawn from him.

P. The proximity of death or danger of death does NOT EVER IMPLY THE REALITY OF DEATH.

1. People who fear air planes or motorcycles or any other thing which they perceive as being able to bring them closer to death cannot live life.
2. The only reality of death is that if it is the Will of God to have you leave this life NOTHING CAN KEEP YOU HEAR.
3. In lifetime we will be in danger of death for some a few times and for some many times but you will ONLY DIE ONCE.
4. You may have a critical illness or be in a plane which is going down or on many battlefields but you are NOT DEAD even though they are dangerous and difficult but you will ONLY DIE ONCE.
5. This is the beauty of reaching Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and you will love it and have just as much fun when in danger as when not in danger and you enjoy life then as when life is peaceful and you will laugh in the face of combat just like Teddy Roosevelt Jr. on the beaches of D Day.
  - i. He was one of the most decorated general officers in all of American history and only because of FDR and his censorship order did we never hear about it Teddy enjoyed it and landed in every major amphibious landing in every the eastern theater of operation.
  - ii. He was constantly exposed to fire and danger.
6. Another was Douglas MacArthur who was totally UN-Afraid of enemy fire and was the only general officer who was out in front of his rainbow division in WWI.
  - i. He was totally fearless person and the only disgrace to the marine corps is the foul statement calling him Dugout Doug and this was the most petty stupid remark ever made about a truly great man.
  - ii. This is a tragedy that this came from the corps and also that some commandant did not have the courage to handle this situation and severely discipline the person who started this criticism.
  - iii. He never feared death and enjoyed danger and was never frightened of danger.
7. This should be true of every believer and we will face danger many times and we will only die once.
8. God removes the believer from life in his perfect timing and under his perfect will.

Q. Paul received blessing by association from his relationship with Epaphrodi'tos.

1. Paul in crossing No Man's Land has been under incredible pressure and the death of Epaphrodi'tos would have been a terrible blow his having been an incredible blessing to him.
2. Epaphrodi'tos came to Rome at exactly the right time to support Paul when he was stabbed in the back by so many believers in Rome who turned against him and maligned him taking the side of Nero against him
3. The death of Epaphrodi'tos would have been unbearable and under Logistical Grace and especially in Bravo Grace GOD NEVER PUTS ON A BELIEVER MORE THAN HE CAN BEAR in the Angelic Conflict.
4. Epaphrodi'tos was spared for both the sake of Paul and for the congregation at Philippi who had come to appreciate his day to day consistent teaching of Bible Doctrine.

R. God is extremely thoughtful of any believer in Super-Grace B

1. He moves history and pulls many strings in history so this believer in Super-Grace B will never come under the principle of sorrow being stacked on sorrow.

IV. The trend of temporary spiritual gifts:

A. The meaning of temporary gifts:

1. They were designed to provide order and authority for the early church



2. The canon was not yet written and there had to be order and authority before the canon was completed and circulated so the temporary gifts were designed for this.
- B. They included:
    1. Apostleship
    2. Tongues
    3. Interpretation
    4. Miracles
    5. Healing
    6. Prophecy
    7. Some the GIFT OF FAITH
    8. Gift of Giving.
  - C. Paul as an apostle possessed all the temporary gifts to establish his authority as an apostle and as a bible teacher in the early church
  - D. As part of his authority Paul had the gift of healing Acts 19:11-12 any person who was ill who even touched Paul they would be healed
    1. Sometimes when people had a friend too sick to come to Paul so they would take a towel from their house and touch Paul with the towel and run home and touch the person who was ill or dying and they would be instantly healed.
  - E. It is obvious in AD62 that Paul no longer possesses the gift of healing nor miracles as he cannot heal Epaphrodi'tos.
  - F. It is also obvious that the gifts of healing and miracles had been permanently removed from Paul as later on he could not heal Trophemus 1Tim 4:20 and had to leave him behind on his last journey.
  - G. The reason for the removal of these gifts was once the authority of the apostle was permanently established his temporary spiritual gifts to demonstrate his credible position in the early church were removed.
    1. Apostleship was not this type of gift and he did not lose this one.
  - H. Temporary spiritual gifts were designed to establish the credentials of Apostles, Pastors, Evangelists, prophets before the New Covenant Scripture canon was completed and circulated.
    1. Once the New Covenant Scripture canon was completed and circulated in AD96 all temporary gifts were withdrawn and have not functioned since the 1<sup>st</sup> century AD.

**Phil 2;26**

**v26: because he has an extreme soul love and has been longing for you all, and since he was temporarily distressed and concerned because you have heard that he has been extremely and critically ill and losing strength in the illness and in fact dying.**

**Phil 2:27**

**v27: For in fact truly he was critically ill, and nearly died. But The God the Father had the mercy of Logistical Grace in action for him, and NOT ONLY on him, Epaphrodi'tos, but on me also, lest I should have and hold sorrow of the death of Epaphrodi'tos stacked and mounted upon sorrow of No Man's Land.**

**Lesson #69 Series # 454 Phil 2:28**

- I. This is the biography of a person totally different than anyone else and yet is an exact copy of what every believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ should be.
  - A. The Pastor Teacher must be a plugger
  - B. Every believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine must be stabilized and consistent in the intake of doctrine and never have hangups about people around him and never engaging in Jealousy, vanity, pride, lust, ambitious, competitive with others whom you think are better, never Arrogance.
- II. Paul sent Epaphrodi'tos back to the Philippians "with special urgency" and this urgency was based on the Philippians being on the verge of breaking into Ultra Super-Grace.
  - A. Timothy would hold on till Epaphrodi'tos returns but there is some urgency to get him back to Philippi.

1. Epaphrodi'tos will return and his teaching of Bible Doctrine will bring them through to Ultra Super-Grace and make them the greatest congregation in the ancient world 1<sup>st</sup> century AD.
  - B. When Epaphrodi'tos was in Philippi before leaving for Rome the believers in that Local Church did not really appreciate him and did not appreciate his plugging and study and teaching efforts for them.
    1. When he was gone and then almost died so that they might not have ever seen him again and not benefited from his teaching then they began to appreciate him.
    2. Now upon his return they will focus on him and concentrate as in staring at him when he is there for them.
  - C. Epaphrodi'tos was concerned only with doing his job as unto the Lord.
    1. The fact that he was not as good as others in the ministry did not bother him at all and it did not occur to him to criticize them in any way and he was totally without arrogance and totally relaxed and He had no hangups at all
    2. Timothy brought back this epistle as is demonstrated by Paul expressing he will be sending Epaphrodi'tos back and the congregation will have him back.
    3. The Philippians will have intensified happiness even before they move over into Ultra Super-Grace by having Epaphrodi'tos back to teach them.
    4. This happiness is part of Bravo Grace and will extend for them into their Ultra Super-Grace experience.
    5. This intensified happiness will become the way of life for the Philippians as they move into Ultra Super-Grace.
    6. Return to Philippi of Epaphrodi'tos and continuation of his ministry will bring these believers through to the final objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
    7. The Philippian congregation at this time have actually become conscious of the fantastic blessing they have been receiving from the plugging study and teaching of Epaphrodi'tos.
  - D. There is no self consciousness and no inner subjectivity among these great communicators of Bible Doctrine in the 1<sup>st</sup> century.
    1. They were very confident and used "I" in total confidence and used this not in the sense of arrogance but in the sense of total self consciousness.
    2. "I" in the bible is the word for self consciousness of the soul and they were not only aware of their existence but related their existence to God through GRACE.
    3. They had no care of whether someone thought they were proud or arrogant and their love for the Lord was incredible and they paid no attention to the nonsense thinking of others.
    4. Paul will breathe a sigh of relief when his congregation receives Epaphrodi'tos back again and he can lead them again toward and into Ultra Super-Grace.
  - E. Paul approaching and reaching Ultra Super-Grace as will all believers who reach Ultra Super-Grace he will never be free from PRESSURE.
    1. All pressure of life intensifies the blessings of Ultra Super-Grace for all believers.
- III. Paul now gives them some instructions:
- A. They now appreciate Epaphrodi'tos like never before and they most likely do not need instructions to treat him well when he returns.
  - B. The implication here is that by the time Epaphrodi'tos reaches Philippi he will have reached Ultra Super-Grace and lead them all there as well.
  - C. The ingredients of a GOOD congregation:
    1. NOT THE Bereans at all and the 2 greatest were Philippi and Smyrna in the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> centuries.
    2. A good congregation first identifies their right Pastor Teacher.
      - i. This in effect HONORS the right Pastor Teacher for each believer.

- ii. When a believer is in a church where their right Pastor Teacher is NOT they are not honoring their Pastor Teacher whom they should be under and they are not honoring the Lord either.
  - iii. These are church tramps and seed pickers who pick and choose the doctrinal principles from one pastor and then move to another.
  - iv. It is not understandable that a believer should not identify their right Pastor Teacher and then when they have miss bible study at times for some other activity.
3. Then they must get under the authority of their right Pastor Teacher.
- i. This must occur because they will not like everything that the Pastor Teacher says.
  - ii. If the right Pastor Teacher does not rip you to pieces from time to time there is something wrong and he is not studying hard enough or you are just TOO GOOD.
  - iii. Sometimes we must sit back and think “Now who told him about me”.
  - iv. WE all get hit by doctrine and it is supposed to hit us from time to time and it is designed to straighten out all of us.
  - v. We must be under his authority and we may not like all the subjects and they may not all have special interest for us and we must simply exercise self discipline and concentration and are regular in getting under the teaching ministry of our Pastor Teacher.
  - vi. You have to get under the right Pastor Teacher and if you have to move or he does then you stay under him and get on the lessons he recorded to continue under his teaching.
  - vii. YOU NEVER GO TO SOME OTHER CHURCH IN SOME OTHER AREA.
  - viii. The Pastor Teacher NEVER should recommend another church for believers who are moving away from his ministry, the believer should not be in the pastors church in the first place if he is not their right Pastor Teacher and if that is true then they must figure out if there is a church where they should be under.
4. Submission to the authority of the right Pastor Teacher must occur in teaching and church policy which evolves from Bible Doctrine.
- i. Teaching and church policy is the area of the Local Church ONLY.
  - ii. The Pastor Teacher never tells anyone many things such as:
    - a. To whom you should get married ETC.
  - iii. The Pastor Teacher is to give you doctrine and then it is up to you if you follow it.
  - iv. Things outside of church policy is a matter for the individual to decide, he is to live his life.
5. They have consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
6. They have stability which avoids distractions to public assembly and the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
- i. You don't get mad and do sulking elsewhere but come to the Local Church and either sulk there or get over it and take in Bible Doctrine in stability.
  - ii. Unstable people cannot ever stick with Bible Doctrine taught consistently and accurately.
  - iii. The good congregation sticks with it in great stability rather than going elsewhere and sulking.
  - iv. They fulfill the command to assemble together for Bible Doctrine.
7. They have objectivity, poise, academic discipline under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, they never talk during the teaching of Bible Doctrine and look around and dreaming.
- i. They have good academic discipline whether they like the subject or not under Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
8. A good congregation has thoughtfulness of others and recognizes the privacy of the priesthood of the other believers.

- i. This avoids Mental Attitude Sins and verbal sins which intrude on the privacy of other believers.
  - ii. Thus they fulfill the principle of live and let live.
- 9. They follow the Pastor Teacher in his spiritual advance and move ahead in the Spiritual Life right behind him and move from infancy to adolescence to maturity to Ultra Super-Grace right along with him.
- 10. Through spiritual growth and progress the good congregation comes to be blessed by God in time and are relaxed about their blessings and enjoy:
  - i. Capacity for life
  - ii. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - iii. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
  - iv. Temporal blessings
    - a. If these include wealth they don't hide it under a facade of asceticism but take their capacity for life and run with it.
  - v. They do what they enjoy doing and never apologize for what they drive their home and where they go for entertainment etc.
  - vi. None of the congregation ever criticizes them either.
  - vii. When a good congregation sees prosperity in others they simply recognize that that is GREAT and GRACE and they are motivated to keep on studying and bring themselves to the point of having God prosper them as well.
  - viii. A good congregation is BLESSED BY THE LORD in 4 categories and one is held back until death.
  - ix. These people will be totally relaxed about everyone else's prosperity and they rejoice with those who rejoice and weep with those who weep and never are their hangups about someone else's prosperity from the Lord.
  - x. We are to enjoy them and if we have not reached that level yet they we will receive blessing by association.
  - xi. They also have great rewards in eternity and vast areas to live on and rule.
- 11. The good congregation means a very highly decorated Pastor Teacher in eternity and these glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in eternity for all eternity.
  - i. These are the crosses and crowns and glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever.
  - ii. The congregation is highly decorated in eternity and the Pastor Teacher also is decorated and they mean that both the Pastor Teacher and congregation glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever.
  - iii. There is nothing better than this in the Spiritual Life.

#### IV. The illness of Epaphroditos:

- A. This illness was extremely serious and it started in Philippi and ended in Rome.
  - 1. He was in fact gambling with his life that he would not be able to come back to Philippi.
  - 2. He knew he might not come back but went to Rome anyway.
  - 3. He left Philippi with the very large offering and was very ill but did not tell anyone.
- B. He was not a cry baby about his situation and illness and did not try to elicit pity.
  - 1. He knew when he left the congregation he loved that he was very ill and might never see them again.
- C. God the Holy Spirit takes and uses many gambling terms:
  - 1. The world is filled with suckers but these are not real gamblers
  - 2. A real is a highly intelligent person and is wise and knows his games and percentages.
  - 3. He must know the odds and probabilities and must be able to memorize cards you have seen.
  - 4. The good player has proper use of his money and can control his emotions and money.
    - i. *A good part of this lesson for several minutes is a detailed instruction on how to play poker, blackjack and bet on the horses review this if that is your inclination.*

5. Gamblers know all the percentages of any system and knows all the odds and can handle the mathematics of the system such as in Roulette.
  6. He must know ever possibility and can memorize the cards and has good emotion and money control.
  7. A true gambler is a person with cognizance of the game he is playing and knows all the science involved in the game.
- D. Epaphrodi'tos knew he was very sick and that the percentages for his return could go either way and he might just die in Rome but with all this he went anyway.
1. He didn't risk his life he gambled with his life knowing that the Lord was the only one who could change the trend.
  2. The Philippians thought he was alright and in good shape.
  3. Many many people spend their whole life complaining about one thing or another but Epaphrodi'tos was not a complainer and was hurting and did not say so.
- E. The Philippians could not go to Paul and He went in their place for them.
1. Paul is not complaining about lack of money and he loves the Philippians and would desire strongly to be with them.
- F. Epaphrodi'tos is a man who plugged his way to greatness and any believer can do the same.

**Phil 2:28**

v28: So as has been said, I have sent him, Epaphrodi'tos, with special urgency, in order that when you see him again concentrating and staring at him, you may have intensified Absolute Happiness of God and that I may become and be less concerned or anxious.

**Phil 2:29**

v29: Welcome him with open arms face to face, therefore, I know you will, receive him with submission and expectation, recognizing his authority, in the sphere of the Lord associated with all the Absolute Happiness of God; also be holding, clinging to him and keep on preserving and possessing this kind of a high class pastor in highest honor most valued and precious, for I have come to have much happiness and encouragement by your love because the tender affections of the saints have been refreshed through you.

**Phil 2:30**

v30: Because, on account of the business of Christ, he, Epaphrodi'tos, came close to dying, when he gambled his life or his soul in death, in order that he might fulfill a deficiency or make up for your lack of service of warmth and love and fellowship, face to face with me.

**Lesson #70                      Series # 454                      Phil 2:25, 3:1**

- I. Mental Attitude of Epaphrodi'tos: (These lessons were actually taught in reverse order by the Col with chapters 1 being taught last not first so this lesson is somewhat redundant with regard to chapter 2 which basically is repeated in this part).
- A. Aorist Tense == An Occurrence
1. Constantive Aorist is a series of points of time gathered together into one.
  2. Ingressive Aorist is the action beginning at a point.
  3. Culminative Aorist looks at the occurrence from the end of the action.
  4. Nomic Aorist is something which should be known.
  5. V25 has culminative aorist thus conclusion is found here.
- B. Epaphrodi'tos is the present and right Pastor Teacher for the right congregation at Philippi and thus is indispensable to the Philippians
1. As long as the Plan of God calls for the right pastor to be the one for a given congregation that right pastor is for that congregation.
  2. Right Pastor for the right congregation DEMANDS that there be face to face teaching.
- C. Epaphrodi'tos means belongs to Aphrodite
1. She was the most famous woman in ancient history and more acts of fornication were accomplished on her behalf than any others.
  2. While Paul was in roman prison He came to bring a large offering from the Philippians.
  3. He was most likely ill when he left Philippi and became critical in Rome and was not able to return immediately to Philippi.

4. He was depressed having heard the Philippians were upset because they had heard he was ill and obviously he was physically ill also.
  5. He may or may not have carried this epistle back to Philippi or Timothy may have carried it and explained why he could not be there due to illness.
  6. He was a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and a Pastor Teacher for the Philippians.
- D. The roman Catholics are adamant about northern Ireland but these Irish people in the north the “ulsters” are very strong protestant believers and having studied history know that the roman Catholics have the record for being the greatest persecutors of people over and above even the Mongolians under Genghis Kahn.
1. They have over 1000 years of concentrated horrible treatment of other people.
  2. There never was a time in history when the roman Catholics had the upper hand in a time when they did not mercilessly persecute people in opposition to them.
  3. They committed the greatest atrocity against Jews until the time of Hitler under Torq Ramada in Spain having exterminated the entire middle class of Spain under Queen Isabella.
  4. The inquisition was not designed to get rid of Christians but to get rid of Jews and when they ran out of Jews they turned on Christians.
  5. The worst persecutions perpetrated by roman Catholics in history occurred in France and one interpretation of history says the French revolution was Divine Discipline on 250 years of roman catholic persecutions of the Huguenots and others in France.
  6. The news in northern Ireland is slanted to benefit the Catholics and you generally never hear what they had done to the ulsters.
- E. Religious organizations and people are the worst monsters in the world and always have a facade of benevolence.
1. Religion is part of the satanic system and the Cosmic Dynasphere and his ace trump card is always religion.
  2. When there are ministers who are not believers it is inevitable that they will substitute the truth of Bible Doctrine for the function of religion.
  3. This is how roman catholicism came into existence in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century AD.
  4. This is how most of the apostate denominations came into existence.
  5. The patterns is always based on the fact that most people know nothing of significance about church history.
  6. Every denomination in the United States today (1976) which has any apostasy at all is where the roman catholic church was in the 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 5<sup>th</sup> centuries AD.
  7. We have seen in our time large denominations trying to combine with other large denominations which is what romanism did in the days of Gregory the Great.
  8. Religion is always the enemy of Christianity as per Revelation “the son of the bond woman always persecutes the son of the free woman”.
  9. Legalism and Religion always persecute GRACE.
  10. It is important to understand that no one is in the position of Pastor Teacher behind any pulpit unless they have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and are believers.
  11. Until one is a believer he does not and cannot and will not have the spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher.
  12. Not having the gift of Pastor Teacher must eliminate all unbelievers immediately.
  13. Between 60 to 70 percent of all members of the clergy are thus eliminated in one simple stroke their not being believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- F. The Plan of God for the Human Race begins at the cross.
1. Salvation precedes service and being in the ministry as a Pastor Teacher is a service function and Epaphrodi'tos is a believer and a minister.

- G. Neither Paul nor Epaphrodi'tos are in the military but as with all of us they are in the Angelic Conflict.
1. Both understood the Angelic Conflict and as members of the communication team for distribution of Bible Doctrine it is imperative that they do understand the Angelic Conflict.
  2. Tsun Zu “the Art of War” he lived in the time of Percentiles.
    - i. If you know self and your enemy you have no concerns in 100 battles
    - ii. If you know self but not your enemy for every victory gained you will suffer 1 defeat.
    - iii. This is very true in the Angelic Conflict.
    - iv. If you understand the Angelic Conflict and your involvement in it you have enough Bible Doctrine to cope with the situations as they arise.
    - v. If you know nothing about the Angelic Conflict then as you seem to move ahead in the Christian Way of Life you will be attacked and set back every time from involvement in the Cosmic Dynasphere.
  3. You cannot call every believer a fellow soldier but only those who understand the Angelic Conflict and we are involved in a spiritual and unseen conflict but you must understand it to weather it.
- H. In addition Paul had been the right Pastor Teacher for the Philippians but having moved on Epaphrodi'tos is not the right Pastor Teacher of Philippi and in that situation both are fellow soldiers
1. The Philippian church is made up in fact of a majority who are retired soldiers as well.
  2. Paul now describes Epaphrodi'tos as the “apostolos” not an apostle as Paul and the other 11 but as the highest ranked person for their Local Church.
  3. “apostolos” was the highest ranked officer in the Athenian navy and Epaphrodi'tos was the highest ranked one in authority in the Philippian church and they sent him to Paul to comfort him and to bring a great offering to Paul.
  4. Epaphrodi'tos is one serving on the basis of his own assets of GRACE.
  5. A grace man is always a help to a grace person in time of disaster thus Epaphrodi'tos is serving Paul who is under great pressure in prison in Rome.
  6. Epaphrodi'tos ministered to all the needs of Paul bringing money to assuage his physical needs and spiritual rapport for his spiritual needs.
  7. When Paul was down and depressed by his imprisonment and the terrible situation in Rome and the Local Church there and Epaphrodi'tos brought him out of his depression.
  8. Then Epaphrodi'tos became depressed when he realized that the Philippians were upset by his absence.
- I. The person who gives constantly of himself is the one most susceptible to depression.
1. This is the person who is always giving.
  2. The person who is constantly taking may get a bit depressed but it is always temporary and focused on himself.
  3. This is an occupational hazard for the Pastor Teacher who functions under the principles of ICE in studying and teaching Bible Doctrine.
  4. Both Paul and Epaphrodi'tos had deep abiding affection for the Philippians.
  5. Prolonged absence from those you love causes deep depression of soul.
- J. Principle of Bonifide Depression:
1. There exists a bonifide depression illustrated by Epaphrodi'tos who was a spiritual giant and grace man with an Edification Complex of the Soul and Metabolized Bible Doctrine int the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  2. He was depressed because of absence from the Philippians in his congregation whom he love and whose right Pastor Teacher he was.
  3. There is therefore a bonifide depression which comes from capacity for love through Bible Doctrine and this exists when the object of love is absent.

4. The love of Epaphrodi'tos was right pastor to right congregation but this applies in any categories of love.
    - i. This is why believer minus Bible Doctrine are depressed since they neglect Bible Doctrine and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is absent from us seated at the right hand of God the Father.
    - ii. So that we might an expression of love from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ God the Father provided through the ministry of God the Holy Spirit Bible Doctrine which is to take up the slack for the absent Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - iii. Believers who neglect Bible Doctrine have a sinful depression not a bonifide depression.
  5. The principle does not apply to Cat I love where the believer is constantly persistent in his exposure to Bible Doctrine and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of it.
    - i. When he neglects Bible Doctrine he will become depressed.
  6. In a relationship of Cat II or III love of Right Man / Right Woman or friendship there is a depression which comes from prolonged absence from those you love and this is the greatest problems in military life.
    - i. To add to the depression of Epaphrodi'tos with his soul depression he became physically ill as well.
- K. Acts 19:11-12 Paul had the gift of healing but here we see Paul not able to heal Epaphrodi'tos and in his 2<sup>nd</sup> roman imprisonment he had another dear friend Trophemus who was also critically ill whom he could not heal 2Tim 4:20, and he had to be left behind.
1. What occurred between Acts 19:11-12 and Phil 2:26-27 and 2Tim 4 was that Paul lost the gift of healing the gift was terminated.
  2. If anyone was desired by Paul to be healed Epaphrodi'tos was the one whom Paul desperately wanted to get back to Philippi to his congregation.
  3. The gift of healing like the gift of tongues and Apostleship was temporary and removed from the church after the time of the apostles.
  4. The purpose of the gift of healing was to establish apostle authority and by the time Paul reached Rome his authority was long established and therefore he did not need this gift to continue.
  5. His authority as an apostle had been recognized and he did not any longer need the gifts of healing, miracles or speaking in tongues therefore all these temporary gifts were removed from him and other apostles.
  6. This explains why the gift of tongues did not even last till the end of the apostolic period and the temporary gifts were removed AS SOON AS THEIR PURPOSE WAS FULFILLED.
  7. However GOD could do something about the illness and had mercy which is grace in action on Epaphrodi'tos and also on Paul and the healing was done by God not Paul.
  8. Whenever God performs a gracious act of mercy not only the one receiving the act but all those in the periphery are blessed as well.
    - i. Here Epaphrodi'tos received the mercy
    - ii. Paul was blessed
    - iii. The Philippians were all blessed by Epaphrodi'tos being able to return to them.
- L. Proximity to death in the Christian Way of Life NEVER IMPLIES THE REALITY OF DEATH UNLESS THE Plan and Will of God FOR THAT BELIEVER ARE COMPLETED.
1. Obviously God still had a plan for the life of Epaphrodi'tos and God intervned and a miracle was performed directly from the sovereignty of God in the healing of Epaphrodi'tos.
    - i. This is the ONLY way miracles can be performed in the Church Age.
    - ii. There is no such thing as any man today who has a gift of healing or of performing miracles.



2. God can heal directly from heaven and the passage in James about anointing with oil was a medicinal function.
3. Any person who claims to have that gift of healing is apostate and a liar.
4. When you find you have a terminal disease then you will panic and try all the clucks and gimmicks for healing.
5. **DON'T do it and remember; God has a purpose for you life and when your purpose in that plan is finished you are finished and there is NO WAY for any of us to survive the Plan of God for our death.**
6. If God wants our life prolonged then he can from his person and sovereignty perform a miracle and keep you alive.
7. We must not say God must need us here and then start looking for a miracle.
8. If God does perform a miracle and keep us alive then we are in the ½ of 1% bracket of all Christians since the Church Age began on the day of pentecost in 70 AD
9. To be in this ½ of 1% in almost 2000 years in the Church Age is generally mostly impossible and this is reality.
10. If it is the Grace of God and Plan of God and Will of God for us to remain alive then we will be able to enjoy life after it is restored to us and won't destroy all the fun of dying grace by thinking any minute now God will heal us.
11. God removes the believer from time at exactly the right time and his judgment cannot ever be questioned.

M. God the Holy Spirit used the author and circumstances to communicate in writing exactly what God wanted for the Philippians and for us as well.

1. *{The discussion in this lesson must be understood in that this segment was taught BEFORE the other parts of his chapter and is presented here in chapter order not the chronological order of the teaching and the Col eventually indicated that it was possible that Timothy brought the epistle to the Philippians since Epaphrodi'tos could not travel as yet}*
2. Seeing and receiving Epaphrodi'tos must have brought incredible happiness to these believers in Philippi.
3. This happiness is neutral H which is bonifide happiness but hearing the epistle from Paul to the Philippians is Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is always brought through Bible Doctrine.
4. The inner happiness of the Philippians upon the return of Epaphrodi'tos will cause Paul to be more free from sorrow, pressure and suffering he having the care of all the churches.
5. Paul will thus never be free from this kind of pressure for as long as he lives he will always be an apostle and as long as he is apostle he will always be responsible for the churches.
6. **NO APOSTLE EVER RETIRED AND THEY LIVED AND DIED IN CARE OF THE CHURCHES.**

N. The Philippians welcomed Epaphrodi'tos with open arms and received him with submission and respect for his authority.

1. In recognition of the authority of the Pastor Teacher and submission to it there must be Cat I Love of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

II. Doctrine of the ingredients of a Good Congregation:

- A. The ability to identify the one teaching as your right Pastor Teacher:
  1. You don't have to like him or his personality or anything about him.
  2. No one can be a right Pastor Teacher unless he teaches under the principle of ICE.
- B. Therefore recognition of the authority of the Pastor Teacher and submission to it.
- C. Therefore consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine in the concept of expectation resulting in assembling to hear Bible Doctrine.
- D. Capacity for love of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ based on the teaching of Bible Doctrine.

1. The longer you are around Bible Doctrine being taught the greater your capacity to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. The responsibility of the Pastor Teacher by teaching Bible Doctrine is to increase the capacity of the congregation to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- E. The congregation has capacity for love based on the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception in Cat I and then the others categories.
- F. The congregation which has its right Pastor Teacher should have Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine as well as a built up Edification Complex of the Soul and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
1. This means freedom from reversionism.
- G. The ability of objectivity to benefit from the ministry of the Pastor Teacher without being disillusioned by the Old Sin Nature of the Pastor Teacher.
- H. To function in a congregation and at the same time respect the rights and privacy of other believers priests.
1. When a right pastor and right congregation get together the result is the relaxed atmosphere of live and let live.
- III. Epaphrodi'tos started with depression and then became ill ??? (this does not follow the later lessons chronologically in the understanding of the meaning of the final verse).

**Phil 2:25**

v25: **NOW, as an expert in organizing and planning, after weighing the facts, I consider or conclude, think it proper, a matter of integrity, part of the Will of God, absolutely necessary, indispensable, to send face to face with all of you Epaphrodi'tos (who is) my brother a fellow believer, together in the occupation of communication of Bible Doctrine and duty (MOS) and fellow soldier comrade in arms in the Angelic Conflict, that is your highest ranked one even your Super-Grace minister who communicates Bible Doctrine with reference to my spiritual need of rapport in Category III love friendship,**  
**Phil 2;26**

v26: **because, in as much as, he has an extreme strong deep abiding soul love and affection and has been longing for you all, and since he was constantly temporarily distressed, depressed and concerned because you have heard that he has become extremely and critically ill and losing strength in the illness and in fact was dying.**

**Phil 2:27**

v27: **For in fact truly he was critically ill, and nearly died; But The God the Father had the mercy of Logistical Grace in action for him, and NOT ONLY on him, Epaphrodi'tos, but on me also, lest I should have and hold sorrow of the death of Epaphrodi'tos stacked and mounted upon sorrow of No Man's Land**

**Phil 2:28**

v28: **So as has been said, I have sent him, Epaphrodi'tos, with special urgency, zeal and haste, in order that when you see and receive him back again concentrating and staring at him, you may have intensified Absolute Happiness of God and that I may become and be less concerned or anxious.**

**Phil 2:29**

v29: **Welcome him with open arms face to face, therefore, I know you will, receive him with submission and expectation, recognizing his authority, in the sphere of the Lord associated with all the Absolute Happiness of God; also be having and holding, clinging to him and keep on preserving and possessing this kind of a high class pastor in highest honor most valued and precious, for I have come to have much happiness and encouragement by your love because the tender affections of the saints have been refreshed through you.**

**Phil 2:30**

v30: **Because, on account of the business of Christ, he, Epaphrodi'tos, came close to dying, when he gambled his life or his soul in death, having no concern, in order that he might fulfill with highest quality a deficiency or make up for your lack of service of warmth and love and fellowship, face to face with me.**

**Lesson #71                      Series # 454                      Phil 2:25, 3:1**

- I. Freedom & Authority
- A. Without Authority there is no freedom. In 2Tim 2 shows us the importance of self discipline and self regulation so that others have privacy and freedom to carry on in life as we do. There cannot be any freedom as per Bible Doctrine and our constitution apart from authority and self discipline. The greatest manifestation of our freedom from the Laws of Divine Establishment is that all freedom is courtesy of victory on battlefields by our military. On battlefields our

freedom was born and is sustained. Without military function we would not have the freedom to assemble or sit and study doctrine in any way.

- B. Frank D. Perigory, Tech Sgt, 116<sup>th</sup> Infantry 29<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division, June 8, 1944; Grand Camp France
  - C. Manuel Perez Jr, PFC; Alpha Co, 511<sup>th</sup> Parachute Infantry, 11<sup>th</sup> Airborne Division, Luzon, Philippines, 27 Dec 1945; (From Oklahoma City).
  - D. George J. Peters, Pvt; G Company, 507<sup>th</sup> Parachute Infantry, 17<sup>th</sup> Airborne Division, 8 Feb 1946, (radio Operator) Fluren East of the Rhine.
- II. There is a definite relationship between Phil 3 written during his 1<sup>st</sup> roman imprisonment and 2Tim 3, written during his 2<sup>nd</sup> imprisonment just before his death.
- A. Review Doctrine of Super Grace especially Ultra Super-Grace.
  - B. Chronology of the passages:
    - 1. Paul's Jerusalem Reversionism
    - 2. His Divine Discipline
    - 3. His Recovery
    - 4. His advance through Super-Grace
    - 5. His expression of his desire for Ultra Super-Grace achieved as per 2Tim 3.
    - 6. This passage has as its main subject the Ultra Super-Grace objective.
  - C. Outline of Chapter 3
    - 1. Priority perspective of Super-Grace v1-8
    - 2. Parenthesis of Grace Orientation v9-11
    - 3. Final Objective in LIFE v12-19
    - 4. What is beyond Super-Grace as Surpassing Grace v20-21
- III. Ultra Super-Grace Objective and the priority perspective of the Super-Grace Believer v1-8
- A. The command to continue in Super-Grace the base for us to move to the final objective in time, Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 1. At the time of this writing Paul has not reached Ultra Super-Grace and has just recovered from his Jerusalem reversionism and again is in Super-Grace and realizes he cannot stop here.
    - 2. Some 6 years later he himself reached the objective and 2Tim 3 is how he died as an Ultra Super-Grace believer.
    - 3. Here he describes the process.
  - B. Phil 2:17-30 dealt with the subject of the right Pastor Teacher for the believer and 3 were mentioned
    - 1. Paul, Timothy, Epaphrodi'tos.
    - 2. No pastor can bring their congregation beyond their own spiritual growth and Paul sees this and in the prison epistles he can bring anyone to Super-Grace
    - 3. Beyond the prison epistles are the pastoral epistles designed to bring one to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 4. These both have many other subjects but these are the progress concepts in these passages.
    - 5. In the prison epistles Paul reaches a new high and gains the level of Super-Grace but he realizes and explains that there is something higher and beyond Super-Grace.
    - 6. There is a most fantastic happiness when you reach Super-Grace and establish your command post and receive your PGH SG2 blessings for Super-Grace.
    - 7. The Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God we have seen is fantastic but when you move into Ultra Super-Grace it takes the mantle of suffering to make this happiness greater.
    - 8. Beyond that there is dying grace and the wonder blessings of eternal rewards in the Surpassing Grace Sphere.
  - C. In 2Tim 4 we must live our life in time in light of eternity:

1. We will only live on this earth for a short time and eternity is forever but what we do in this short time by way of glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and receiving maximum blessing from him is the basis for having eternal decorations.
2. We MUST strive to receive the highest decorations and rewards for eternity.
  - i. Sgt Garcia from Sugarland TX., When he received his Medal of Honor from Truman, Truman said “I would trade places with you any day”.
  - ii. This award is regarded by military personnel as the greatest and most honorable decoration achievable by any person.
  - iii. In England Officers were not given decorations but titles of nobility.
  - iv. In reality officers are not supposed to be rewarded as it is the enlisted man who does things which warrant rewards but in the true concept of the officer corps all the officer does is to lead and he is not to be rewarded.
  - v. If he does his job right commensurate with his rank and command and circumstances he has his reward and the British started the concept that no officer should receive a decoration all of which are for the enlisted man who can and often does things above and beyond the call of duty.
  - vi. It is the officers duty without reward to be totally courageous and valorous and have the leadership ability to meet any circumstance of life and the British attitude has been that you cannot decorate an officer until Queen Victoria.
    - a. Both the DSO Distinguished Service Order, and the Victoria Cross.
  - vii. The concept was that anything for which you would decorate him is what he should normally do as an officer.
  - viii. As leadership began to fall apart and decline they also tried to stimulate officer corps in decoration provisions.
  - ix. An officer who truly distinguished himself in an unusual way was changed from Captain or Col or Lt but became Sir John Smith, and became knighted and moved up through levels of nobility,
  - x. This was what occurred with Arthur Welsley who became Sir Authur Welsley for what he did in India, and moved up distinguishing himself repeatedly to a Dukedom where he also received a 250,000 lb yearly for his dukedom and the name of his dukedom was Duke of Wellington.
  - xi. The wearing of a decoration by an officer was considered incompatible with officer corps and leadership functions.
3. Originally in our nation there were decorations starting with our first war:
  - i. War for independence – Purple Heart
  - ii. Civil War – Medal of Honor (for daring deeds usually for capturing a flag of a regiment).
  - iii. From the very start officers in our nation were given decorations and we never had the high concept which the British had for their armies.

D. Related to the Spiritual Life

1. The highest decoration you can ever receive is that which glorifies Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever in Surpassing Grace Blessing paragraph SG3.
  - i. If you reach Super-Grace you will receive this and if you reach Ultra Super-Grace you will get much much more of it.
  - ii. The higher you go in Super-Grace and in Ultra Super-Grace the greater and more fantastic will be your dying grace blessings in your transfer from time to eternity.
  - iii. Forever in eternity you will wear decorations which will glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the very existence of these decorations on our Resurrection Body are the glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever.
  - iv. No believer will be ashamed in heaven there will be many many with a tunic minus any decorations for time.
2. The amazing thing is that it is NOT for doing things for God it is for THINKING.

- i. Great doing always comes from great thinking and it is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which always makes the difference.
- E. One of the apostles had to become an Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  1. Whether any of the others did is not made clear by the scripture
  2. The fact that Peter made it to Super-Grace is obvious and John as well.
  3. Only Paul out of all 12 made it to Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. Like Moses in his generation and forever Paul is an example of that which is above and beyond the call of duty in the Spiritual Life totally.
  5. These 2 men along with Jeremiah and a few others as well and maybe Timothy made it to Ultra Super-Grace as well.
- F. There are essential doctrines needed before the canon of scripture could be closed and one of them is that which deals with Ultra Super-Grace.
  1. For this reason Paul has to change the subject from communicators of Bible Doctrine Pastor Teachers in general to specific objectives related to the communication of Bible Doctrine.
  2. The specific objective he has achieved is Super-Grace and beyond that the objectives are noted in 2Tim 3, Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. Ultra Super-Grace is not originally found in Timothy but 6 years earlier in the prison epistles thus Phil 3 comes first.
- G. Paul now if shifting to an objective for him NOT YET REACHED and when he gets to 2Tim 3 it is obvious he has reached the objective of Ultra Super-Grace and in this passage he challenges Timothy to do what he did.
  1. Thus Phil 3 and 2Tim 3
  2. Paul on the high ground of Super-Grace in Phil 3 is moving toward the ultimate objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. In 2Tim 3 Timothy is in Super-Grace and Paul challenges him to move to the same high ground of Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. As Paul saw the objective in Phil3 and for the rest of his life moved toward it and so he challenged Timothy to do so.
  5. When you reach 2Tim 4 there is not a sign of it but from v1 on it is the most beautiful scene of passing of the guard from one Ultra Super-Grace believer to another potential one.
- H. In his generation Paul was the right Pastor Teacher for all believers in his time as an apostle and he founded more Local Churches than anyone.
  1. Review the doctrine of the Royal Family of God.
  2. There is only one way to get in life true happiness and that is to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  3. Paul here is talking to believers in the sense of them seeing he already has Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God in Super-Grace and is enjoying it BUT he now recognizes that there is something greater with wearing a mantle of suffering added to Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God which makes it even greater.
  4. He is giving a command to "Follow Me" and he is saying he is going to get there but not there yet.
  5. No Pastor Teacher can lead anyone beyond their own spiritual growth level.
  6. When any believer stays with Bible Doctrine and their own right Pastor Teacher this can be expected to occur eventually with their consistent Positive Volition.
  7. You cannot grow up by having many right Pastor Teachers this is impossible.
  8. The Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers produce this happiness in their own life.
  9. The Super-Grace believer gets this happiness by reaching Super-Grace and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God

10. The Ultra Super-Grace believer gets beyond this happiness by getting a mantle of pressure from satanic forces and gets the intensified Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God for the rest of his life.

#### IV. Doctrine of Happiness:

##### A. Definition:

1. Happiness is a state of well being and generally synonymous with welfare and prosperity
2. it is the enjoyment of and pleasure in one's status of life, circumstances and relationships in life.
3. Felicity is an intense happiness and is that of the Ultra Super-Grace believer.
4. Beatitude is a state of supreme Felicity and this is how Paul died.
5. Blessedness is a happiness related to God and his plan.
6. Happiness is a state or quality of being happy in relationship to spiritual progress.
7. In its full extent it is the utmost pleasure we are capable of enjoying and the capability is in the SOUL NOT EXTERIOR PLEASANT CIRCUMSTANCES.
8. It is the awareness of one's status in a highly satisfactory way thus being in a favorable condition or advantageous circumstance spiritually.

##### B. 3 Categories of Happiness:

1. There is Minus (-)H, which is pseudo happiness
2. There is Negative H which is related to the consistent following of the Laws of Divine Establishment
3. There is Plus (+) H which belongs to the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers only.
4. These are important when we consider the only happiness which counts being Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.

##### C. Relationship of Happiness:

1. It is related to prosperity **Ps 128:1-4**.
  - i. There will be many assets which will make you happy in in your life when you have Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
  - ii. Children will provide happiness from their assets although happiness is NOT based upon your children.
  - iii. This is based on Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iv. There are 2 relationships which cause more trouble than anything else
  - v. Wife and children in that order and when you are out of order with this the trouble is even greater.
  - vi. This situation makes for more friction than fun in life unless you are under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - vii. Without Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ you will have unhappiness from Wife then children in that order
  - viii. If you are outside the proper order for these things you will have an additional source of misery.
2. It is related to adversity in the Status Quo of Ultra Super-Grace **1Pet 3:14, 4:14**
  - i. **Only in Ultra Super-Grace is happiness intensified under pressure.**
  - ii. **Ultra Super-Grace is where you can have every trouble, adversity and suffering and persecution in the world and it only makes you more and more happy.**
  - iii. **The mantle of suffering on the shoulders of the Ultra Super-Grace believer only intensifies his happiness no matter how difficult it ever gets.**
    - a. See MOSES in the desert for 39 years.
3. It is related to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception **Prov 3:13**
  - i. This is the only way to reach Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - ii. There must be Metabolized Bible Doctrine for happiness.

- iii. You can have hangovers from too much alcohol but also from emotion and Minus H and this one you cannot get over without great efforts.
    - iv. If you neglect doctrine you will not have a happy life
  - 4. It is related to grace functions **Prov 14:1**
    - i. People who are always criticizing you and your sins are always miserable having eyes on people and thus cannot be happy.
    - ii. The people who are gracious to the afflicted are the ones with the greatest happiness from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which goes along with the acts of graciousness.
  - 5. It is related to Status Quo Super-Grace: **Ps 146:5, Prov 16:20, 28:14**
    - i. Happiness is finding Divine Good
    - ii. Happinesses is for the one who continues in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ie: Ultra Super-Grace.
    - iii. Evil is Reversionism in the area of thinking is a bit of reward from Satan occasionally but great disaster with which one cannot cope.
  - 6. It is related to a clear conscious **Rom 14:22**
    - i. You have more Bible Doctrine than another believer you have higher norms and standards
    - ii. Thus you should never judge other believers who have not reached your level of growth in the Spiritual Life.
    - iii. Don't judge believers period but when you are considering other believers remember that no 2 have achieved the same stage of growth.
    - iv. The Ultra Super-Grace has a minimal rebound problem because most of what he does he also approves of.
    - v. It is very interesting to be able to honestly approve of what you do related to Bible Doctrine.
  - 7. It is related to the Laws of Divine Establishment: **Prov 29:18**
    - i. Many men find happiness by entering military service though there are many problems there.
    - ii. Many people are happy when they keep the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
    - iii. If you mind your own business and left others alone you are happy.
  - 8. It is related to total military victory. **Ps 137:8-9**
    - i. There is happiness in fulfilling this principle toward an evil nation.
    - ii. There is a happiness in annihilating an enemy which should be destroyed
      - a. Russia, Cuba, China, South Vietnam
    - iii. If believers knew this they would know how to pray for communism and islam in praying for fulfillment of this principle.
    - iv. The prayer would be for the happiness of the military organization which kills communists and moslems.
  - 9. It is related to national prosperity: **Ps 144:15**
    - i. There is victory in battle, prosperity in the economy and this is happiness for those whose God is the Lord.
- D. Happiness is related to the Essence of God
  - 1. God is perfect and his character is perfect and perfect character must possess perfect happiness
  - 2. God has never been unhappy and there is no way for unhappiness to creep into the Essence of God.
  - 3. God cannot sin nor promote evil he has a sense of humor and the Essence of God is totally perfect.
  - 4. The Absolute Happiness of God is part of the Essence of God and with immutability he cannot change in any way and lose his happiness.

5. God is not cannot be and never will be unhappy and there fore he cannot be responsible for YOUR unhappiness.
6. He has however found a way to share is absolute happiness with believers but this cannot occur on a once a week or month or year visit to a church but requires a day by day inculcation of Bible Doctrine.
7. Everything about the perfection of the Essence of God contributes to his happiness and he has found a way to give the believer capacity for and then his absolute happiness.
8. David's dancing **Ps 43:4** is related to God having perfect happiness and shares it through the grace principle of the altar.
9. God is not only perfect but possesses perfect eternal absolute happiness
10. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God is said to be Happy **1Tim 6:15**

**Lesson #72      Series # 454      Phil 3:1**

- I. v1-8 is warning against judiazers or any facet of reverse process reversionism.
  - A. Any protection against these people and concepts is from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Edification Complex of the Soul.
    1. Stability in life comes from the Edification Complex of the Soul.
  - B. The prior chapter was dealing with the pastorate and their functions and now this chapter is considering the believers in the congregation.
    1. The Philippians are great believers and have been infiltrated by the judiazers and have resisted fornicating with the judiazers
    2. They have succeeded where the Corinthians and Galatians have failed.
  - C. In Phil 2:16-30 we looked at Right Pastor Teachers and now in Phil 3:1-8 we are going to look at the pseudos or inconsequential persons.
    1. Since the Philippians are not in reversionism and not practicing in reverse process reversionism the approach is different from 2Cor 11 or Gal 5 where both Galatians and Corinthians both became involved in reversionism and functioned under Reverse Process Reversionism.
    2. Corinthians is one of the greatest illustrations of what is in v1-8 here.
    3. Paul gets extreme criticism by maligning in 2Cor 10:1-2 + 8-10.
    4. The function of a Mutual admiration society is part of Reverse Process Reversionism 2Cor 10:12
    5. The reality of occupation with inconsequential persons is part of 2Cor 11.
    6. There are therefore 2 approaches taken by Paul one in 2Cor and one in Phil 3.
  - D. The Philippians did not succumb to the judiazers and reversionism:
    1. They are growing in the Spiritual Life continuously and most have an Edification Complex of the Soul completed or partially constructed one.
    2. They have not succumbed to judiazers and not fallen for false doctrine or legalism.
    3. Paul is encouraging them to have keep having Inner happiness which is the penthouse of the Edification Complex of the Soul
    4. See the doctrine of happiness Phil 4 coming up.
    5. The believer with Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is not interested in the seduction of Judiazers and legalism and false doctrine and Reverse Process Reversionism and Mutual admiration societies.
    6. This is a change of subject from Paul and the other Right Pastors of the Philippians in the end of chapter 2 to the Philippians with Edification Complex of the Soul and attack of the judiazers.
  - E. The key to protection from reversionism and Reverse Process Reversionism is cat I love, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    1. The believer with the Edification Complex of the Soul is under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ a category 1 Love.



2. The same believer in reversionism will practice Reverse Process Reversionism and will go for the false concepts of the judiazers of teachers of false doctrines.
3. Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul produces Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the top floor of the Edification Complex of the Soul.

II. Doctrine of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:

- A. The basis for Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is intake of Bible Doctrine through the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception. **Jer 9:24, Eph 3:18-19, 4:20**
  1. If a believer is going to be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he must have someone to present him to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this is the right Pastor Teacher who communicates the information to the believer.
  2. The pastor demonstrates love toward the congregation by teaching solid accurate Bible Doctrine.
  3. Those who respond to the teaching of the Pastor Teacher then become under the principle of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  4. It is the job of the Pastor Teacher to take a believer and present him to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  5. This is the function of Bible Doctrine, not what you can pick up for yourself but what you learn through the teaching done by your right Pastor Teacher.
  6. The whole function of Eph 4 to the end is to show that there is no way you can do this on your own and if you could there would be no need for Pastor Teachers and you could simply go live in the far reaches of the wilderness and in your own way work all this out.
  7. There is therefore is a relationship between your attitude toward the Pastor Teacher who is communicating to you and your attitude toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  8. These cannot be separated in that your capacity and ability to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ depends on the Bible Doctrine which is communicated by your right Pastor Teacher.
  9. If the believer is functioning under Negative Volition to the right Pastor Teacher and moves under the influence of the Judiazers or teachers of false doctrines they therefore will move into reversionism and Reverse Process Reversionism.
  10. They have no interest in Bible Doctrine and move into some idolatrous concept such as Baal in Jer.
- B. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as the working object of faith the believer can have maximum Cat I response causing him to be designated "Friend of God" **James 2:22-23**, (gr) Philos Theou, == Lover of God, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  1. The Pastor Teacher communicates Bible Doctrine and it enters through the Grace Apparatus for Perception the human spirit where it is transferred to the Left Lobe of the soul.
  2. As this occurs FAITH in Positive Volition transfers this doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as epignosis.
  3. Only doctrine which becomes epignosis becomes working Bible Doctrine.
  4. {(ff) In this study the principles of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Operation Z had not been fully developed yet and some of the concepts were not what was taught later in advanced doctrines. It was a bit confusing and I attempted to reorganize it but it is probably not right). **{HELP BOB}**
  5. Gnosis + Huper Echo == Workable doctrine. (The Col later I think I remember analyzed this concept further and reorganized the concepts of Grace Apparatus for Perception and Edification Complex of the Soul (ff))
    - i. Huper == above or over therefore SUPER Gnosis or knowledge

- ii. Echo == to have and to hold
  - iii. Therefore it is to have and to hold above gnosis or academic knowledge which is EPIGNOSIS. (I think this is what came out of this later on(ff)).
- 6. Epignosis is metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is used to build the Edification Complex of the Soul.
- 7. Epignosis is above and beyond gnosis and is the only doctrine which is usable.
- 8. It is the function of the Pastor Teacher to bring the believer to Christ, explaining Christ through Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
- 9. The Pastor Teacher functions and the doctrine he teaches is received and under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit is sent into the Human Spirit and immediately moved into the Left Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and with Positive Volition faith it is transferred to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as epignosis which is functional usable doctrine for application and building the Edification Complex of the Soul.
  - i. (reorganized by me FF).
  - ii. {This was described as being transferred to the Human Spirit as epignosis and then cycled into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to become Sophia and Sunesis and structural material for the Edification Complex of the Soul.}
- C. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is based on glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Col 3:1-2**
  - 1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had to be seated at the right hand of God the Father before the Church Age could begin and before any believer priest in the Church Age could be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- D. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the Standard Operating Procedure for the Christian Way of Life **Heb 12:1-2**
- E. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is illustrated by the doctrine of Right Woman **Eph 5:25-32, 1Cor 11:7**
- F. The function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the believer responding to the love of Christ in Phase II. **James 1:21-22**
  - 1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is seated at the right hand of God the Father and the Pastor Teacher teaching Bible Doctrine actually presents the love of Christ.
- G. The sealing of God the Holy Spirit guarantees an eternal love relationship between Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the believer **Eph 1:11-14**
- H. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ includes total dependence on grace provisions.
  - 1. There is a relationship between Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Grace Orientation **Ps 37:4-5**
- I. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is related to both stability and inner happiness **Ps 16:8-9**
  - 1. As goes Cat I love Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ so goes all categories of love and all capacity for love.
- III. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the completed function of the Edification Complex of the Soul
  - A. As goes the function of Cat I love and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ so goes the function of Cat III friendship and Cat II Right Man / Right Woman love as well as capacity for life.
    - 1. There is a change in the Christian Way of Life which has no precedent in the life of the unbeliever.
    - 2. Whatever made you happy as an unbeliever cannot make you happy again as a believer.
    - 3. You are designed for capacity for life through Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

4. As goes Cat I love so goes your response to the authority and teaching of your right Pastor Teacher.
5. You don't get your eyes on the Pastor Teacher and only keep your eyes on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and respond therefore to the teaching of the Pastor Teacher.
6. The real issue is not how is your Cat II love life or III social life but the real issue is how close are you to Cat I love Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
7. If you fulfill Cat I love Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ there will be no problems with Cat II or III or response to bible teaching and you will be interested in something except special parts of Bible Doctrine studies such as revelation.
8. The right congregation like the right woman is an empty vessel waiting to be filled with Bible Doctrine
9. In this way the right Pastor Teacher brings his congregation to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and they fulfill this command to keep on having inner happiness in the Lord.

B. Paul is writing here and is the principle of inspiration of Bible Doctrine from God the Holy Spirit.

1. Paul is very elated to write to the Philippians since they have been faithful to him not like the Corinthians who had not been.
2. This is a repetition of the command to have true inner happiness from Phil 2 and again seen in Phil 4 and each repetition of this command adds something of importance to the believers orientation to the Grace of God and life in general.
3. This shows the importance of repetition of bible teaching and when the bible repeats something the pastor should also repeat hundreds of times and emphasize the repetition.
4. Repetition in the teaching of Bible Doctrine is so vital that it should never be tedious or boring for the Pastor Teacher.
5. It is like a right man making love to his Right Woman it NEVER becomes boring.

IV. Warning against the pseudo lovers the inconsequential persons who have come to Philippi the judiazers.

A. While they succeeded in Galatia and Corinth they failed in Philippi.

1. They followed Paul seeking to neutralize Paul and taught salvation and spirituality by keeping the law with great emphasis on the rite of circumcision.
2. This appealed to the gentiles who were not circumcised.

B. The bible must be interpreted in the time in which it was written.

1. In these times DOGS were the worst pests and regarded with contempt.
2. In the time of the bible they were scavengers, by nature unclean, carriers of diseases and held in great contempt.
3. The dogs of the ancient world were semi wild and ate rubbish and dead bodies and refuse.
4. It is a perfect description of inconsequential persons who regard self as of great consequence.
5. The judiazers were celebrity Jews by Jewish standards and as apostates they have passed on their disease to their victims as illustrated by the Galatians and Corinthians.

C. Doctrine of Dogs:

1. The dog was used for a figure of insignificance 1Sam 17:43, 24:14.

**1Sam 17:43**

**v43: And the Philistine (Goliath) said to David, "Am I a filthy wild dog, that you come to me with sticks and stones?" And the Philistine reviled, or vilified or put down or cursed David by David's Elohim.**

**1Sam 24:14**

**v14: After whom has the king of Israel come out? After whom do you pursue? After a dead dog! After a flea!**

**2Sam 9:8**

**v8: And he did obeisance prostrating himself again, and said, "What is your servant, that you should turn your face and look at or approach a dead dog such as I?"**

**2Kings 8:13**

**v13: And Haz'ael said, "By what is your servant a dog, that he should do this great thing?" and Eli'sha answered, "The LORD has shown me that you are to be king over Syria."**

- i. The dog and a flea were considered on a par and related closely in the ancient world.
- ii. Elisha came to Hazael to anoint him king over Syria and Hazael thought he was making fun of him and compared himself to a dog.
- iii. The dog was regarded very low in this world.
2. Nothing worse could happen to a person than that his body would be devoured by dogs this was the LOWEST type of death. **1Kings 14:11, 16:4, 21:19, 23, 2Kings 9:10**
  - i. The dogs lived on dead bodies like buzzards.
  - ii. Being eaten by a dog was considered a horrible way to depart.
3. Dogs are used to describe those with Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine **Matt 7:6, 2Pet 2**
  - i. Dogs and Swine were regarded as the same and unclean by the Jews.
4. Dogs are used to describe certain evil unbelievers **Rev 22:15**
5. Dogs illustrate reversionism **2Pet 2:22**
6. A Dogs head is used as a seduces of women **2Sam 3:8**
  - i. The worst part of a dog was his head and if he was rabid and bit you you were infected and his head was used to eat your dead body.

**2Sam 3:8**

**v8: Then Abner was very angry over the reprimand of Ish-bo'sheth, and said, "Am I a dog's head which belongs to Judah or a low and despicable person, a traitor without integrity? Today I keep showing loyalty or kindness to the house of Saul fighting on the side of your father, to his brothers, and to his friends, and have not given you into the hand of David; and yet you reprimand me today with this fault concerning a woman.**

- ii. He is being called a super SOB a Dogs head.
7. Dogs were used to describe the administration of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline **Jer 15:3**
8. Judiazers and false teachers are described as dogs
9. Dogs are used to describe Assassins **Ps 59:6+14**
10. Dogs describe gentile unbelievers at the cross **Ps 22:16+20**
11. The dog was used for a grace appeal to the Lord **Matt 15:25-27**
  - i. This showed a great Grace Orientation by the woman
- D. Why the pseudo lovers, celebrities of Legalism inconsequential people Judiazers called dogs
  1. Dogs in the ancient world fed upon garbage and dead bodies just like the Judiazers feeding on their victims who were like dead bodies in their Emotional Revolt of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism.
  2. The dog cannot be better than his own nature and as with some dogs they will turn on you sooner or later, Judiazers are never better than his own nature which is Legalism.
  3. Judiazers have seduced many believers away from right Pastor Teacher or apostle and this is like dogs tearing the bodies
  4. With their phony facade of legalism the judiazers were regarded as celebrities in the field of legalism and while they passed themselves off as celebrities Paul picks the strongest Jewish insult for those considered Jewish celebrities.
    - i. Jewish celebrities, Judaizers are very legalistic.
    - ii. By the standards of Judaism these people are great celebrities and calls them DOGS.
    - iii. Paul uses the concept of dogs and uses it on the Judiazers who by their own standards are famous celebrities.

**2Cor 11:18-**

**v18: Since many Judiazers and legalists keep on boast according to the standards of human norms, I also will boast.**

**v19: For you permit, tolerate, endure patiently, are totally occupied in pseudo love with inconsequential, inconsiderate, stupid without values, nonthinking persons, fools with pleasure, rejecting bonifide love for your right**

**Pastor Teacher, you keep on being wise, in operation over think yourselves, to justify your occupation with the judiazers!**

**v20: For you have pseudo love if anyone brings you into slavery, reducing you to absolute servitude, if anyone devours or eats you down plundering and taking from you over and over, or if anyone takes constantly from you impressing you with standards devised to impress you, if anyone constantly exalts himself as a celebrity, if anyone slaps you in the face with violence when you disagree, and it is all true of the Judiazers.**

5. The Judiazers followed Paul to Galatia and Corinth and they succeeded in distracting the believers there with their legalism but they failed in Philippi as these believers were under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. The judiazers set up standards for fame and success such as circumcision, keeping the law in other ways, etc and they they say, I am IT.
    - ii. They say a famous person is one who does all these things and I am it.
  6. They boast in their self established human standards of legalism.
    - i. Paul is saying he will also boast in his suffering for the Corinthians which was in vain.
    - ii. Paul will boast to shock the Corinthians into the realization of Scar Tissue of the Soul, Emotional Revolt of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism.
    - iii. Paul will act just like the psychopathic personality of the judiazers and he will use their methods of boasting to discredit them and their false teaching.
    - iv. The boasting of the judiazers is the means they use to impress those in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and reversionism and they set up standards through boasting and then fulfilling.
    - v. Those in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism are easily impressed by inconsequential persons while they despise the object of bonifide love.
  7. Paul should be the object of bonifide love by the Corinthians but they are occupied with the judiazers instead.
    - i. The method of the judiazers is boasting thus Paul must do some boasting.
  8. Paul is saying that the Corinthians are under occupation with stupid inconsiderate persons who m they think are celebrities from the false standards set up by these people and Paul will show the Corinthians the true people before them by stripping off their facade of legalism.
- E. The believer in Reverse Process Reversionism with Scar Tissue of the Soul and Emotional Revolt of the Soul perfectly fits the description of the psychopathic personality.
1. This is a disease of the emotional life and is Emotional Revolt of the Soul.
    - i. Whenever a person becomes occupied with celebrities over and above an object of bonifide love this is a sign of Emotional Revolt of the Soul.
    - ii. The Right Man has authority over the woman in marriage.
    - iii. Celebrities become attractive to the woman when she rejects the authority and then the person of her right man.
    - iv. God designs the authority to go with the right persons.
  2. This is the case of Paul and the Corinthians and they won't take doctrine from him any longer and are criticizing and maligning him because he is a man and has the authority over them.
    - i. When a person becomes involved in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and becomes involved with inconsequential persons they always turn against the object of true love.
    - ii. They then have everything from ridicule, to hatred along with maligning and judging etc.
  3. The normal mature person controls his emotional life with his intellect in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

- i. When the Corinthians were under the control of their intellect they responded to Paul.
  4. In this way the emotional life blends perfectly with the intellectual life like the woman responds to her right man, the emotion responds to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  5. In the psychopathic person this normal subordination of the emotion to the intellect is not present and is deficient and in some cases completely lacking.
    - i. It is the emotion which takes over at the expense of the intellect.
  6. Even in neurosis the same mechanism exists and seems to be the causative factor in the condition.
  7. In the Corinthians in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and reversionism the Emotional Revolt of the Soul gives them antagonism toward the object of bonifide love and reversionism gives them occupation with inconsequential persons.
- F. In Emotional Revolt of the Soul the Corinthians reject the authority and teaching of Paul as their right Pastor Teacher and accept the authority of the judiazers.
  1. This leads to the practice of Reverse Process Reversionism in which Paul is criticism and judiazers receive praise under pseudo love.
- G. When the Corinthians enter Reverse Process Reversionism the first thing they lose is freedom and use of their volition.
  1. Whenever you become involved in Reverse Process Reversionism the first thing the inconsequential person takes from you is FREEDOM
  2. These Corinthians are reduced to absolute slavery and servitude.
  3. Reversionism is the worst form of slavery when any person becomes occupied with inconsequential persons in pseudo love.
- H. From these inconsequential persons the reversionistic Corinthians received tyranny and bullying and abject slavery, extortion, craftiness, arrogance and egocentricity, violence and insult.
- I. Principle:
  1. On one side of the coin we have the Philippians and on the other the Corinthians.
  2. Paul talks to the Corinthians because they are already in trouble and Reverse Process Reversionism.
  3. Paul talks to the Philippians because they are advancing and resisting the influx of judiazers.
  4. The difference is Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine vs Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine.
  5. The Corinthians rejected Paul and the Philippians accepted Paul and the importance of his message.
- J. Summary:
  1. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the result of the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception forming the Edification Complex of the Soul.
    - i. With a partial Edification Complex of the Soul or completed one Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the ultimate result of completion.
  2. As goes Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ so goes the function of every other category of love.
    - i. Cat II
    - ii. Cat III
    - iii. Capacity for life.
  3. As goes Cat I love so goes response to authority and teaching of the right Pastor Teacher.
  4. The real issue is not how is your love life or social life but it must always be how goes Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. The communion table is a check on Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as is attitude toward Bible Doctrine taught.

5. If you fulfill Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under Cat I love there is no problem in either Cat II or III or response to bible teaching from the right Pastor Teacher.
  6. The right Pastor Teacher makes love to his congregation through the teaching of Bible Doctrine exegetically, categorically and isogogically.
  7. The congregation responds through accepting authority and teaching in consistent function under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  8. In this way the right Pastor Teacher brings his right congregation and presents them to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  9. The hindrance to fulfillment of this function is the false teacher, judaizer, the inconsequential person and anyone in the congregation in reversionism.
- K. Evil workers
1. Every time a believer practices Reverse Process Reversionism they mutilate their soul in self effacement for supposed spirituality.
  2. Circumcision is a right to depict something in the soul.
  3. This passage between v3 and v4 is really funny and a Greek pun.

### Phil 3:1

**v1: Finally, for the rest of it, my brothers, all Philippian believers as members of the Royal Family of God, all believers who continue under Positive Volition, keep on having the inner happiness of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God, in the Lord under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. To keep on or go on writing the same things to you to your advantage to repeat for you, is not tedious, boring, irksome to me, but for you security from falling into reversionism and for false teachers and Reverse Process Reversionism**

### Phil 3:2

**v2: Beware of and watch and look out for remaining alert from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and understand dogs (the worst domestic animals in the ancient world) beware of evil, worthless, corrupt, depraved practitioners, beware of mutilation, self effacement as spiritually.**

### **Lesson #73      Series # 454      Phil 3:3**

- I. Phil 3 relates to 2Tim 3 as the Ultra Super-Grace Status.
  - A. Paul is here recovered from his Jerusalem reversionism in Caesarea and when he started the voyage in Acts back to Rome he was in Super-Grace.
    1. In his first roman imprisonment he saw the need for delineating the Super-Grace principle and declaring the next objective.
  - B. This chapter 3 of Philippians is a complete delineation of Ultra Super-Grace and Paul is in effect saying ON TO Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. Ultra Super-Grace is an intensification of happiness under maximum pressure from the Cosmic Dynasphere in life.
    2. This is the highest honor God can give to anyone in the mantel of pressure which only intensifies the blessing of the 5 categories of Super-Grace blessing.
  - C. In 2Tim 3 Paul has achieved maybe some 5 years before writing this the Status Quo of Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. He then challenges Timothy to move to Ultra Super-Grace.
    2. In 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy the 6 chapters describe wimpy Timothy and his Ephesus reversionism.
    3. As a result of the challenge of 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy and because he possessed Philippians, Ephesians, Colossians and Philemon, he was able to make reversion recovery following Paul.
    4. Then in 2 Tim 3 there is a challenge for Timothy to move from his recovery in Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace following Paul.
    5. No pastor or communicator of Bible Doctrine can lead his congregation beyond his own Status Quo.
    6. Paul has reached Ultra Super-Grace and this is the emphasis of 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy.
  - D. There is a great historical moment which occurs in 2Tim 4:1 is a summary of Phil 3 and 2Tim 3

1. Here we see the changing of the guard and passing the responsibility for dissemination of Bible Doctrine from the Apostles prior to the canon of scripture being completed to the Pastor Teachers of the Church Age.
  2. The Pastor Teachers had begun their ministries during that time and the apostles trained men like Timothy.
  3. In 2Tim 4 there is a historical changing of the guard from the age of the apostles to the age of the Pastor Teacher.
  4. In the case of Paul and Timothy we will see the changing of the guard from 1 Ultra Super-Grace apostle to 1 Ultra Super-Grace Pastor Teacher.
  5. This is one of the most significant parts of the word of God with regard to church history, its objective and the ultimate concepts of spiritual growth.
  6. This NOW occurs in every generation where Pastor Teachers merely pass the responsibility on to another Pastor Teacher as they move out of the ministry.
- E. NO ONE can grow in the Spiritual Life without his right Pastor Teacher.
1. In every generation there are those who become spiritual atlases and they carry their generation of history and they are the Ultra Super-Grace believers.
  2. How our or any nation goes in any generation relates to the Super-Grace believers in the nation.
  3. The Status Quo of our or any nation does not depend on how much we do to make our nation better or greater it depends on the believers who make it to Super-Grace and more so to Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. In any generation of history there are those who correctly interpret history and therefore are on the right side of history and these are the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers.
  5. On the wrong side of history there are the reversionist believers and unbelievers.
- F. There are stabilizing rods in history as well and there have been 4 great men of super multi genius in history who have been stabilizing rods in history.
1. 2 believers and 2 unbelievers
  2. The 2 unbelievers had their genius related to their time and experience and the Laws of Divine Establishment functions.
    - i. They were totally oriented in their genius to reality.
    - ii. The problem with genius in any generation is that it is generally NOT related to reality.
    - iii. Genius' often pass for weirdo's and coo coo clock idiots and have no impact at all.
    - iv. To have genius is of no significance unless it is related to what God has ordained.
    - v. The unbeliever can relate to the Laws of Divine Establishment
  3. The 2 believers related their genius and function to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
  4. The 2 unbelievers:
    - i. Gaius Julius Caesar a man of multi genius greater than Alexander the Great and had a greater orientation to reality.
      - a. He was a mathematical genius
      - b. He was first above all a social genius and one of the greatest women chasers and seducers of all time.
      - c. He was an administrative genius and a military genius and he applied them in a fantastic way.
      - d. He became the pro-counsel of Gaul and brought western Europe back to sanity.
      - e. One day he crossed the Rubicon as a result of the breakup of the triumvirate of Crassus, Pompeii and Caesar and as a result he had 5 years as emperor before his assassination.



- f. In that 5 years he did more for Rome and western European civilization to stabilize it than any persons before or after him except Napoleon Bonaparte.
      - g. He was a man of phenomenal super genius and he was Amoral, Immoral and Agnostic but he totally understood the Laws of Divine Establishment and related his genius totally to them and thus changed the history of the world for many generations after his death.
      - h. He was therefore a stabilizing rod in history and totally despised by all liberals, socialists, Marxists and socialists and the average history professor.
    - ii. Napoleon Bonaparte was a Corsican not French and his genetics were related to the Romans
      - a. He spoke Italian until he went to military school as a boy and from then on he was bilingual.
      - b. In the last 2 years of his life he tried to learn English in hope of understanding those who had defeated him but he ran out of time.
      - c. He was a man of super multi genius and also was agnostic, and immoral but he related his genius to the Laws of Divine Establishment and stabilized and turned history around completely in his time.
    - iii. These 2 unbelievers Gaius Julius Caesar and Napoleon Bonaparte demonstrate that the unbeliever cannot ever have a great effect on history and turn it around by associating with any reality except that ordained by God the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - 5. The believer in genius has a greater opportunity to relate doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to history.
    - i. You may be a believer advancing in the Spiritual Life along the progress line to Super-Grace or to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - ii. Somewhere on this line you may find self caught in historical disaster.
    - iii. One of the objectives of Bible Doctrine is to orient every believer to history and we live in history and as related to the Human Race history and the Angelic Conflict are synonymous terms and therefore it is imperative that every believer member of the Royal Family of God be an interpreter of contemporary history.
    - iv. To fail to interpret contemporary history means you are moving backward in the Spiritual Life into reversionism
    - v. When historical disaster occurs as we have been on the brink of in 1976 and more so now in 2017 reaction to that disaster offsets the doctrine you have in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and you DIVE into reversionism.
    - vi. One of the imperative things for every believer is to master portions of the word of God which deal with interpretation of contemporary history to avoid this pitfall and this is the importance of 2Tim 3 and Phil 3.
    - vii. These passages will turn around any concepts of interpretation of contemporary history.
  - 6. The believers in this category of super genius were not discussed here but I believe they included Moses and Paul both super multi genius' who had the greatest impact on history.
- II. Review the beginning of chapter 3 and the inclusion of Paul, Epaphroditos and Timothy as great communicators of Bible Doctrine moving to Ultra Super-Grace
- A. The principle is that there is the passing of responsibility from the apostles to the Pastor Teachers of the Church Age and these are 3 great communicators an apostle and 2 Pastor Teachers.
    - 1. No one in the Church Age can grow in the Spiritual Life without great communicators of Bible Doctrine.
    - 2. Without these types of men communicating NO Believer can move to the objectives in the Spiritual Life.

- i. Super-Grace
    - ii. Ultra Super-Grace
    - iii. Dying Grace
    - iv. Carrying decorations forever which glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. These are extremely important.
- B. So in chapter 3 here the subject is changed from the fact that everyone has a right Pastor Teacher to the principle of the ultimate objective of sitting under the ministry of your right Pastor Teacher and moving to Ultra Super-Grace from being under academic discipline and learning Bible Doctrine.
  1. Paul having been in reversionism in Jerusalem recovered and now being in Rome in prison he is in Ultra Super-Grace and in reaching Ultra Super-Grace he can now lead others to that Status Quo.
  2. He mentions his objectives in the middle of Phil 3 but first gives some background.
- C. Review happiness:
  1. Pseudo Happiness, this is Minus Happiness or -H of Satan the reward of Satan for those in Pseudo Super-Grace or Pseudo Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. This is the happiness which an unbeliever can have for a short time but afterward suffers a terrible hangover from the stimulation of that happiness.
  2. Neutral Happiness or  $\theta H$  which is related to the Laws of Divine Establishment and is for both believers and unbeliever.
    - i. This is doing your job right whether it is recognized or not
    - ii. The functions under freedom with concepts of privacy, property and respect for authority and discipline.
    - iii. Freedom and discipline are closely related and freedom cannot be enjoyed by any large group apart from discipline on the part of the people.
    - iv. When people function under these things there is a true happiness in life related to the Laws of Divine Establishment.
    - v. Freedom relates to privacy and there is a happiness related to minding your own business.
      - a. This is the false concept of Scrooge in the Dickens classic.
      - b. Scrooge minded his own business “bah Humbug” and he understood privacy and property and functioned under free enterprise but dickens tried to take it from him.
    - vi. This is related to the Divine Institutions
      - a. Volition requires privacy to be exercised properly
      - b. Marriage of Right Man and Right Woman and the development of Family.
      - c. When the family is established the parents lead and discipline the children and not vice versa.
      - d. In the national entity it is found in all phases of that function.
    - vii. Our happiness must be related to military, Law Enforcement, free enterprise, proper judicial and legislative functions etc.
  3. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God +H, is what is found in Phil 3:1.
    - i. This is the inner happiness of God and this happiness of God is shared by the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
    - ii. This is a monopoly of the believer in the Church Age in the Royal Family of God.
- D. Super-Grace can is should be perpetuated once reached is by means of continued function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception daily.
  1. This continued function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God results in achieving Super-Grace Status Quo.
  2. At this point we are in a position to receive the blessings from Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God

3. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is the top floor of the Edification Complex of the Soul.
4. This puts the believer in Super-Grace Status Quo where he has the 5 categories of Super-Grace blessings (1, Dying grace is reserved for exit from this life).
5. These 5 categories of blessing are enhanced by the believer having Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
6. Being in Super-Grace we are now in a position if we continue under the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception to advance more in the Spiritual Life moving toward Ultra Super-Grace.
7. It is in Ultra Super-Grace when we are taken home which we can experience dying grace.
8. In each stage of our spiritual growth Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace the believer experiences Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God being intensified by doctrine in Super-Grace, Doctrine and suffering in Super-Grace B and Ultra Super-Grace, and Doctrine and dying in dying grace.
9. There is such intensification of happiness in reaching Ultra Super-Grace even under pressure so that by the time you are dying you can almost not stand having all that happiness and still be in a human body.
10. The happiness is so great that we desire a better environment to enjoy the happiness we have more.
11. When you move from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace as Paul did and as Timothy did your life begins to change radically in that your happiness does not depend on the things of life even though you have them.
12. When you reach Ultra Super-Grace you will have the highest honor and accolade from God which he can give to a believer, the mantel of total opposition from the Cosmic Dynasphere and satanic forces which serves to ONLY INTENSIFY THE BLESSINGS OF Super-Grace for this believer.
13. This is a staging area for the final blessings of life found in 2Tim 4 where Paul will be dying under dying grace which is a time of incredible happiness for him.
14. The happiness factor in Ultra Super-Grace is intensified so much that it is impossible to live with it and our nervous system is not constructed to handle it.
15. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is not only a characteristic of the Super-Grace life but one of Ultra Super-Grace and dying grace and really becomes a stabilizing base for regrouping in order to move to the next stage of the Spiritual Life.

III. Review the doctrine of happiness SO FAR Lesson 71:

- A. **1Pet 3:14** and **4:14** is Peter writing to his congregation indicating that he was failing and that his congregation was following him down instead of up into Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
1. 2 Peter tells his congregation that he as a Super-Grace believer could not get into Ultra Super-Grace and if the congregation wanted to move up into Ultra Super-Grace they would have to follow Paul but realize the doctrines were difficult and he even could not follow them.
  2. Peter was NOT one of the great apostles and was LOW on the totem pole of apostles and was NOT a great leader and THE great leader of all of Human History is Saul of Tarsus, the Apostle Paul.
  3. The Super-Grace and especially the Ultra Super-Grace fall into the category of believer Peter was referring to as suffering for righteousness sake but not the believers he was addressing with is epistle.
  4. Peter is saying in effect IF you would be suffering for Christ you would be happy about it and in fact I would also and I am happy but not as happy as I would be if I were further along in the Spiritual Life.
  5. He is saying there is something greater than Super-Grace it is Ultra Super-Grace and telling the believers under him to PRESS ON with the lessons from Paul to reach this happiness greater than anything in history and life.

- B. Happiness is not only related to the Essence of God but also to the Plan of God.
1. God possesses perfect and eternal happiness and desires to share that with man
  2. In Eternity Past in his great genius and omnipotence and omniscience in the Divine Decree he came up with a plan to give Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God to imperfect man.
  3. This is the grace operation and there is no compromise in giving the believer Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and this is his plan for the believer **Ps 97:12**
    - i. This psalm is referring to Absolute Righteousness imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - ii. This Absolute Righteousness of God is the basis for his happiness and Absolute Righteousness in us is the basis for our being able to receive Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with the Absolute Righteousness giving capacity for Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.
    - iii. At the cross propitiation paved the way for this function.
    - iv. It is the Righteousness of God and Justice of God which are potentially compromised by saving Man who is a sinner, spiritually dead, capable of evil under the command of Satan, having eaten of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil and this is cannot be brought by man to God and have a relationship with him.
    - v. Therefore this is all a potential compromise for the Righteousness of God except that on the cross being perfect and uncompromised Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ accepted, bore and was judged for all human sin.
    - vi. This satisfied the Justice of God the father so that God could give to us Eternal Life and bring us into the grace Plan of God without compromise to his character.
    - vii. When we come to the cross we receive 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life and one of them is the ground work for being able to receive Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.
    - viii. We are given the Absolute Righteousness of God
    - ix. If we are to live with God in eternity we must have the same life of God thus he gives to us Eternal Life and we must also have the same righteousness of God, Absolute Righteousness.
    - x. Because of the efficacy of the propitiatory work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross God gives to us Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life.
    - xi. It would be such a terrible thing to have life perpetuated in spiritual death and this is why Eden was closed down guarded against man's intrusion.
    - xii. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we receive both Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life and this is the basis for our happiness in the Spiritual Life since we cannot have a perfect absolute righteousness of our own in time.
    - xiii. In eternity we will have Ultimate sanctification or perfection in the Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good.
    - xiv. In time there is no such thing as a perfect person in TIME and this is part of the study of **1John 1:9+10**.
    - xv. No person can nor will reach perfection in time and we will always sin as long as we live in this body in time and there is no way we can have happiness and a righteousness shot full of holes is all we can have.
    - xvi. We all are prone to sin and will sin and our only purpose and function in the Local Church is to ignore the personalities of those around us and focus on learning Bible Doctrine.
    - xvii. Our happiness is totally based as members of the Royal Family of God on Absolute Righteousness imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

- xviii. This Absolute Righteousness guarantees that if and when we reach Super-Grace we will receive the Absolute Happiness of God and this will be part of our support structure in Super-Grace B and then intensified when we reach Ultra Super-Grace and even more so in dying grace.
- C. We must have Absolute Righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because what we think is even worse than what we do.
1. Most pastors have extremely little if any understanding of Sin or Hamartiology.
    - i. There is something worse than SIN.
  2. In the Old Sin Nature there is an area of weakness which produces sin in 3 categories:
    - i. Mental sins:
      - a. Jealousy
      - b. Vindictiveness
      - c. Implacability
      - d. Revenge Modus Operandi
      - e. ETC.
    - ii. Verbal Sins
      - a. Gossip
      - b. Maligning
      - c. Judging
    - iii. Overt Sins
    - iv. All these sins were judged on the cross.
  3. In the Old Sin Nature there is also an area of strength which produces the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, Human Good and Evil.
    - i. Human Good and Evil were rejected on the cross
    - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not bear Human Good nor evil as they are the policy and plan of Satan for the Angelic Conflict appeal and the major issue in the Angelic Conflict and must continue until the end of the Angelic Conflict.
    - iii. Because this is a major issue in the Angelic Conflict Good and Evil was rejected by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and NOT judged.
    - iv. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ when we commit sin and are aware of our sin we can recover from that sin as fast as we can name or admit that sin in rebound and don't have to do anything to be forgiven.
    - v. This is instant forgiveness and cleansing and restoration of Filling of God the Holy Spirit because all sins were judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and paid for.
    - vi. This is not the dangerous thing for the believer but the thing most dangerous to the believer is what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ warned us about.
    - vii. He told not to beware of the one who can destroy the body but **BEWARE OF THE ONE WHO CAN DESTROY THE SOUL, SATAN RULER OF THIS WORLD.**
    - viii. Satan does not do this with sin which in fact is as embarrassing to Satan as it often is to us and even more so to him because we live in his world and he has been trying to rid the world of sin since he took over the world.
    - ix. He did not encourage Adam and Ishah to sin but told them to put clothes on and encouraged them into Self Righteousness and he was very disappointed when they committed their first sin whatever it was.
    - x. SINCE Adam and Ishah committed their first sin after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he has been trying to build a system of morality and get the millennium in before the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent and sin by anyone embarrasses him totally.
    - xi. Satan wants to capture the soul with EVIL which is what you think.

- xii. EVIL is satanic doctrine and policy and do good functions, liberalism our congressional legislation, gun regulation, vehicular regulations, government regulation of any business, OSHA which is evil and a farce.
  - xiii. Evil is the great problem today and to the extent that our government follows the line of evil we are in trouble.
  - xiv. Evil is so bad in congress and government today that in this time 1976 they are going to try to feed the whole world and the farmer is caught in the squeeze of evil and told to plant grain and more grain and is told o get rid of his cattle and only focus on grain for exporting to other nations.
  - xv. Evil is the minuscule military budget and the large amount of money there to send weapons to communist countries and our enemies.
  - xvi. Evil is the extension of our voting franchise to irresponsible people.
  - xvii. There have only been 2 great republics in all of Human History and they both started with the great concept that the MEN who voted in the republic were those who were responsible men, those with military service those who had businesses.
  - xviii. We started this way and we should have remained set up (ff) so that only men in Law Enforcement, military service, business owners and real property owners should be allowed to vote in any election and serve in any office.
  - xix. We are defying our constitution when suffrage was extended to anyone outside of property owners, veterans, business owners and went beyond MALES to females and to children of age 18 when this occurred in our history THIS IS EVIL.
  - xx. Everywhere you turn in our country our functions are totally evil and the best thing for congress to do is to scrap the majority of idiotic social laws and disband the bureaucracies and say for the next 4 years they will not pass any laws of any kind.
  - xxi. The whole women’s liberation thing is EVIL and they are destroying a pillar of our society and women are degenerating to become only females.
4. EVIL destroys the soul and evil is what you think.
- i. The most dangerous thing in all of the world today is EVIL, Satan's policy and plan for the human race after the fall and we are saturated with it.
  - ii. Evil is the failure of Satan's policy and plan to work out the way Satan wanted it to work and it is the destroyer of happiness although it talks of happiness based on the greatest good for the greatest number of people.
  - iii. We must sacrifice our freedoms to help the down trodden and this is EVIL and destructive.
  - iv. FREEDOM IS MUCH MORE VALUABLE THAN THE DOWNTRODDEN AND IS SOME OF THE SO CALLED “MINORITY RACES” UNDERSTOOD FREEDOM THEY WOULD REALIZE IN ANY FREE SOCIETY YOU MUST PROVE YOURSELF AND SOCIETY DOES NOT REACH DOWN TO HELP YOU.
    - a. This is not to exclude charity but WELFARE functions are not charity and they are EVIL.
5. It has taken us only 200 years to wind down in this country to become another mixed up nation under the satanic principles and policies.
6. Doctrine however has been and can be again a stop gap for these functions.
- D. Doctrine is related to the Plan of God and the Absolute Righteousness of God **Ps 97:12. Hab 3:18**
- 1. It is the communion service where by Bible Doctrine is related to who and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is and is designed as a great ritual for the Royal Family of God
  - 2. All deliverance occurs through Metabolized Bible Doctrine and all of the Plan of God is designed to function on Bible Doctrine
  - 3. The great issue in the Plan of God is what you think

4. The woman fell because she could not think straight and the man fell because he could think straight but wanted to go with the woman.
  5. What you are in reality is what you think and the thinking of your soul is what you really are.
  6. It is the thinking in the soul which is the battleground for the Angelic Conflict.
  7. There cannot be happiness without straight thinking and the only way for straight thinking is daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  8. Entrance into the Plan of God is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone
  9. Every person who enters the Plan of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has the potential for the greatest happiness in the world but this is based only on spiritual growth **Ps 9:14**
  10. All the praises of God in this psalm are understanding the Essence of God, the Sovereignty of God, the Righteousness of God and its relationship to us, the Justice of God and his absolute fairness, the Love of God and its not being sentimental but based on his perfect character.
  11. Eternal Life of God is the same and is perfect and with it they have always had perfect happiness and his Omnipresence, Omnipotence, Omniscience, and immutable and total veracity and all this is related to absolute happiness. **Neh 12:43**
- E. All kinds of people can be happy and there is no double standard between women and men and children and happiness is equally available to everyone under the standards of Bible Doctrine.
- F. Happiness is accomplished through GRACE the way God can give it to each of us. **Ps 31:7**
1. In grace God shares his Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God with believers in time without compromise to his character.
  2. Since happiness means benefit, desire, welfare grace happiness comes through the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  3. Is **Ps 32:10-11** there is a comparison with the next psalm.
  4. The source of happiness is the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and must be related to the soul and this is the battleground for the Angelic Conflict.
    - i. Left Lobe
    - ii. Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul storage for thinking
  5. This is the real you
  6. Compare this with **Ps 33**
  7. The Righteousness of God and Justice of God are part of the distribution of grace to us.
  8. Happiness accomplished through grace and through the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception we can acquire it.
  9. WE accumulate Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this is the basis for development of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God in the life of the believer.
  10. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is part of the Plan of God and it starts with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore there is no way God can give this happiness apart from the beginning of his plan which begins at the cross and happiness truly begins at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace.
  11. Between the cross and Super-Grace there must be incredible self discipline and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and when we finally reach Super-Grace and when that occurs God shares Absolute Happiness of God with us.

**Lesson #74      Series # 454      Phil 3:3**

- I. The Ultra Super-Grace Objective:
  - A. Priority perspective of Super-Grace == On to Ultra Super-Grace v1-8
  - B. Parenthesis on Grace Orientation the means of attainment v9-11

C. Next Objective after Super-Grace == Ultra Super-Grace v12-19

D. Dying Grace & Surpassing Grace v20-21

II. Doctrine of Happiness continued:

A. The first taste of Absolute happiness from God comes from the Filling of God the Holy Spirit  
**Gal 5:22, Rom 14:17, 1Thes 1:6**

1. This beginning experience of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is very limited because of the believer having no capacity because of lack of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
2. The existence of happiness is meaningless until there is capacity for happiness from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
3. It is therefore extremely important to make sure there is a balance of residency in the soul between Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Metabolized Bible Doctrine.
4. We start out with Filling of God the Holy Spirit but we are at that point minus Bible Doctrine.
5. This minus must become a plus as per **John 17:13** Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said this at the end of his ministry on the earth and he was about to fulfill the objective of his life on earth the Cross.
6. In anticipation of the cross he had some things to say with regard to spiritual heritage and the Angelic Conflict after his strategic victory of the cross and being resurrected, ascended and seated at the right hand of God the Father.
7. In the end of the ministry of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ one of the great emphases of the Lord is that God the Father found a way to share the happiness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time.
8. This Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God will occur to those who are under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine consistently in the Royal Family of God and persistently from the teaching of Bible Doctrine.
9. The means of attaining this fulfillment and happiness of **John 17:13** is found in **John 17:17** and **1John 1:4**
10. **The writing of Bible Doctrine into the bible and the communication of Bible Doctrine by the Pastor Teacher to the congregation is the means by which the Absolute Happiness of God might be shared by believers in the Church Age.**

B. Happiness is the Status Quo of the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers:

**Neh 8:10**

1. The Joy of the Lord is our power and this is the Absolute Happiness of God.
  - i. Review the 3 categories of happiness
2. Happiness is recovered for the reversionist when he recovers from reversionism and reclaims his Super-Grace Status Quo.
  - i. Timothy and his recovery 1 - 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy
  - ii. Phil 3 is also the case where Paul has recovered from his Jerusalem reversionism and is stating the next objective of Ultra Super-Grace.

**Ps 30:5**

v5: **For his anger of Divine Discipline for the reversionist lasts only for a moment, but results in a lifetime of grace benefit. Weeping of reversionism may endure for a, or pass in, the night but the celebrating happiness of Super-Grace comes in the dawn or morning, the JOY or Sharing the Happiness of the lord is your strength.**

3. This was fulfilled with Timothy and Paul and almost every person who has been under Positive Volition long enough to progress in the Spiritual Life and then been distracted into reversionism and then recovered and moved on to Super-Grace.

**Ps 30:11**

v11: **You have converted my mourning of Divine Discipline from reversionistic into dancing for me; you have torn off my humble situation, my sackcloth or misery of living and clothed me with the Absolute Happiness of God.**



4. This is why Paul can say to keep on having happiness at all times by means of the Lord in **Phil 4:4** the maintaining of Super-Grace Status Quo. **1Pet 1:8**
5. Even Peter had a glimpse of Ultra Super-Grace and the Absolute Happiness of God **1Pet 1:8**
  - i. Many people get the idiotic idea that life for a family has to be the little happy family, husband, wife and children with maybe grand parents all gathered around the fire and tree singing on Christmas and this is the most totally ludicrous propaganda perpetrated on a lonely person during the holidays especially Christmas Eve.
  - ii. Many people have gone out and gotten stinking drunk from the sheer loneliness they have had on Christmas.
  - iii. This is sheer commercial nonsense.
  - iv. There are some happy families and we must realize this is RARE and we must not get carried away with self pity being lonely.
6. We have the best chance of experiencing Naked Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God if we have a soul filled with Metabolized Bible Doctrine whether anyone speaks to you or not.
7. Happiness is from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

C. Happiness is related to blessing:

1. In the scripture blessing is often in the plural form in order to illustrate the concept correctly:
  - i. (heb) ashere == happinesses NOT Blessed and is plural not singular.
  - ii. (gr) makarioi == happinesses NOT Blessed and is plural not singular.
  - iii. Everything in the bible must be literally translated unless there is a metaphorical intention with is totally obvious.
2. In Super-Grace Blessings occur in numerous categories including: Review PGH SG2
  - i. Spiritual
  - ii. Temporal
  - iii. Association
  - iv. Historical
  - v. Dying
3. This is a plurality of blessing and thus happinesses is much more meaningful than 'blessed'.

D. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God protects the believer from disillusion such as:

1. Circumstance Disillusion:

**Phil 4:11-12**

**v11: Not because I am speaking with reference to poverty or adversity or need for I have come to learn from Bible Doctrine, I am to keep on being self sufficient with contentment in whatever circumstances I am.**

**v12: In fact, I have come to know both how to live in degradation or adversity and I also know how to function in success or in prosperity in all places and all circumstances I have been instructed in the past with the result that this instruction stays with me, having learned the secret both how to be well fed or face plenty and hunger and how to prosper or be in abundance and how to be in poverty.**

- i. Many people try to derive their happiness from some circumstance in life such as family or position in life etc.
- ii. There is no all for one and one for all ever in life.
- iii. The family which prays together NEVER stays together as the prayers never make it beyond the ceiling and cause the greatest arguments in history.
  - a. For prayer to help you have to understand prayer and know how to use it properly.

- iv. Unfortunately when we are disillusioned by these circumstances and holidays such as Christmas they lose the very purpose for which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ allows us to see another day and another Christmas etc.
    - a. We are permitted to see another and another day and Christmas because our soul is the battleground for the Angelic Conflict and Bible Doctrine must be amassed in the soul for any day especially Christmas to be meaningful.
    - b. If you want to make every day Christmas then Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace is the order of the day and this means maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - v. People very easily become disillusioned and disenchanted with life and circumstances are the major offender during holidays especially Christmas time.
  - vi. It was not easy for Paul to learn having to get his doctrine just as we do through the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  - vii. We must have the Absolute Happiness of God in the soul to continue to be self sufficient and be contented with all circumstances in life.
  - viii. Paul had spent much time in degrading circumstances in roman jails in many places and also he spent much time in prosperity and determined that happiness in life does not depend on circumstances but on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - ix. If you have passed the test on this passage you will be happy in every circumstances.
2. Disillusion about details of life:
- i. Giving as a significant function in life such as giving gifts on Christmas:
  - ii. People compensate for not getting much by giving a lot to cover their status.
  - iii. People are often disillusioned in life because they don't get what they thing they should get especially on Christmas.

**Heb 13:5-6**

**v5: Let your way of life be free from the lust patterns of the Old Sin Nature or love for money, power, details of life etc; keep on being content with what you possess for he himself has said in the past with the result that it stands written forever "I will never abandon or desert you or neither will I ever forsake or desert you Deut 31:8 Isaiah".**

**v6: so that being bold or confident with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul We say the Lord is my helper in Logistical Grace and I will not be afraid of anything in life or death, or what man will do to me".**

- iv. Our lifestyle MUST be free from depending on Money, Power, Social Life, Approbation, Friends ETC
  - v. This is advance toward Ultra Super-Grace concept and the mantel of pressure in v6.
  - vi. We are to be content with such things as we have is the insulation from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with regard to the details of life.
3. Disillusion about people:
- i. We may get by on the concepts of not being disillusioned by the circumstances or details of life but some person will make you miserable.
  - ii. All people are constructed with souls and souls are vulnerable to a lot of things.

**Heb 12:2**

**v2: Be concentrating on (the humanity of ) Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ our prince ruler, even the one who brings the attainment of Super-Grace, Ultra Super-Grace, Dying Grace, and Surpassing Grace objectives, the originator and perfecter of our doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul, who because of his exhibited the Absolute Happiness of God he endured the cross disregarding or disposing the shame and he has sat down in the past with the result he remains seated at the right hand of the throne of God the Father the highest place of honor**

4. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God protects us from disenchantment and disillusion regarding the circumstances of life, Details of life and other believers in life.
- E. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God stimulates and enhances capacity for love and they always go together.
1. Not everyone is born with or even has any sense of humor and some go through life without even remotely getting a sense of humor.
    - i. This is a fantastic thing when it is a true sense of humor and not a false one developed by some such as salesmen and comedians.
  2. Happiness is a wonderful protection in life even better than a sense of humor and it stimulates and enhances all capacities for life.
  3. You can survive without a sense of humor if you have a lot of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
  4. You can survive without that which is related to capacity for life ONLY if you have Bible Doctrine which is the true secret to capacity being a believer.
  5. Capacity for love in the 4<sup>th</sup> floor of the Edification Complex of the Soul just below Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God the top floor.
  6. Capacity for love includes:
    - i. Cat I love toward God Luke 22:19, 1Cor 11:24-25
    - ii. Cat II love toward Right Man or Right Woman SS 3:1, 4:6, 8:6.
    - iii. Cat III love in friendship Phil 1:3, 2Tim 1:5
  7. This is based on possession of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and are closely related to capacity for love and life.
  8. Thus we can go through life without disillusion and disenchantment and without becoming hypersensitive and getting mixed up and confused by history and not reacting to people, history or circumstances and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is what fortifies us.
- F. There is a future happiness beyond Super-Grace and a greater use of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God Phil 3:1
1. Surpassing Grace happiness is found in Jude 1:4
  2. Happiness is in Ultra Super-Grace, dying Grace and surpassing grace and all these are beyond the level of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- G. There is millennial happiness for Israel found in **Is 35:1-2, 64:4-5, 65:18-19, 66:10**
- H. Human Happiness in 2 categories:
1. This is happiness open to and practiced by both believers and unbeliever.
  2. **Neutral H** related to the Laws of Divine Establishment
  3. **Minus H** a temporary superficial pleasure in life related to function in the satanic Cosmic Dynasphere and it is a stimulating thing and it is followed by great misery and it depends on and leans on good environment and details of life and stimulating circumstances and having your own way never being crossed.
    - i. It is easily shattered and destroyed taking only a little boredom, frustration, instability and away it goes becoming evanescent and vanishes
    - ii. It does not sustain in any capacity and is removed and replaced by great misery in time of catastrophe.

**2Sam 1:19-20**

4. In the Right Man and Right Woman relationship unbeliever can have sexual happiness

**Eccl 9:9**

- i. There are 2 things which can bring happiness to the unbeliever in life, Sex with the Right Man or Right Woman and the Job.
- ii. God does provide a Right Man or Right Woman for the unbeliever as well as the believer.

- iii. In neutral H which is legitimate happiness it is provided for the unbeliever but their life is still one of emptiness and vanity or vapor here today and gone tomorrow.
  - iv. Even under neutral H with Right Man or Right Woman or functioning effectively or honorably in your job in life there is happiness but it is taking you nowhere.
5. In youth the unbeliever can have happiness also

**Eccl 11:8-9**

- i. All you have as an unbeliever is to anticipate judgment from God after death then whatever happiness you have in your youth will not stand up to the Lake of Fire nor contemplation of future uncertainty.
6. There is a happiness in children who turn out right as well.
- i. This is a temporary fleeting happiness and parents cannot build extended happiness on children and to do so is a sign of disorientation to life.
  - ii. You can enjoy your children and be pleased if they turn out right but happiness as an adult is never based on children and how they turn out but on many factors in life and relationship with the Lord, Bible Doctrine and people etc.
- I. Negative Principles of Happiness:
- 1. You cannot build happiness on another's unhappiness
  - 2. You cannot build happiness on the details of life.
  - 3. You cannot build happiness on pleasant environment
  - 4. You cannot build happiness on people you love.
  - 5. You cannot build happiness on sex
  - 6. You cannot build happiness on fame or celebrity status
  - 7. You cannot build happiness on overthrowing establishment by violence or revolution
  - 8. You cannot build happiness on the lusts of the Old Sin Nature.
- J. Positive Principles of Happiness:
- 1. You can build happiness on the balance of residency in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
    - i. Filling of God the Holy Spirit + maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine
  - 2. You can build happiness on the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception erecting the altar of the soul and establishing the command post of Super-Grace.
  - 3. You can build happiness on reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace moving to Ultra Super-Grace and through dying grace and forever residing in surpassing grace.
  - 4. You can build happiness on by glorifying God in time and eternity.
  - 5. You can build happiness on by holding Super-Grace against evil and refraining from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil
  - 6. You can build happiness on the Laws of Divine Establishment as an unbeliever and believer.
    - i. You cannot therefore be a traitor to your nation or conscientious objector during war or criminal.
    - ii. These areas cannot ever have any kind of happiness in the United States of America.
- K. The happy person provides blessing for others as a Super-Grace believer and as an Ultra Super-Grace believer and in dying grace in blessing by association.

**Phil 2:28-29, Philemon 7, Rom 16:32, 1Cor 16:17,**

- 1. Refreshment is part of blessing by association.
  - 2. Refreshment is found in company of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and dying believers in dying grace.
  - 3. The ministry of refreshment is that of happiness and blessing by association and belongs to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and dying grace believer.
- L. The happy nation has a spiritual and military heritage.

**Ps 89:15-17**

**v15: Happinesses to the people or nation who keep knowing in history from one generation to the next, the sound or blast of the trumpet in universal military training, Oh Jehovah, they shall march and advance while concentrating and thinking in discipline in the light or doctrine of your face or countenance,**

**v16: They shall express happiness in your person all day long from Occupation with the Person of Christ, and in your righteousness of the Laws of Divine Establishment they shall be exalted.**

**v17: For you, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, are the object of glorying of their power of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul; because by your Grace You will cause us to be promoted.**

1. The nation which possesses Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers is the nation whose heritage is perpetuated in blessing.

M. Principles of happiness related to the Lord:

1. Strong emphasis should be on the importance of cat I love “in the lord” and you cannot love God without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - i. You have no capacity for loving God unless you know God and without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you cannot know God.
2. As goes Cat I love so goes all capacity for love.
3. As Goes Cat I love so goes response to the authority and teaching of one’s right Pastor Teacher.
4. The real issue in life is not cat II or III love in romance and friendships but Cat I love and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
5. There is no problem in recognition of the authority of the Pastor Teacher nor in responding to Bible Doctrine taught when there is through maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - i. He has objectivity where by the message of the Pastor Teacher is the source of his concentration and he is not deterred nor irritated nor react to the personality of the Pastor Teacher.
  - ii. Personality and stereotype personality is not an issue.
6. There is therefore a way by means of Bible Doctrine teaching that the Pastor Teacher makes love to his congregation.
7. The congregation responds through strict academic discipline.
  - i. Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine
  - ii. Concentration in Filling of God the Holy Spirit
  - iii. Self Discipline
  - iv. Academic discipline
  - v. Concentration
  - vi. Objectivity
  - vii. Poise
  - viii. Good manners
  - ix. Indefatigable persistence in the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
8. The right congregation is like the Right Woman an empty vessel waiting to be filled with Bible Doctrine leading to Super-Grace, Ultra Super-Grace, and dying grace.
9. In this way the Ultra Super-Grace Pastor Teacher can bring his congregation to Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and achievement of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God just as the Right Man brings his Right Woman to the same status of love and passion he possesses so the pastor teaching the word of God to his spiritual status.
  - i. No congregation can exceed the spiritual level of their right Pastor Teacher.

III. Phil 3 is to the Apostle Paul what 2Tim 3 is to Pastor Teacher Timothy.

- A. When Paul writes Phil 3 it is 8 years before he writes 2Tim 3 and he went through the same thing Timothy is going through 8 years later.
  - 1. Paul went into reversionism and recovered from it under intensive Divine Discipline and moved into Super-Grace and writes as a Super-Grace believer advancing toward Ultra Super-Grace where he arrived during the prison epistles.
  - 2. When Paul made his 4<sup>th</sup> missionary journey he was an Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  - 3. When he wrote 2Tim 3 he had achieved Ultra Super-Grace and was under Dying Grace.
  - 4. He sees Timothy as the one who will succeed him and this is the official changing of the guard where Apostleship fades out and Pastor Teacher comes in as the main teacher of Bible Doctrine and leading people to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - 5. The apostle had the responsibility prior to the completion of the canon of scripture and now the Pastor Teacher has that responsibility after the canon was completed.
  - 6. In 2Tim 3 Timothy is in the same status of Paul and he went into reversionism 1Tim, and recovered from reversionism and at the time of writing he is in Super-Grace and the implication is that he is moving to Ultra Super-Grace and thus there is a changing of the guard and passing of responsibility of teaching Bible Doctrine from one Ultra Super-Grace apostle believer to another potential Ultra Super-Grace believer Pastor Teacher.
- B. Paul writes these principles of doctrine to his generation and to us as well today.
  - 1. This is therefore a safeguard passage having as its major subject ON TO Ultra Super-Grace dealing with the objective after Super-Grace and acting as a safeguard for your Spiritual Life.

#### Phil 3:1

v1: Finally, on the one hand, for the rest of it, my brothers, all Philippian believers and all members of the Royal Family of God, all believers who continue under Positive Volition, keep on having the Ultra Super-Grace Inner Absolute Happiness of God, in the Lord under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. To keep on or go on writing the same things or doctrines to you to your advantage to repeat for you, is not tedious, boring, irksome to me, on the other hand it is for you in the Royal Family of God, a safe guard or security from falling into reversionism and for false teachers and Reverse Process Reversionism

#### Lesson #75      Series # 454      Phil 3:2

- I. Freedom through Military Victory:
  - A. Forrest E. Peedon, Corp. Tech 5<sup>th</sup> Grade, Battery C, 10<sup>th</sup> Field Artillery, 3<sup>rd</sup> Infantry Division, 13, Feb 1946.
  - B. SSgt Jack J. Pendleton, I Company, 120<sup>th</sup> Infantry, 30<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division, 12 Oct 1944, Bardenbare, Germany.
- II. Opposition to keep believers from moving from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - A. To reach Ultra Super-Grace you must have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - 1. You do not necessarily have to have suffering to reach Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 2. When you get to Ultra Super-Grace God then gives you the mantle of suffering which is opposition from Satan (Evidence Testing).
    - 3. You don't necessarily suffer to get to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - B. Super-Grace is not a high plateau with rarefied atmosphere where you will sit and contemplate infinity.
    - 1. Super-Grace is a Status Quo of the Spiritual Life where you keep moving.
    - 2. **This is like the concept of Super Bachelor vs Ultra Super Bachelor**
    - 3. **Super Bachelor has a good time but the Ultra Super Bachelor has the mantle of being surrounded by BEAUTIFUL Berachah Girls all the time.**
    - 4. You don't suffer to get to Ultra Super-Grace but when you get there you get this mantle of super opposition as did Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who was under constant opposition from Satan but he was NOT unhappy and never was.

5. His blessings was intensified by the opposition as was the case with other Ultra Super-Grace believers such as Moses, Paul, David, Etc.
  6. You do not get the mantle of suffering until you get to Ultra Super-Grace and you DON'T STOP IN Ultra Super-Grace you keep moving and in the Spiritual Life you don't stop anywhere.
  7. In the Spiritual Life You keep pressing from one objective to the next until you reach the final objective.
- C. Once you pass the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there are degrees of Spiritual Maturity.
1. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer someone who has just reached Super-Grace is a baby believer.
  2. You must keep pressing and taking in Bible Doctrine and you will have great pressure and testing on the way to Ultra Super-Grace as you move through Super-Grace B, No Man's Land but the mantle of suffering is only put upon you in Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. {(ff) If you did not know this the study of Philippians was not done in consecutive order and Chapter 3 was taught first then Chapter 4 I believe and then chapter 2 and finally Chapter 1 last. We have already seen that as you move from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace you pass through Super-Grace A where you are allowed to enjoy your blessings and then with persistence in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine you move into Super-Grace B, No Man's Land of great pressure designed to cause you to enter reversionism but you are supported by Bravo Grace which is your Logistical Grace from before Spiritual Maturity combined with your Super-Grace Blessings, and when you break out of Super-Grace B into Ultra Super-Grace you will receive the greatest testing and pressure of life but it will only enhance the blessings you have received when reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.}
  3. The mantle of suffering is from Satan and the forces of evil both human and angelic for the believer in Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. This suffering and pressure for the Ultra Super-Grace believer simply intensifies the blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  5. Once you make progress from Super-Grace on to further advancements happiness gets better and better and suffering does not make any difference.
  6. When you are in any stage of Super-Grace and you are called home you go from Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God to Dying Grace where the happiness is more than you can stand and you leave this life from sheer happiness.
  7. From Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace you will get a good bit of opposition and pressure and testing but not the whole works of it just a touch.
  8. The greatest opposition and greatest blessing in life belongs to the Ultra Super-Grace ONLY.
- D. WE are commanded to beware or be wary as Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believers.
1. Today DOGS are GREAT but in the ancient world they were the carrion eaters and disgusting animals and not tolerated very well.
    - i. In the ancient world the HORSE was the noblest animal and available to very few but the Dogs were like Hyenas.
    - ii. The DOG in view here was the Judiazers, the false teachers, apostles of apostasy and evangelists of evil.
  2. The Phrase Dogs does not refer to the canine quadruped species but to biped judaizer
  3. The bible must be interpreted in the time in which it was written.
  4. In the time of writing of this passage regarding dogs found the dog an animal which only inspired contempt especially in the cities.

- i. This was because the dogs in the ancient world traveled in packs were often hungry and were very vicious and carried all the animal diseases such as rabies and this caused many people to die painful deaths.
    5. The word DOG was used in the ancient world in a very derogatory sense so that the dog is used to convey certain derogatory concepts even today.
      - i. The Jews in the ancient world called the gentiles Dogs
      - ii. The fact that the word Dog was used in a derogatory way it was very clearly understood by the Jews in that time.
      - iii. This is like using “bloody” in England.
      - iv. Calling someone a Dog in the ancient world would result in an attack of some sort and probably result in your being killed.
    6. The Jews called the gentiles dogs in the nomenclature of derision and in a derogatory sense.
    7. Basically the dog of the ancient world was a scavenger and by nature was unclean and was a carrier of disease and of other creatures which carried diseases (fleas).
    8. At the same time the dog of the first century was semi wild eating garbage, carrion and refuse about anything.
    9. Just as dogs fed on garbage and dead bodies so the judiazers fed on the principles and doctrines of evil therefore Paul called them scavengers of theology.
    10. Just as rabid dogs infected others so the Judiazers infected Paul's world wide congregation and in following him the constantly tried to insert legalism where Paul taught grace.
      - i. They infected with reversionism and evil their victims.
    11. The Dog cannot be better than his own nature so the judiazers cannot be better than the content of evil in their souls.
    12. While Judiazers pass themselves off as religious celebrities under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and in the power of God the Holy Spirit using spiritual language of great derision Paul labeled them DOGS.
      - i. They were in fact Dogs, scavengers traveling in packs and providing opposition for Paul.
      - ii. While they were a part of the great mantle of opposition for Paul as a Super-Grace Believer and he could understand them and meet their opposition his congregations not always could.
      - iii. Thus the warning “beware of those dogs”.
      - iv. Thus the derogatory analogy to dogs indicates the personality and essence of judiazers who constantly opposed the great apostle as part of the honor bestowed upon him by God.
- E. The Doctrine of DOGS: The passages in the bible using Dog or Dogs as pivotal in presenting some point of Doctrine.
1. Dogs are used in a wonderful way to clarify principles.
  2. Biblical references to the canine species are DEROGATORY.
    - i. Dogs often make better friends than people (not really true).
    - ii. In scripture Dogs are represented as cowardly, evil or insignificant.
      - a. The Dog is the biblical figure of insignificance
      - b. This is before people made pets of dogs and people kept dogs as guards but they did not make pets of them in the ancient world.
      - c. In Divine Viewpoint we have no encouragement about dogs and most likely they will not be going to heaven.
    - iii. Goliath facing David was Razzing David and this was a shock to Goliath and he said to David **1Sam 17:43** Am I A Dog that you should come to me with a stick.
      - a. Goliath took this as a great insult to himself that David considered him not the greatest warrior but a mangy dog.



- iv. David in speaking to Saul when he spared his life **1Sam 24:14**, when the whole army of Israel was chasing only David and he said “you are pursuing a dead dog, a flea.
  - v. The son of Jonathan the grandson of Saul was brought to David and spoke to David after David spared his life in **2Sam 9:8** considering himself as a dead dog and not worth the time David took to spare his life.
  - vi. Between Elisha and Hazael the king **2Kings 8:13**, Hazael considered himself as a dog not worthy to receiving the throne of Syria.
3. One of the most disgraceful and dishonorable death in the ancient world was to be devoured by dogs.
- i. **If you take a moslem and sew him into a pigskin he will go to hell.**
    - a. **The pig is unclean and if you want to get any moslem to talk you threaten to sow them into a pigskin.**
    - b. **You can torture them all day in any way and they will never talk but this threat will get them to talk readily**
    - c. **(movie) The Lives of the Bengal Lancers**
    - d. The cobra in this film is a real cobra and the Col Saw in person this and another King Cobra with Grace Wilding handling them.
  - ii. **1Kings 14:11, 16:4, 21:19, 23, 2Kings 9:10**, etc all the way through the historical accounts in Kings people died disgraceful deaths by being devoured by dogs.
    - a. This was what happened to Jezebel by Jehu the up coming king of Israel and she died by being devoured by the dogs.
    - b. This showed what a disgraceful death she died.
4. Dogs are used in analogies to reversionism **Matt 7:6**
- i. Don't try to get into a doctrinal discussion with DOGS or reversionists as they are negative to the things you can communicate to them.
  - ii. Don't cast pearls before swine, OR Do not give what is holy to dogs.
  - iii. The wonderful doctrine in your soul is what is holy and cannot be given to reversionists. Dogs, as they cannot appreciate it.
  - iv. Phil 3;2 beware of those dogs, the reversionistic legalists.
5. Dogs are used to describe unbelievers **2Pet 2;22**
- i. Dogs return to their own Vomit and this illustrates reversionism here unbeliever reversionism.
  - ii. The unbeliever grows up in a home with establishment principles and authority and he appreciates it until he gets into reversionism and when there is evil and reversionism in his soul he changes his standards in reversionism.
  - iii. Occasionally a Dog even gets an upset stomach and vomits and rejects what they have a food.
  - iv. The unbeliever in his upbringing will reject those things which are in opposition to the Laws of Divine Establishment principles thus vomiting these up but in analogy in reversionism he will face evil again and return to the issues which oppose the Laws of Divine Establishment and then accepts them and gobbles them up from what he has previously vomited.
    - a. He has thus returned to his vomit
  - v. Thus the dog returning to his vomit is the reversionistic believer gradually reversing all his correct standards and opinions related to the Laws of Divine Establishment to line up with satanic policies.
  - vi. Again the pigs are the same
  - vii. **Rev 22;15** all the unbeliever will be cast into the Lake of Fire and makes them analogous to the DOGS.
6. Those who live by violence as assassins and professional killers are described as dogs **Ps 59:6, 14**

- i. These types howl like dogs hungry for killing with Killer Lust.
  - 7. Saul's Greatest general a seducer of women was called a Dogs Head **2Sam 3:8**
  - 8. Dogs were used in the administration of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline **Jer 15:3**
    - i. **Soldiers slaying in the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle is an honorable death of service in the military for your country**
    - ii. **Dogs to drag off is a dishonorable death of a coward.**
    - iii. **The birds and beasts of the field destroy the carcasses in the battlefield and this is HONORABLE but the dog dragging off is dishonorable.**
  - 9. In making a grace appeal to the Lord dogs were used in the analogy and the Lord responded to this appeal. Matt 15:25-27, Mk 7:25-28
    - i. When a dog is used in an analogy the commentary is derogatory.
- F. The judiazers took circumcision which had a legitimate function in the dispensation of the age of Israel and distorted it to be necessary for salvation and spirituality.
  - 1. They mutilate grace using circumcision as a means of salvation and took the meaningful ritual of circumcision and distorted it into something meaningless here called mutilation.
  - 2. Circumcision had a legitimate function but not as a means of salvation nor spirituality.
  - 3. These people were the mantle of suffering around Paul which made his Super-Grace blessings so intensified and wonderful and yet while he was being blessed by their opposition his congregations could be led astray
  - 4. He had his own happiness intensified but his congregations not having progressed as far as he in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace had to be warned against the infiltration of the judiazers teaching false doctrines for both salvation and spirituality
  - 5. They would as a part of one of the greatest functions of Satan take a part of doctrine and mutilate it into a false principle.
  - 6. They would take doctrine right out of the bible and use it to sponsor evil in come Local Church or congregation.
  - 7. Here it was seen as circumcision.
- G. Principles:
  - 1. Starting with the garden EVIL or Satan's policy always seeks to take GRACE as it is found and mutilate.
    - i. Evil always finds grace perfectly healthy and whole and seeks to mutilate it.
  - 2. Mutilation is taking legitimate Bible Doctrine or ritual and distorting it into something legalistic and reversionistic.
  - 3. Mutilation is the satanic distortion of doctrine so that it appears to be teaching the policy of evil of Satan.
    - i. Many functions of evil today are related to distortion of the word of God.

**Phil 3:2**

v2: **Beware of and watch and look out for remaining alert from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and understand those Judaizer dogs (the worst domestic animals in the ancient world) beware of those evil, worthless, corrupt, depraved workers opposing the ministry of teaching of Bible Doctrine, beware of that mutilation, self effacement of circumcision used as the means of Salvation and Spiritually.**

**Lesson #76      Series # 454      Phil 3:2**

- I. Progress of the Royal Family of God during his life on earth.
  - A. Spiritual progress occurs from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in stages based on Status Quo of volition + or – and intake of Bible Doctrine.
  - B. Once you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God this is not a plateau and advance does not stop.
    - 1. You enter Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the Status Quo of Super-Grace and must continue to progress from Super-Grace A to Super-Grace B No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace

2. In Super-Grace A we will receive PGH SG2 Super-Grace blessings and have a time to enjoy them.
  - i. Review all categories of PGH SG2 blessings.
3. In Super-Grace B No Man's Land you will have increased pressure and testing to distract and dissuade you from continuing to advance in maturity and fall into reversionism
4. At this stage your PGH SG2 will merge with your Logistical Grace provided from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to form Bravo Grace for logistical support for your continued advance to Ultra Super-Grace.
5. In Ultra Super-Grace you will receive intensification of PGH SG2 blessings beyond imagination and also what is later called evidence testing as the mantle of continued opposition and pressure by satanic forces which only serves to enhance your happiness.
6. In going from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace all blessings are intensified upon reaching Ultra Super-Grace and the suffering from satanic opposition simply intensifies the blessings you have and it does not and cannot remove any of the blessings but increases the happiness and blessings themselves.
7. This mantle of suffering, evidence testing, is what Moses had for 40 years and he had incredible happiness, Paul had it for his last 5 years of life, and others as well.

C. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is not only a spiritual atlas for his generation but a stabilizing rod for mankind and carries every generation as did Jeremiah, Timothy, Paul, Abraham, Moses, ETC.

1. Phil 3 is the passage which Paul wrote based on his recovery from Jerusalem reversionism and winding up in Prison in Rome as a Super-Grace believer recognizing that there is still more advance to make and this is Paul encouraging the Philippians to follow him ON TO Ultra Super-Grace.
2. 2Tim 3 is the same thing for Timothy and in 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy we see his reversionism and between 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy his recovery and 2Tim 3 we have Paul encouraging Timothy to keep advancing on to Ultra Super-Grace as he did himself.
3. In Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God we have 3 categories:
  - i. Super-Grace A
  - ii. Super-Grace B
  - iii. Ultra Super-Grace
    - a. Dying Grace as part of Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace
  - iv. It is possible to go from Super-Grace to dying grace if you are in danger of failing in the Spiritual Life thus the Lord will take you home so you do not lose the surpassing grace blessings in eternity.
  - v. If you go from Ultra Super-Grace to dying grace the happiness is so great that the ecstatic experience is incredible and its impact on others is phenomenal.
4. In 2 Tim 4 we will see the formal changing of the guard from Paul and the Apostles to Timothy and the Pastor Teachers in responsibility for teaching and disseminating Bible Doctrine.
5. What God has provided for the Ultra Super-Grace believer results in his impact on history being maximum in every way.

II. The Royal Family of God and their true circumcision.

- A. Circumcision is considered mutilation when it is distorted into a mechanism for salvation and / or spirituality.
- B. The Royal Family of God is special in the Plan of God and the Church Age is special interrupting the age of Israel and the believers in the Church Age are special and have been given an option with a completed canon of scripture and exposure to that canon through the ministry of Pastor Teacher teaching Bible Doctrine by which they can move in a shorter period of time than ever before in history to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace and enjoy dying grace.

1. This is the program which God has established for every believer and why we are kept alive under the principles of living grace from Logistical Grace support to sustain us and allow our advance in the Spiritual Life.
- C. Our soul is the battleground for the greatest conflict in creation and Human History is the battleground of our soul.
1. The intrusion of man into the Angelic Conflict by divine creation is the basis for turning the Angelic Conflict around and totally resolving it.
  2. We therefore are part of history and have an option of making history by being kept alive in the world ruled by Satan.
  3. We have everything needed to grow in the Spiritual Life and all we have to do is through in our Positive Volition, fixed purpose, persistence, indefatigable attitude toward Bible Doctrine and WE WILL SUCCEED.
- D. Distorting a true bible ritual of circumcision into a false connotation is called mutilation and this is the ritual of circumcision.
1. This was a physical operation on the male phallus and also a spiritual ritual for those in the age of Israel after formation of the race of Jews by Abraham.
  2. This is similar to the communion service for the Church Age and Royal Family of God.
  3. The rituals of the Spiritual Life must be meaningful for it to be beneficial and must be based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to fulfill its purpose.
  4. This ritual of the Eucharist or communion was ordained for the Royal Family of God ONLY in history.
  5. We in the Church Age are Royal Family of God and we will be the ONLY Royal Family of God ever in history or in heaven and there will always be Royal Family of God in heaven and we are designated "saints" which means set apart as royalty.
  6. The ritual of the Eucharist is a very significant and important ritual and it has been distorted by Baptists, the Plymouth Brethren, etc and NO church has any right to exclude anyone from the communion ritual and every believer individually has the right to decide whether he is qualified or not to participate in the ritual.
  7. Qualification is based on self determination and never on any system of bullying and no ecclesiastical hierarchy telling believers what they can and cannot do.
  8. Any believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ knowing how to rebound is qualified to take communion in any place under any circumstances.
  9. Roman churches distort this ritual by saying you actually eat the body of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and drink his actual blood, like a cannibal when you take the bread.
  10. There are many many distortions of this ritual of communion thus we understand the concept of distortion of ritual.
- E. Circumcision has in fact been distorted far more even than the communion ritual and we must understand its true significance to understand the distortions.
1. Distortions are when someone says you have to be baptized to be saved and / or that baptism must involving dunking in a tank of water for salvation.
  2. When someone hands you a piece of bread who calls himself a 'priest' and you are told you are eating the real body of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. Once you intrude with any ritual necessary for salvation or spirituality or to make points with God this is a system of mutilation.
  4. Legalism in any aspect is a form of mutilation.
  5. When in Christian circles there is rampant 'mutilation' they forget to teach and this results in mutation from mutilation rather than advance in the Christian Way of Life.
- F. This mutilation from legalism is tragic and you cannot grow in the Spiritual Life and advance to the tactical victory of the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace life and at the same time be mutilated.
1. All systems of mutilation go back to the judiazers who started the systems.

2. The whole book of Galatians deals with this concept.
3. Mutilation hinders or reverses spiritual growth and any involvement in legalism is mutilation and leads to reversionism and you cannot grow in the Spiritual Life.
4. NEVER DESTROY THE PURITY OF Bible Doctrine WITH MUTILATION AND “BEWARE OF THAT MUTILATION”.
5. Taboos have always existed historically in various cultures and we have our taboos in fundamental Christianity we call legalism and it is everywhere in human societies.
6. If you react to legalism and history you will go into reversionism and when historical disaster comes along and without enough Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will react and go into reversionism.
7. This is the same thing for legalism and if you react to legalism you also will enter reversionism.
8. To take something which is a matter of personal taste and transfer it to some system of spirituality is MUTILATION and this is a system of legalism
9. Much of this with regard to tabooism is simply a matter of psychology and a dominant personality in a group or congregation may be offended by something and they try to get everyone to go along with them
10. The poor dumb pastor simply goes along with it and it never occurs to him to simply smash them down or through them out.

G. Doctrine of Circumcision:

1. Definition:
  - i. The operation of circumcision is cutting away a portion of useless skin on the male phallus.
  - ii. The ritual is related to the Super-Grace sexual prosperity of Abraham plus the dedication of the male phallus to the Right Woman and NO ONE ELSE.
  - iii. It is in direct opposition to the phallic cult of Lev 12:2-3
2. The significance:
  - i. The true meaning of circumcision cannot be understood apart from **Gen 17:1-14**
  - ii. Abraham at 99 being sexually dead having reached the Super-Grace life after many bouts of reversionism and one of his Super-Grace blessings was involved with having a son from his own genes.
  - iii. He has all other Super-Grace blessings and a 99 year old body incapable of procreation.
  - iv. He had the special promise in his PGH SG2 blessings that he would have a son and have sexual prosperity and Abraham upon reaching Super-Grace being sexually dead. **Rom 4:17-21**
  - v. He knew that his PGH SG2 called for sexual prosperity and a son from his own genes and from Sarah not his bastard son from Hagar.
  - vi. In his temporal blessing he is faced with the fact of his sexual death and now he is ready for his sexual blessing of PGH SG2.
  - vii. He gave glory to God and did so with a ritual never before used and it was the cutting from the male phallus the foreskin in circumcision.
  - viii. This indicated that all though he was sexually dead there was no limitation with God and having made a promise to Abraham veracity had to be satisfied and God could not back out of an obligation and the ritual was a recognition of the fact that even though he was sexually dead God could and would revive his sexual function along with Sarah.
  - ix. Through circumcision in Super-Grace ABRAHAM became the father of a new race and circumcision was the sign. **Gen 17:10-14, 26**
  - x. Abraham had a son Isaac, and he had twins Esau and Jacob on an Arab and one a Jew the difference between the 2 as regeneration

- xi. Circumcision was the ritual to recognize that the Jewish race is a new race and one which came from super grace then procreation.
  - xii. All humans are the product of procreation, salvation and eventually Super-Grace but in the Jews it was reversed and the father of the Jewish race was a gentile until circumcised.
  - xiii. When he submitted to circumcision he was a gentile Super-Grace believer and he became immediately a Jew having been a Super-Grace Acadian for 99 years
  - xiv. This therefore must be an extremely important ritual and in the Jewish race it has extreme significance.
3. The first act of circumcision was to recognize Super-Grace and PGH SG2 blessings and the fact that God keeps his word and cannot lie and the new race came into existence at that moment.
- i. The law of Moses caused the Jews to become a new nation and the law of Moses is to the nation Israel what circumcision is to the new race of Jews.
  - ii. God always builds something new around a new concept or ritual.
  - iii. Circumcision was the new race of Jews and the giving of the law to Moses and the Jews was the new nation of Israel.
  - iv. From food to military functions every factor of the Laws of Divine Establishment was given to the Jews in the Mosaic Law.
  - v. Moses received all of this over a period of 40 days in the mountains and we recognize the Decalogue from this period as they came first because every nation must be founded on freedom and these laws in the Decalogue define freedom in terms of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - vi. The Decalogue is not a brief on sin but on freedom and it just so happens that certain sins are an infringement on freedom.
  - vii. Theft is a violation of privacy and property
  - viii. Murder is a removal of the ability of a person to use his volition.
  - ix. All the Decalogue are related to freedom.
4. As the Angelic Conflict developed around the formation of the Jews and Israel both of these very important things would be greatly distorted.
5. Circumcision is also related to the Mosaic Law **Rom 2:5**
- i. It is related to Laws of Divine Establishment and the law states that national stability comes from the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - ii. It relates to codex II the spiritual part of the law indicating that after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God faith must turn to Bible Doctrine and Positive Volition under the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  - iii. Thus it was extremely in the spiritual and national history of Israel.
6. The Ultra Super-Grace Jew, Moses having rejected something in Ex 4:24-26 almost died the Sin Unto Death.
- i. He was about to enter Egypt without circumcision of his youngest son and this meant failure to perpetuate the relationship between the father of the new race and God's promise of the new nation which would come out of that race.
  - ii. Abraham in recovering from reversionism and regaining Super-Grace Status Quo involved himself in a sign of this return to Super-Grace that being circumcision.
  - iii. Moses coming out of reversionism moving toward Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and yet he was about to enter Egypt without the sign of Super-Grace in his youngest son.
  - iv. Therefore God put him under the Sin Unto Death and he had to call his wife to circumcise the son else he would die and when she did so she threw the foreskin in the face of Moses and then walked out on him.

- v. He could not go in with his son circumcised and he could not enter Egypt with her as a millstone around his neck and she went back to her parents and they were divorced.
7. The race to the nation:
- i. No Jew could partake of the passover without circumcision which was related to the new race and new nation and the concept of onto Super-Grace **Ex 12:48**
  - ii. The Jews were under the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline for lack of circumcision of the soul to accompany the ritual of physical circumcision Jer 6:10, 9:25-26
  - iii. Circumcision of the soul was the unbeliever living under the Laws of Divine Establishment of the Mosaic Law and the believer living under Bible Doctrine to Super-Grace
  - iv. Circumcision of the soul was just as important as the circumcision of the body.
  - v. A baby had to be circumcised and this was physical and the circumcision of soul was imminently important as it meant Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and advance to the Super-Grace life.
  - vi. All Jews were circumcised physically it was the circumcision of soul which was the great issue and God's plan for any and all Jews.
  - vii. Circumcision connotes the spiritual heritage of Super-Grace from Abraham as a born again believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ when he became a Jew.
  - viii. The Plan of God for the Jewish race called not only for physical circumcision but something in the soul to match the ritual.
8. All ritual in the bible finds the individual performing something or doing something but the ritual without reality of Bible Doctrine behind it is meaningless.
- i. The reality is always Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
  - ii. Rom 2, Ex 12, Jer 6:10, Gal 2:8, Col 4:11, Eph 2:11, Tit 1:10 all make an issue of this.
  - iii. They all say to be physically circumcised is meaningless without something in the soul to match the circumcision and this is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul moving the believer to Super-Grace Status Quo.
  - iv. Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what makes any ritual meaningful otherwise the ritual becomes mutilation without the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to match the significance of the ritual.
9. In the Church Age circumcision has no spiritual significance 1Cor 7:18-19, Gal 5:2-3
- i. It relates the Jew to his unique racial and national origin and the status of Super-Grace.
  - ii. The origin of the church is the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit which eliminates the spiritual connotation of circumcision in the Church Age.
  - iii. Circumcision will again be a ritual for the Jews when they are restored in the millennium.
10. Illustrations:
- i. It was used to portray the functions under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to the point of reaching Super-Grace Status Quo Deut 10:16, Jer 4:4
  - ii. it was used to portray the Edification Complex of the Soul Deut 30:6, Rom 2:28-29
  - iii. It was used to portray Scar Tissue of the Soul, Emotional Revolt of the Soul, Reverse Process Reversionism Jer 6:10, 9:25-26, Ez 44:7, Acts 7:51
11. The problem of mutilation Acts 15:1, 24, Gal 6:12-13

- i. Mutilation of ritual has been one of the satanic means of turning people from Bible Doctrine and getting the soul straightened out and opening up the soul to evil and his policy for the world.
- H. Circumcision as a ritual has not spiritual significance in the Church Age but it is analogous to:
  - 1. Baptism
  - 2. Communion
  - 3. It also shows that the Super-Grace believer here as no more use of the foreskin of evil and reversionism
  - 4. The Jews in time of Ultra Super-Grace believer Jeremiah who was in reversionism and recovered as were the Jews and he used circumcision to make this point as Paul does in Philippians.
  - 5. There were 3 Ultra Super-Grace believers who were outstanding in the bible:
    - i. Moses
    - ii. Jeremiah
    - iii. Paul
    - iv. All three used circumcision to teach doctrine and the fallacy of ritual without reality and ritual has reality from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

**Jer 9:24+26**

**v24: For the one boasting let him boast in this principle of Bible Doctrine, to be caused to understand doctrine to prosper even to know me, I the Lord manufacture from my essence Grace blessing for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer OR judgment or Divine Discipline for reversionism and those under the influence of evil, also justice on the earth from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History for in these 3 things I take pleasure decrees the lord.**

**v26: On Egypt, Judah, Edom, the sons of Ammon, Moab, and all Arabs who dwell in the desert that cut the corners of their hair and beards; for all these gentile nations are uncircumcised physically, but all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul thus minus Bible Doctrine."**

- v. The Lord takes pleasure in blessing the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers and in providing Divine Discipline for the reversionist and in controlling Human History.
  - vi. In Israel at this time they were like the nations who were physically uncircumcised being uncircumcised in their souls.
  - vii. There was no one advancing to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace except Jeremiah himself and only a few others.
  - viii. God thus wiped them out as a nation and only a remnant of a few survived.
- 6. To be uncircumcised in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul means to be without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - i. This is caused by Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine on the part of the believer.
  - ii. Without doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the problems of live in any aspect cannot be handled in any way.
  - iii. It takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to cope with disasters as well as good times in history.
- 7. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul results in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, and capacity for life and blessing and ability to cope with disaster and adversity of life.
  - i. This believer will be pressing toward the mark of Ultra Super-Grace.
  - ii. The consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine will give the ability to cope with good and bad situations in life.
  - iii. We must prepare for life and disaster and prosperity by making every day Christmas from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine daily and reaching Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.



- iv. When we will die as an Ultra Super-Grace believer we will think that day is also Christmas and will have so much happiness that we won't be able to stand it and have to leave this earth to go to heaven to endure the happiness.
- I. The function of the royal priesthood is to worship God and the highest point of worship is to listen and take in Bible Doctrine consistently.
  - 1. The daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and intake of Bible Doctrine is the highest function of worship.
  - 2. Being a believer in the Church Age and the unique universal priesthood and Royal Family of God membership implies a unique form of worship for the Church Age.
  - 3. Review the doctrines of :
    - i. The royal priesthood
    - ii. The Royal Family of God
  - 4. The Filling of God the Holy Spirit is necessary for any function of worship toward God  
**John 4;24**
- J. This boasting is Esprit DE Corps from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers with maximum Cat I love from Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - 1. Boasting in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the highest form of worship.
  - 2. When you reach Super-Grace and move toward Ultra Super-Grace you have a new attitude toward life.
  - 3. Once you break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and come to Super-Grace you receive your PGH SG2 blessings you have an incredible confidence in life.
  - 4. By pressing on to Ultra Super-Grace and while on the way to Ultra Super-Grace you develop an unshakable confidence such that when you finally reach Ultra Super-Grace you have the ability to face any disaster or circumstance or satanic opposition or pressure of life which cannot ever get to you.

**Phil 3:3**

**v3: For we and only we, in the Royal Family of God in Super-Grace, keep on, because of persistence in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, being the true circumcision, who worship in and by the spirit of God, under Filling of God the Holy Spirit, and boast, glory and pride oneself from Esprit DE Corps from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, being totally confident in Christ Jesus, and have absolutely no confidence in the human ability or thinking or talent or any factor which intrudes on Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine nor the infirmities of the flesh as adversities.**

**Lesson #77                      Series # 454                      Phil 3:4**

- I. Paul was Saul of Tarsus:
  - A. He was a truly great man in Jewish history before even his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - B. He showed manifestations of a multi genius life and was unusual in many fields.
    - 1. He was an astute politician
    - 2. One of the greatest Pharisees and even when very young was a leader of pharisees in leading his nation.
    - 3. He had shown great scholastic ability in the Hellenistic world having gone to Tarsus university and was as well a member of the Jewish Graduate School of Halail.
    - 4. He was qualified to digress for a moment and cover the concept of human Celebrityship and we cannot fit into his category of multi genius and can recall other Christmas' other than spent in church and other social life without Christmas.
- II. Documentation of Paul's Reversionism:
  - A. He is now a Super-Grace Believer again and is pressing toward Ultra Super-Grace and we will see him in the fulfillment of Ultra Super-Grace and moving into Dying Grace the greatest blessing a life has to offer for any believer who has moved through all of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

- B. It was the Will of God that Paul's 3<sup>rd</sup> missionary journey would go west into Spain.
  - 1. We recall from the map of the roman empire there is the boot of Italy and the Adriatic between Italy and Yugoslavia and Greece and Turkey (Roman Asia) and then there is France west of Italy and hanging down below that is Spain also very west.
  - 2. The Adriatic divided the roman empire in to 2 parts historically, the western side was the Latin part with Latin as the official language including the North African coast and the eastern side was the Greek part where Koine Greek was spoken.
  - 3. These 2 languages were almost exact equivalent.
- C. Paul during his first 2 missionary journeys spent a great deal of time in the Easter Roman Empire in Capadocia, Roman Asia, North and South Galatian Area, Syria, Palestine, and all the eastern half of the Med.
  - 1. He also spent some time in Italy and after his 3<sup>rd</sup> missionary journey had started He should have gone from Ephesus to Rome to Spain going WEST.
  - 2. Instead he went EAST and down to Jerusalem.

**Rom 15:24 (Ad 58)**

- 3. He knew in Ephesus and getting ready to launch his 3<sup>rd</sup> missionary journey that he was supposed to go to Spain and this was the Will of God.

**Rom 15:25**

- 4. He stated in this verse what was NOT the Will of God and that he was going to Jerusalem.
- 5. There is an emotional draw for most people to the “holy land” or Palestine the land of the Philistine.
- 6. At some point in the Spiritual Life almost every gentile looks toward the Holy land.
- 7. In this stage of the history of the world visiting the Holy Land is strictly an emotional desire.
- 8. It is understandable that a Jew who was a great Jew and a great politician of his day in Palestine and an astute Pharisee like Saul would like to return to the place where he completed Graduate School and where he had had many friends and to what he considered his 2<sup>nd</sup> home, Palestine.
- 9. Saul was born in Tarsus and born a roman citizen and by race and inclination a Jew and a Pharisee of the Pharisees.
- 10. Spain in the 1<sup>st</sup> century was a WILD country with a few beautiful ports and was barely conquered by the Romans.
- 11. When you compare the mountains and wild tribes and bandits and luxurious coastal cities with your own home and the great culture which went with it there was a very strong emotional pull for Paul to NOT go to Spain and to go to Jerusalem.
- 12. Paul thus entered into emotional reversionism and his directions to go to Spain was as clear as Jonah’s instructions to go to Assyria and instead Jonah set sail to go to WILD Spain going west when he should have gone east.
- 13. Paul went EAST when he should have gone West.

**Rom 15:28**

- 14. The Lord did not include Jerusalem in the agenda of Paul for the 3<sup>rd</sup> missionary journey and this was the will of Paul not the Will of God and while he intended to EVENTUALLY do the Will of God and go to Spain this was a lapse on his part and it was to cost him in a very serious way.
- 15. It was the Will of God for Paul in his 3<sup>rd</sup> missionary journey to go west to Spain NOT east to Jerusalem.

- D. After Paul's visit to Ephesus and the riot of the silversmith union Paul was headed west the correct direction and still in compliance with the Will of God.

**Acts 20:1**

- 1. The riot shook Paul up and he was not hurt but it did cause something to happen to Paul.

2. Paul then after talking with the Disciples he then went toward Macedonia west toward Spain but this is as far west as he went and when he got to Corinth he went south to the isthmus and then sailed for TROY east.
3. Thus he is now moving in the wrong direction and from Troy he did not even go back to Ephesus and he apparently had some inclination that he was wrong and from Troy he sailed to Miletus on the Med and close to Ephesus and called all the pastors of Ephesus to come to him for a conference and did not dare go to Ephesus.
4. From Miletus he went south east on his way to Jerusalem and in this pastors conference Paul told them of his determination to be in Jerusalem on Pentecost.

## Acts 20:16

5. Paul was in a hurry to get to Jerusalem by Pentecost and when you move in the wrong direction you hurry, when you get into reversionism you rush and move fast and if you are headed toward reversionism you will be in a hurry and want to be on your way moving toward the fun and were you are drawn emotionally and where superficial stimulation can be enhanced by the Cosmic Dynasphere.
  6. From Miletus Paul sailed to Tyre where he was going to travel overland to Jerusalem.
- E. Paul was warned to NOT go to Jerusalem by God the Holy Spirit:
1. First warning: **Acts 21:4-9**
  2. Second Warning: **Acts 21:10-13**
  3. God the Holy Spirit used people to warn Paul and they told him “Do not go to Jerusalem it is not the Will of God.”.
- F. Paul is now in reversionism and disobeyed completely Acts 21;14-17
- G. When Paul arrived in Jerusalem Acts 21, He was in full Emotional Revolt of the Soul reversionism and therefore was susceptible to what was in that geographic area and was called Judaism.
1. This is a form of reversionistic legalism and the church in Jerusalem was so effected that it had lost its Christian leadership at that time and the Jerusalem church was now as low as a church could be in reversionism and the unbeliever were in a massive form of Judaism which would end in the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline in 40 years.
  2. When Paul went into meet with the Pastor Teachers of Jerusalem he took very bad advice from the leaders of the Jerusalem church **Acts 21:2+24**
  3. No bible teacher ever has to compromise ever to gain a hearing for Bible Doctrine and Paul was the greatest bible teacher in all of history and there never was a man who could teach Bible Doctrine with the content and eloquence and power or dynamics of delivery that Paul had.
  4. When Paul went into any town he never had to get into legalism to attract a crowd.
  5. They told Paul that being known in Jerusalem as one who murdered many Christians and having many widows and children of Christians you have killed and they still remember who and what you were before becoming a Christian.
  6. They said that they knew he was an apostle and great bible teacher but these people are not going to hear you unless you do something to set up rapport with them.
  7. This still occurs today and in Seminaries they teach how to gain rapport with the congregation and how to get a hearing from the people and how to be something to everyone.
  8. They actually teach how to be an ecclesiastical politician and how to be nice and sweet to ugly vicious mean people who demand attention and this system is just as alive today as it was in Paul’s day.
  9. They told him that in order to have rapport with these people he had to show he was a true Jew BUT Paul and any Christian is not a true Jew and any Jew who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is no longer a true Jew.
  10. All believers are members of the Royal Family of God and neither JEW nor GENTILE.

11. We are special and in Christ from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and no Jew, no gentile, no male, no female, no rich, no poor.
  12. They suggested that he go into the temple and offer a vow and give a donation and when you have done this we will call all the Christians together and they having heard of your dedication they will come to hear you.
  13. This was a total compromise of Bible Doctrine and NO ONE ever has to stoop to compromise the word of God for any reason.
  14. No one every has to set up a system of rapport and Positive Volition will come under the hearing of Bible Doctrine regardless of any other particular principles put into effect.
  15. Many pastors have rotten personalities and the most awful ways of expressing Bible Doctrine and rub the fundamentalist individuals all the wrong way day in and day out and yet they have no problem listening and growing in grace and Bible Doctrine will always stand on its own merits.
  16. It does not need any PR fronting nor any system of hypocrisy nor any facade of legalism.
  17. These facades of legalism which still exist today have nothing to do with Christianity but with the Self Righteousness of legalistic fundamentalism.
  18. When you observe any taboo to gain the attention of blessing from God then you are stuck in a ghastly mire of legalism.
  19. Paul fell for this and went into the temple and the mire of legalism **Acts 21:26**
- H. This was the beginning of the Divine Discipline for Paul Acts 21:27-32
1. Paul went back 1 week later in order to complete the function of his vow in the temple and was spotted by the Judaizers from Asia south Galatia and by the very people who stoned him to death at Lystra.
  2. When they saw him in the temple they were immediately suspicious and aroused the people and there was a terrible riot and they pursued Paul out of the temple and caught him in the square between the temple and the Mark Anthony Barracks and they grabbed Paul and were going to kill him.
  3. They did not kill him immediately because they got in each others way and all wanted to be the one to kill him personally and the roman soldiers stationed there came out and again the in compliance with the principle of the Laws of Divine Establishment the military restored ORDER.
  4. Being outnumbered by the crown they moved out in perfect order and cracked heads with spear butts and pierced where they had to and the crown moved back and broke up and the GREATEST believer in all history was delivered (Not being the greatest believer at this time) so that he might have time to recover from reversionism and move to Super-Grace and then to Ultra Super-Grace and terminate his great phase II with dying grace.
  5. The roman soldiers took Paul into the Barracks and to the Commander of the unit and this man was one who had had to pay a GREAT PRICE to become a roman citizen and when he discovered that Paul was a roman citizen by birth he knew he had a hot problem on his hands.
  6. He had great respect for Paul knowing Paul was born a roman citizen where as he as THIS Centurion had had to spend a great deal of money to buy his citizenship.
  7. He admired Paul on that basis **Acts 21:31, 33-**
- I. It became obvious that Paul was not safe even in the Mark Anthony Barracks and the first time he left the Barracks he would be assassinated for there was a band of 40 assassins from the Sakarii who had banded together and taken an oath that they would not eat until they had killed Paul.
1. These were the most famous band of Jewish assassins at this time and like the Thuggee in India later in history.
  2. The roman centurion upon receiving this intelligence decided to transfer Paul to a safer area to the roman headquarters for that province and thus with a strong escort and moving at night for the greatest safety they moved Paul to Caesarea.

3. This was in 59 AD and Paul was there for 2 years to AD60.
  4. This was the time of his reversion recovery and when he moved from reversionism and back up to Super-Grace Status Quo.
  5. At this time he met 3 of the most famous judges of the day in roman history:
    - i. Felix Acts 24
    - ii. Festus Acts 25
    - iii. Agrippa Acts 26.
  6. Paul stood before the most famous judges of his day and in addition to these 3 most famous judges of the empire he also stood before the highest court of Rome.
  7. Then Paul appealed to Caesar when he say he was not going to be released and needed to get on his way and go to Spain under the Will of God.
  8. This again meant a transfer to Rome and when there was a ship going to Rome he made the voyage discussed in the final chapters of Acts.
  9. During that voyage there was a famous shipwreck on Malta and then he went on to Rome.
  10. When he arrived in Rome because no one could make very much of the indictment against him he was put under house arrest until he could come face to face with Nero.
- J. In his imprisonment in Rome Paul spent 2 years there and at this time he put down all the Super-Grace doctrines needed to reach Super-Grace and it is found in:
1. Ephesians
  2. Colossians
  3. Philemon
  4. Philippians
  5. Timothy
  6. Paul wrote Philippians at this time in Rome in prison and he was in Super-Grace and had not yet attained Ultra Super-Grace **Phil 3:12-19**
  7. Meanwhile he presents the perspective of the Super-Grace believer
  8. In v4 he presents his human Celebrityship and who inconsequential it is.
  9. To a person with the wrong scale of values and erroneous priorities this is the highest Celebrityship.
  10. Then he gives the false perspective of Judaism v5-6
  11. Then he gives the true perspective of Super-Grace v7
  12. Then he gives the priorities of Super-Grace v8 in order to prepare us to move on to Ultra Super-Grace.
  13. The objectives Paul stated in this passage and attaining of Super-Grace status are fulfilled by the time he writes the pastoral epistles
  14. In 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy which found Timothy in reversionism and bracing him so he would snap out of it he was an Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  15. When he wrote 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy he describes the process of going from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace.
  16. Thus we have a new set of priorities and objective and the pattern of Paul and Timothy were exactly parallel and both went to Super-Grace and dropped into reversionism and both repented and recovered from reversionism and moved back to Super-Grace and ultimately to Ultra Super-Grace.

**Lesson #78      Series # 454      Phil 3:4, 2Tim 4:5-**

- I. The Final Objective of the Spiritual Life: Breaking through the Maturity Barrier
  - A. Review the Celebrityship of Paul and his reversionism and his recovery.
  - B. Paul was among the most unusual people in history along with Moses, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Abraham, David, and very few others.

1. This is rare for believers to reach this end objective of the Spiritual Life but it IS AN OBJECTIVE STATED IN THE WORD OF GOD AND AVAILABLE TO EVERY BELIEVER.
  2. In advance in the Spiritual Life the believer must be consistent in his Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and move first into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, then move into Super-Grace B, No Man's Land, and finally into Ultra Super-Grace where he reaches the culmination of advance in the Spiritual Life.
  3. The reaching of Super-Grace Status Quo results in the believer having available for him the fantastic blessings of Dying Grace which is beyond imagination when he reaches Ultra Super-Grace.
- C. The 2<sup>nd</sup> series of commands for Timothy from Paul in the changing of the guard
1. This was a one of the greatest events in Human History and involved Paul the greatest of all the apostles and the obvious leader of the early church.
  2. Paul is moving out through dying grace to be replaced by the Pastor Teacher as communicator of Bible Doctrine.
  3. Paul is an Ultra Super-Grace believer one of the few of genius who had the greatest impact on Human History along with 3 others:
    - i. 2 unbeliever Caesar and Napoleon
    - ii. 2 Believers Moses and Paul
    - iii. They each had an unimaginable impact on history and it was due to their multi genius abilities related to time.
    - iv. Looking at Caesar and Napoleon who became stabilizing rods in history we see totally immoral individuals who were the greatest unbelievers in history
    - v. Along with them were the 2 greatest believers in history, Paul and Moses
  4. The changing of the guard is from Apostle Paul to Pastor Teacher Timothy
  5. Where Paul was in Phil 3 recovering from reversionism so Timothy is in 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy Chapters 3-4
  6. As Paul went from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace between Phil 3 and the pastoral epistles he anticipates Timothy will do the same.
  7. There for there is passing of the colors and changing of the guard for dissemination of Bible Doctrine from Apostleship to Pastor Teachers as communicators of Bible Doctrine.
  8. The actual changing of the guard is clearly stated in the Greek in 2Tim 4:1 which it totally mistranslated.
  9. There is a system and ritual for changing of the guard in all cases where it occurs and the first series of carry on Orders is in 2Tim 4:1-4
- D. The commands for the Super-Grace pastor to carry on and this is the final objective for any believers life including each of us:
1. Not everyone can receive the honors of changing the guard and there is a needed qualification for this Status Quo to be reached and it is to break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A.
  2. The command is first for Self discipline for the Super-Grace and potential Ultra Super-Grace Pastor Teacher in order to take over the position of responsibility for doctrinal dissemination.
  3. Self discipline is the key to spiritual growth and without it no one ever grows in the Spiritual Life and there is failure to integrate into the whole concept of grace and the objectives of grace and to break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  4. In order to grow from spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer must have self discipline and in order to recover from reversionism the believer must have great self discipline and in order to move from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace there must be incredible self discipline.

5. Timothy has such self discipline and this is how he made it to Super-Grace and recovered from reversionism and how he will continue and make it to Ultra Super-Grace and in the future he will reach like Paul, Jeremiah, Moses, David, Abraham dying grace.
  6. To die well is the most wonderful experience in life and the believer MUST understand and know what lies before him in death and not regret leaving anything behind in this life.
  7. This command is for self discipline but not for drudgery in life but enjoyment and self control in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and teaching Bible Doctrine.
- E. The 2<sup>nd</sup> command is to break into Ultra Super-Grace and live the life of Ultra Super-Grace and one result is to be doing the work of the evangelist.
1. This is not for anyone to witness and does not speak to new believers who do not know the difference between redemption, reconciliation, propitiation, and don't understand imputation and justification and who don't understand soteriology have no business witnessing ever.
  2. This command is for the greatest evangelism and witnessing which is accomplished by those who have the most in depth understanding of the principles and doctrines of salvation and the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. This is the Ultra Super-Grace believer in preservation of Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the sharing of the happiness of God.
  4. (gr) Euaggelistes == one who proclaims or communicates, an oracle, a forecaster of the future, Acts 21:8, Eph 4:11, 2Tim 4:5
  5. This is a command anticipating Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo of Timothy and it connotes function of evangelism rather than office.
  6. This is like the modern missionary functions today and it means he would have to travel as did Paul and this means he would not be able to stay at Ephesus because as an Ultra Super-Grace believer someone had to travel and start new churches and new places and keep the doctrine accurate.
- F. The pastor who reaches the Status Quo of Ultra Super-Grace WILL completely fulfill his ministry because no pastor can take his congregation any farther than he himself has gone in the Spiritual Life.
1. By reaching Ultra Super-Grace the Pastor Teacher can take the congregation to Ultra Super-Grace also and this is complete fulfillment of his ministry.
  2. Timothy is not going to let down but maintain his self discipline to study and teach constantly.
- G. Principles:
1. No Pastor Teacher can carry out his ministry apart from the daily study of Bible Doctrine.
  2. The daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is not only the means of his own spiritual growth but also the means of feeding his congregation Bible Doctrine.
  3. By constantly and consistently feeding his congregation the Pastor Teacher leads his congregation to his own level of spiritual growth which should be minimally Super-Grace and better yet Ultra Super-Grace the Status Quo of glorifying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the tactical victories of the Angelic Conflict.
    - i. These are our objectives and even though there are some great men who have been in Ultra Super-Grace this does not limit nor hinder any believer ever from reaching Ultra Super-Grace.
    - ii. This is NOT what occurs today in most churches.
  4. Furthermore no congregation can exceed the spiritual growth of the Pastor Teacher therefore he must study hard and stay ahead and faithfully study and teach Bible Doctrine.
  5. Therefore the Pastor Teacher must press on to lead his congregation to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, through Super-Grace B No Man's

Land and on to Ultra Super-Grace where when they die they will have the greatest happiness able to be experienced in this life.

- H. Paul anticipates his own dying moment being in Ultra Super-Grace and being so happy he does not know what to do with himself and looking forward to it and being ready to die in great happiness.
1. Paul is the leader he is talking about himself and he went as far as it is possible to go in the Spiritual Life and we can follow him.
    - i. Moses, Jeremiah, Abraham, David all went this far in the Spiritual Life and WE CAN FOLLOW THEM.
  2. Paul is giving the command to press on and it anticipates Paul's dying grace and has issued 2 commands
  3. The carry on commands of Super-Grace v2 and the carry on commands of Ultra Super-Grace v5.
  4. The reason for these commands is found here and Paul is indicating that he is ready to be offered as a libation or sacrifice as the Greeks did to the gods they were appeasing.
  5. This is dying grace and the body of Paul will be poured out and the soul when it leaves the body will be going to be with the Lord.
  6. The pouring a libation offering from a cup is a perfect analogy of the believer leaving this life in an incredible easy manner pouring his life out of his body to the Lord like pouring water out of a cup.
  7. The soul of Paul will be poured out at his decapitation on the roman road Via Ostia as a libation offering and his soul and spirit will be with the Lord.
  8. This is the next and greatest step in his life and he will be moving into another sphere of life from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace to dying grace to surpassing grace.
  9. Paul knows he will be leaving this earth in a very short time and he knows it and the fact is the the greatest person of all of Human History is about to die.
- I. A retrospective resume of Paul's tactical victory:
1. Paul has broken the greatest barrier in life as we must press on to do.
  2. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we become a believer and begin to study and metabolize Bible Doctrine as part of Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  3. If we are persistent we move through infancy to adolescents and ultimately to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  4. Once we reach Super-Grace A we receive incredible blessings for time and if we are persistent in our Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit we keep moving into Super-Grace B No Man's Land.
  5. If we are persistent still we can move into Ultra Super-Grace and receive incredible blessing and happiness at dying grace.
  6. This brings us to eternity where we have broken the final barrier and receive surpassing grace blessing for all eternity which constantly glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  7. Paul in dying grace is not only a spiritual atlas for his generation but a stabilizing rod for every generation after his.
  8. He fulfilled every concept of tactical victory and has maxed out his tactical victory to complement the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ of resurrection, ascension and session.
  9. **Doctrine is preserved and guarded in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul by MOVING ON once Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is reached.**
- J. Anticipation of Surpassing Grace reward for the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace who leaves this world under dying grace.
1. There are decorations for the Ultra Super-Grace believer and they will be perpetuated forever and Paul will wear the highest reward and honor decoration possible for all eternity.



2. Every day for all eternity he will never be without this decoration and this decoration will glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever.
3. Think about YOUR life and whether you will glorify God forever.
  - i. You will not be glorifying God in eternity with simply having a Resurrection Body as ever other cluck who ever reached Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and stopped there.
  - ii. Having a Resurrection Body does not glorify God in any way but simply proves that he in us is greater than he in the world.
  - iii. With only a Resurrection Body we would be minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good and all believers will have this as ultimate sanctification and in addition will have maximum happiness.
4. There is something so much greater than simple ultimate sanctification and that is the high decorations of Stephanos which are wreaths of the highest decorations given in the roman army.
  - i. These are not crowns like kings wear but this is the highest decoration available for all believers.
5. The difference between Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace aside from degree is the difference between the mantle of total satanic opposition which intensifies happiness as just simple happiness.
  - i. The crown of righteousness is the Medal of Honor for all who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - ii. It comes in 2 categories one for being in Super-Grace and one also for Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iii. The crown of Life is for Ultra Super-Grace only
  - iv. The crown of glory is for the Pastor Teacher who gets to Ultra Super-Grace and leads his congregation there.
6. *If you are not a Super-Grace believer or Ultra Super-Grace believer you are nothing in heaven just a 'happy' ultimate sanctified person walking around singing amazing grace in a Resurrection Body.*
  - i. There will be incredible differences in eternity between infant, adolescent and reversionist believers and those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and make it to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  - ii. In every generation some men and women have made it, Abraham, Moses, Jeremiah, Isaiah, David, Paul, Timothy, ETC.
  - iii. These are all HUMAN beings and if they can make it then WE CAN MAKE it.**
  - iv. It is not the body which is important in these people but the soul which made it glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
7. There is great difference between sipping mint juleps on the front porch of your plantation and picking cotton on the other end of the plantation in HEAVEN.
8. The Romans were the military men in all of Human History and recognized the importance of doing above and beyond the call of duty and they gave great decorations for valor and also gave a monetary stipend to go along with them.
9. They started with Arm Bands like our Bronze Star, bronze, silver, gold
10. Then they had necklaces' worn around the neck, then campaign medals like we have today wearing a leather cross strap with small bronze disks giving battles, battle stars, campaigns and wars and the emperor at the time and commanding officer of the time.
11. The highest of all like our Medal of Honor or the British Victoria Cross or the Vermacht Knights Cross of the Iron Cross with crossed swords and Oak leaves and Diamonds the highest possible decoration in all of Human History.
12. The roman soldiers who won these things wore them on the head and all were made of gold.

- i. The lowest was the Oak Leaf Wreath
  - ii. The next was the Laurel Wreath
  - iii. The final decoration was the Woven Grass Wreath
13. These were the highest decorations in Rome for some 1000 years of their victorious war history.
14. Along with this was a monetary stipend like \$100,000 per year
15. They were called in Latin Civic Crowns and in Greek Stephanos, the Wreath.
  - i. One man won 6 of these crowns
  - ii. Caesar had a couple of these and with more than one the title Emperor was also given.
16. This is befitting that Stephanos was transferred to the Church Age as the decorations to be rewarded in heaven for the believer who completes the course and reaches Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  - i. Mark Shannon who saved about 40 marine lives under constant Japanese barrage got the silver star and our Medal Of honor has gone up and down over the years.
- K. Principles of the Wreath of Righteousness:
  1. This is righteousness or honor in the sense of fulfilling divine statutes or duty to God.
  2. (gr) Dikaiosune represents the 2<sup>nd</sup> stage of word construction in the philology of Hellenistic languages and the primary word from which it was taken was (gr) Dike and Dikaios
    - i. When you put suffixes on them the meaning changes totally
    - ii. Dike == righteous, Dikaios == righteousness
  3. We know this because of the suffix (gr) sune == indicates the development of the Greek sense of LAW.
  4. This was not therefore found in Homer or other epic poetry since the suffix indicated refinement of abstract thought which was not found in any epic poetry of the 8<sup>th</sup> or 9<sup>th</sup> centuries.
  5. Dikaiosune became a word for civil virtue, the observance of law, the fulfillment of one's duty and how it came to the 5<sup>th</sup> century BC as the period of the highest statement of abstract thought.
  6. Plato used this term for his Utopia, linking it with another word which helps us realize its use here.
    - i. Sophrosune == to be rational, mentally sound, be reasonable, have common sense, to have the ability to be on the inside of something and have so much Frame of Reference that you can work from an inner ignorance to outer cognizance.
    - ii. Being surrounded by ignorance and not understanding anything but to work through by logic, vocabulary, Frame of Reference and break out into cognizance.
  7. Dikaiosune is an exact equivalent and Paul uses it for a STATE OF LIFE, A FULFILLMENT OF DUTY AND RESPONSIBILITY TO GOD AND LINKS THE CONNOTATION OF THIS NOUN WITH THE THINKING IN THE SOUL.
  8. This word becomes a perfect way to describe breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and moving to Ultra Super-Grace.
  9. Therefore it is the fulfillment of the duty and responsibility of the Royal Family of God whereby the believer moves into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and goes to every objective designed by God in grace for every believer in the Church Age.
  10. Our objective in this life is to reach Ultra Super-Grace and it is OPEN to every believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  11. **You don't get there by neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine but it requires strict academic discipline, self discipline, recognition of authority of your right Pastor Teacher and staying under your Pastor Teacher and forgetting all others.**

12. From Super-Grace A we are to go to Super-Grace B, No Man's Land and then to Ultra Super-Grace and when we reach the point of dying grace it is like a cruise in the Caribbean and total fun.
13. Dying is as easy as pouring wine out of a cup.

**2Tim 4:5-**

**v5: But you, Timothy, especially you and only you, always be well balanced, under self control, self disciplined, in all things continuing your functions under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, endure opposition from evil, execute THE work of the function of an evangelistic missionary traveling and training new Pastor Teachers for the indigenous population, carry out completely and fully your own spiritual gift ministry of Pastor Teacher as an Ultra Super-Grace believer.**

**2Tim 4:6**

**v6: For you see even now, I, Paul, am already being poured out as a libation at the point of dying grace; the time under dying grace on this earth, of my striking the tent, hoisting the anchor, being unyoked from life, being released, my departure from life is at hand imminent.**

**2Tim 4:7**

**v7: I have fought that good, noble, honorable fight, seizing and holding the high ground of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace, I have finished or completed the race course of life in the past and not left anything unfinished and have no regrets of any kind, I have retained or guarded therefore, preserved that which is believed, the Doctrine resident in my Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, maintaining the High Ground of Ultra Super-Grace ,**

**Lesson #79                      Series # 454                      Phil 3:4, 2Tim 4:8-**

- I. Paul's reversionism and recovery continued and his move to Super-Grace while in Rome in prison the first time.
  - A. He wrote in prison the "prison epistles" the most important aspects of Bible Doctrine concerning spiritual advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. This is Where all aspects of grace is mentioned including Saving Grace, living Grace, Super-Grace, Ultra Super-Grace, Dying Grace, Surpassing Grace.
  - B. 2Tim is written when Timothy is at the place where Paul was in recovery from his reversionism of 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy and finds Timothy going through the same experience as Paul in reversion recovery.
    1. Paul's reversionism was in Jerusalem and timothy's reversionism in Ephesus and both recovered.
  - C. Paul in Phil 3 has reached Super-Grace again with Super-Grace blessings again and is now moving to Ultra Super-Grace and has not yet attained Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. He finds Timothy in 2Tim 4 in this same place and this is the Ultra Super-Grace objective and principles Paul has moved from Ultra Super-Grace to dying grace.
  - D. 2Tim 4:1 is a perfect passage on the changing of the guard from apostles to Pastor Teachers which anticipates the completion of the canon of scripture and completes the Pauline epistles which are the peak of greatness in the bible writing.
    1. Apostles are fading out and John will go out in 96 AD and the Pastor Teachers are moving in to replace them.
    2. Paul who was the greatest apostle far above all others will pass the colors to Timothy who will be the first Ultra Super-Grace Pastor Teacher.
    3. 2Tim 4 has a series of commands for Timothy and the upcoming Pastor Teachers.
    4. There are therefore a series of "carry on orders"
      - i. v2 & v5 have these orders
      - ii. The first set are for the Super-Grace Pastor Teacher
      - iii. The 2<sup>nd</sup> set are for the Ultra Super-Grace Pastor Teacher.
    5. There is a recognition of progression and continued spiritual growth after one reaches Super-Grace and continues moving to Ultra Super-Grace
    6. No Pastor Teacher can lead his congregation beyond his own level of maturity.
  - E. Paul is moving into the realm of Dying Grace and anticipates surpassing grace.

1. If God permits us to live long enough there is no reason at all that each of us should not make Ultra Super-Grace as well.
2. It is our objective in the Spiritual Life to gain Ultra Super-Grace and this makes DYING even sweeter.
3. Review the “Stephanos” decorations for spiritual advance including Dikaiosune as the beginning of Abstract thought.

F. Any believer who moves into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and reaches Super-Grace A and then moves through Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace and finally reaches and experiences Dying Grace will receive this wreath of righteousness from the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as an eternal decoration to glorify the Lord for all eternity.

1. Rom 14:10, 2Cor 5:0, 2Tim 2:12, Heb 6:7-12 etc the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is where every believer will receive an efficiency rating for every day of his life from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to death and for some there will be great decorations and for others NO decorations but a Resurrection Body for all.
2. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is Cat I love which occurs for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace.
3. When a believer reaches Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace the only barrier left to them is the eternal barrier where they will receive surpassing grace.
4. These believers have maximum capacity for life and to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in both time and eternity.
5. You cannot have a sentimental love for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there cannot be love for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
6. Doctrine is the ONLY WAY.

G. Wreaths are reserved as the highest decorations for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

1. They do not express the entire range of decorations given at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ only the HIGHEST decorations.
2. Those who have made maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God will get the wreaths but there will be many other decorations.
3. There are vast numbers of people who upon passing the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will receive ONLY the burning of their Human Good and no decorations but ALL will receive a ultimate sanctification of the Resurrection Body for eternity minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good.
4. This does not compare with what each and every believer should have and will have if they were to stick with their consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
5. It is possible for every believer to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and break into Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and make it to eternity where they will receive surpassing grace blessings for eternity.

H. The objective of this study is the objective for the believer in surpassing grace and the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ evaluation.

II. Doctrine of Surpassing Grace and / or Doctrine of the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and / or Royal Family of God Efficiency Rating:

A. Principle of Nomenclature:

1. It is derived from a literal translation of Eph 2:7

**Eph 2:7**

**v7: That, in the approaching Ages of the eternal future, he, God, might demonstrate his surpassing grace riches in generosity for us who are in Christ Jesus.**

2. It is being in eternity with the optimum in spiritual achievement and the maximum in blessing and reward and the ultimate in glorifying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

3. Surpassing connotes something beyond Super-Grace and time.
  4. Glory is used in this regard and the road to glory is the road of grace:
    - i. Saving Grace to Living or Logistical Grace
    - ii. From living Grace to Super-Grace
    - iii. From Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace
    - iv. From Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace to Dying Grace
    - v. From Dying Grace to Surpassing Grace.
  5. It falls into 3 categories
    - i. Immaturity category
      - a. Saving and Living Grace
    - ii. Maturity Category
      - a. Super-Grace
      - b. Ultra Super-Grace
      - c. Dying Grace
    - iii. Eternal Category
      - a. Ultimate Sanctification
      - b. Surpassing Grace.
  6. We do not know much about the eternal future because there is no language in all the realm of philology which will adequately express that heaven is all about.
    - i. There is no one who knows anything about what eternity will be like except in abstract terminology and communication.
- B. There are 2 special blessing paragraphs in the grace Plan of God.
1. #1 is reward in time, Super Grace Blessings in Phase 2 of the Plan of God PGH SG2
  2. #2 is reward and decoration in Eternity, Surpassing Grace Blessings in Phase 3 of the Plan of God PGH SG3.
  3. Review the special blessing and reward for time in PGH SG2
    - i. Spiritual Blessings
    - ii. Temporal Blessings
      - a. This includes many things and the one most functional is MENTAL prosperity where the ability to concentrate is enhanced in order to allow better Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
    - iii. Blessing by Association for any in the periphery of the Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer.
      - a. Directly from God
      - b. Indirectly from the Believer
    - iv. Historical Impact Blessing
      - a. This is the principle of the spiritual Atlas of the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers and all Ultra Super-Grace believers become stabilizers for all historical generations.
    - v. These all are enhanced in Ultra Super-Grace and the Ultra Super-Grace believer receives the highest decoration for time the Mantle of Suffering (later called Evidence Testing) which is total opposition from Satan and the Cosmic Dynasphere functions which only serve to enhance your happiness and blessing in time.
    - vi. Dying Grace at the end of life in time which is a period of such intensive blessing that dying is welcome to allow you to enjoy your blessing more so in eternity.
  4. Aside:
    - i. The Local Church which is considered to be a friendly church is where people do not mind their own business and stick their noses into everyone else's business and accompany that with maligning and gossip and bullying to conform to some system to taboos

- ii. In the Local Church which is reaching maturity and advancing in the Spiritual Life the believers mind their own business and no one cares if you have divorced and if you dress funny or if you are the mother of an illegitimate child or if you are the best call girl in the city the only thing which is important is whether or not you have Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
  - iii. People are not going to pay any attention to you, your circumstances, what you wear or what you don't wear as long as the essential parts are covered.
    - a. ONE night a man went into Berachah wearing a Barrel and no one even paid attention to him, of course it was done as a joke but the principle stands.
  - iv. The emphasis is to always be focused on Bible Doctrine and only Bible Doctrine and how you look or think means nothing and therefore everyone gets the same opportunity to take in Bible Doctrine.
  - v. Berachah had at one point many men who came in with long hair, beards, (this was me in 1980 BTW) and the Col used to think he was getting many new believers in the church because when they cut off their hair and beards he did not recognize them.
5. Every believer has a choice in life of going with the Love of God for blessing or for Divine Discipline.
- i. Each of us has a choice of expression of the Love of God through grace progress or through reversionism.
  - ii. Which ever way a believer goes is determined by his attitude toward Bible Doctrine
  - iii. Each direction has a termination point as well:
    - a. For reversionism it is the Sin Unto Death
    - b. For spiritual advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God it is Dying Grace the perfect termination point
  - iv. When a believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and continues to advance in the Spiritual Life he has the BEST OF LIFE.
  - v. When he is dying then he has something even better in Dying Grace blessings
  - vi. When he moves thus into eternity there is something far greater than it is possible to imagine.
6. Special blessing and reward exists for some believers in eternity although it is available to all believers.
- i. Only those believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace will have available to them Surpassing Grace blessings for all eternity.
  - ii. Every believer from the worst Christian to the greatest Ultra Super-Grace believer will all have the same Resurrection Body as all others with no Old Sin Nature and no Human Good and there is NO Purgatory.
  - iii. Above and beyond ultimate sanctification there will be degrees of happiness and no believer in heaven will be unhappy.
  - iv. This variation will be based on differences of decorations and special blessings and those who gain these categories will be those who plug along and reach Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace in time

C. Definition:

- 1. Surpassing Grace is the status of special blessing and reward in eternity for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace in time.
- 2. It is a Status Quo above and beyond ultimate sanctification and in eternity with the Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature minus Human Good which is burned and to NOT be in the Lake of Fire.

3. It is the ultimate in regenerate mankind for glorifying God to the maximum.
- D. The Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the basis for administration of surpassing grace blessings and rewards for believers who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God **2Cor 5:10**

**2Cor 5:10**

**v10: For we must all appear before the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, that each one may be evaluated or recompensed for his deeds or accomplishments through the temporal body according to or face to face with what he has accomplished in advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, whether it is valuable Divine Good or worthless Human Good.**

1. The Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the evaluation of believers where by believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will receive phenomenal blessings and rewards for all of eternity and who will be in a higher category of ultimate sanctification.

E. The reversionistic believer can lose his PGH SG2 but NOT HIS SALVATION **2Tim 2:11-13**  
**2Tim 2:11**

**v11: This Bible Doctrine is True or faithful, for you see, if we have died with Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ (positional truth) and we have at the same time also, then we shall also live with him.**

**v12: If we endure suffering in maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, and we do (in the Divine Dynasphere), we shall also rule with Him (blessing at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ), if we as maladjusted reversionists repudiate, deny, refuse him and some of us do, by being in the Cosmic Dynasphere, that same one, the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ will also refuse or deny us eternal reward blessings above the resurrection body**

**v13: if we as reversionistic believers are unfaithful and some of us are He abides or remains faithful {where the title of the hymn is taken}." For you see, He {Jesus} can not deny Himself {we are in Union with Christ and are part of Him} Tim.**

- F. The Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ eliminates any responsibility for judging or maligning other believers and there fore it is clearly not our responsibility to judge or malign other believers.
  1. The only person who has a right to evaluate another believer is the Pastor Teacher and most of them don't have time to do that unless a person gets out of line in the Local Church.
  2. This does not apply to businesses which hire believers and the boss has a right and responsibility to evaluate those working for him on the basis of their WORK not as their being a Christian.
  3. If you have believers under you in any way you must look at them hard nosed and some are the best workers and some the sloppiest in the world and this also applies to the Local Church.
- G. The daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the key to breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and this includes reaching Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace and moving into dying grace as well.
  1. This is the basis for blessing and reward in eternity as well.

James 1:25, 2:12-13 compared

- H. The analogy to the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Heb 6
- I. Wreaths or Crowns are the highest decorations in eternity and all are given to believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond.
  1. This is the medal of honor category
  2. Review the Wreaths of the Roman Army all made of Gold.
    - i. Spurious Ligastamos Lived in the 2<sup>nd</sup> century before Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and had 4 times the senior centurion in his unit and had 34 decorations and 6 Stephanos Wreaths and his stipend from the roman government was over 750,000 dollars equivalent.
  3. The 3 crowns or wreaths:
    - i. Wreath of Righteous

- a. Given to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers for reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- b. This means he had PGH SG2 in time and he will wear this highest decoration for all eternity.
- c. This shows the person with this decoration reached Super-Grace and held it or went on to Ultra Super-Grace.
- d. This will glorify God forever and there is no excuse for anyone in berachah not having this one.
- ii. Wreath of Life
  - a. This is for believers who reach Ultra Super-Grace ONLY.
  - b. You have to wear the mantle of pressure of Ultra Super-Grace for a period of time in life.
  - c. This is PGH SG2 and wearing the mantle of satanic opposition for a period of time and have their Super-Grace blessings intensified.
- iii. Wreath of Glory
  - a. The only one who can get this decoration is the Pastor Teacher who reaches Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace and LEADS some members of his congregation by faithful teaching of Bible Doctrine to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace as well.
  - b. There are variations in this crown based on if the Pastor Teacher brings his congregation to Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace
- iv. There may be more than 3 but it may be because the Romans had 3 but there are also designations and differentiations noted also.
- v. The Pastor Teacher can only grow only by his own study of Bible Doctrine and he cannot take anyone beyond his own spiritual growth.
- vi. The wreath is something we will wear but the variations are what goes along with the wreath
- vii. All of these wreaths are related to breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

**2Tim 4:8**

**v8: In the future in Phase III, eternity there is laid up, stored away, preserved or reserved for me a decoration wreath or medal of that righteousness (Dikaosune) because of total fulfillment of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God spiritual progress from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace, which the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the totally objective righteous evaluator or judge will award or give to me on that day at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and not to me only but also to all those Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers who love his appearing at the exanastasis or rapture of the church, having Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time.**

**Lesson #80      Series # 454      Phil 3:4**

- I. Freedom through Military Victory:
  - A. US Naval Academy and US Military Academy at West Point were founded to make naval officers who were educated.
    - 1. These 2 academies were the source of stabilizing the institutions of the Army and Navy in the United States.
    - 2. Their system started with “beast barracks” and let up a little by June 4 years later and this system went on despite many attacks against it throughout our history by stupid politicians.
    - 3. The US Military Academy has been made the source of every type of experimentation and bore the brunt of every political whim in our history.
    - 4. It has been used to show visiting dignitaries the beauties of American marching and demonstrate some of American history and used as a political foot ball constantly.
    - 5. There have been many problems in the USMA from the time of its inception to this lesson date in 1976 and more so now in 2017.



6. The problems are survived by the system of self discipline which is self perpetuating withing the academies.
- B. This is an illustration of the church in the Church Age where the idea is that there must be daily intake of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and with recognition of the authority of the right Pastor Teacher and the principles of Grace provisions and the momentum from Metabolized Bible Doctrine to continue moving toward the objectives of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
1. All these things continue in spite of various aspects of history whether good or bad
  2. Some periods of history are very good with great freedoms available and some periods where there is great decadence and reaction to historical disaster instead of overcoming it.
  3. Throughout the 2000 years of the Church Age the objectives have remained the same and the most stabilizing thing in Human History for these last 2000 years has been the Local Church where Bible Doctrine is taught and studied and where Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is honored and the barrier is broken to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by a maximum number of the congregation by the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  4. There is a time coming where Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will be returning to the earth and when the Church Age believers will be resurrected to eternally be with the Lord.
  5. This stage of history for mankind will be ultimate sanctification.
- C. At the point of the Exanastasis or Exit Resurrection of the church every person in the Church Age who has ever believed in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will be assembled under the principle of all believers having Resurrection Bodies.
1. The worst and best, the greatest Ultra Super-Grace believers and the worst reversionists all will receive a Resurrection Body for eternity.
  2. They will all be without the Old Sin Nature and have no Human Good and not be in the Lake of Fire and this is ultimate sanctification.
- D. Beyond ultimate sanctification there will be various decorations from the least to the greatest and all believers will have ultimate sanctification with a Resurrection Body for these decorations to hang on.
1. All believers will have loss of the Old Sin Nature and total perfection for ever and all will be free from the Lake of Fire and from future discipline or punishment.
  2. Once we pass from time to eternity there is to be NO MORE sorrow, tears or pain and the old things have passed.
  3. We have been propogandized so thoroughly that all people are to be considered BORN EQUAL which is absolutely NOT true and we have been led to believe that all people will be more or less the same in heaven and it will be a super brotherhood and THIS IS NOT TRUE.
  4. Whatever heaven is it is not everyone falling into each others arms and dancing for joy and emoting all over each other constantly and there will be vast distinctions in heaven based on the objectives we achieve in time.
  5. There is no excuse for any believer in all of Human History to fail to reach these top 3 decorations and they have been from Eternity Past open for every believer and decreed to be open for each of us and the only way to miss out on them is based on our attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
  6. There will be many believers in ultimate sanctification with NO decorations and there will be vast numbers with various other decorations which are not revealed but they will exist as the only revealed decorations are the top 3 decorations and their clusters and these 3 will be what glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to the maximum.
  7. At the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the efficiency ratings will be made out and each of us will receive one and hold it for all eternity.
- E. This system will be based on the military decorations and success of the greatest military in all of history in the roman empire.

1. Thus during the roman empire the 1<sup>st</sup> advent occurred and the Church Age began and got off its ground in the first 300 years of its existence.
  2. It is the background for many of the analogies made in the bible for believers in the future.
  3. All crowns or wreaths are given to believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. Whatever rewards are withing the sphere of the advancing believer from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are unknown to us and not revealed and they would most likely be analogous to the roman soldiers at Paul's time.
  5. These decorations started with campaign medals worn across the chest with a leather band.
  6. Even today in the United States Army, Navy, Marine Corps, Air Force you can tell the whole history of a service man's life in uniform by the decorations and markings of his uniform.
  7. In the roman army the decorations stated on his arms and moved up on his uniform so that the highest decorations would be worn on his head as a wreath woven of Gold which would be comparable to the Medal of Honor.
  8. In addition there was a stipend for each decoration and many very valiant roman soldiers who served for many years retired as millionaires.
  9. Paul began to see the principles of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God because of his constant association with the roman military personnel.
- F. Review the concepts behind the "crowns" or Wreaths called in Greek the Stephanous.
1. There are three of these wreaths and each of them is to be the basis for eternal glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  2. Each of these 3 is for breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in time on the basis of the grace provisions of God for us in time.
  3. **The only way to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is by means of the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.**

## II. The 3 Wreaths:

- A. Achieving the Wreaths or decorations for mature believers in eternity:
1. Thus the highest decorations are separated into 3 categories.
  2. Paul has already recovered from reversionism and reached Super-Grace A, moved then into Super-Grace B and advanced to Ultra Super-Grace and is now in the period of Dying Grace waiting for his decapitation on Via Ostia.
  3. The Super-Grace believer holds up his generation and as goes the Super-Grace believer so goes his generation.
  4. Every believer must take in enough Bible Doctrine to be able to interpret contemporary history and without this he will react to historical disaster and move into reversionism and fail to fulfill the objectives designed by God for him in living grace.
  5. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is a stabilizer for all generations of Human History as seen in Moses, Abraham, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Paul, ETC.
  6. This wreath is total fulfillment of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God going from Super-Grace A to Super-Grace B, to Ultra Super-Grace and ultimately to dying grace.
  7. The Efficiency rating for each believer is to be based on whether or not the believer in question has fulfilled his function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception consistently and reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond in his Spiritual Life.
  8. Each of these 3 highest decorations will glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever in eternity and each of these 3 have blessings as part of PGH SG3 which are WAY over and above ultimate sanctification.
  9. There will be many "privates" in heaven and many in between privates and general officers heaven but there is no excuse for the Table of organization in heaven for everyone to be a general and this is how God has designed it.

10. The reason it will not be that way is because so many believers express some form of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine by either rejecting what is taught, neglecting to take it in, or doing a comparison job between multiple pastors and not ever being consistent in the function of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under a "RIGHT" Pastor Teacher.

B. Wreath of Righteousness:

1. All who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God not only have maximum love as Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ but love the rapture as the parade in which they will receive their formal decorations.
  - i. Not everyone will be decorated only those from the previous campaign which starts the moment of your personal Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in the Church Age.
  - ii. This is our entry into the Plan of God and this is Phase I of the Plan of God for our life we call salvation and we receive from God 39 irrevocable assets for our Spiritual Life in time and eternity and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which we can lose and recover based on carnality and rebound respectively.
  - iii. We are allowed on this earth for a specific period of time after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and then depart from this life and earth either by rapture or death and at the rapture there will be a decoration parade.
  - iv. The entire church will pass in review before the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and then he will give all decorations to the Church Age believers who warrant receiving them and to all those who make it to and past Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - v. Production or works are never ever an issue and you don't get these maximum decorations for anything but consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine
  - vi. Production is always the result of spiritual status and growth NOT EVER the means of it.
  - vii. This is why most religious and Christian organizations failing to teach Bible Doctrine have failed to even understand the objective of the Spiritual Life.
2. The wreath of righteousness is a total fulfillment of spiritual progress and because you have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine
  - i. By reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you receive PGH SG2 blessings for time.
  - ii. All believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God receive this wreath.
  - iii. This wreath is the most common of the 3 decorations for those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and anyone who reaches and HOLD Status Quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace will receive this.
3. This wreath or highest decoration belongs to all who reach and hold Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
  - i. Both of these classes of believers will have one decoration in common the Wreath of Righteousness.
  - ii. Anyone who is under dying grace will receive this decoration for ever and is a maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in eternity and it will give you great areas to rule.

C. Wreath of LIFE:

1. This decoration belongs ONLY to the Ultra Super-Grace believer.
2. It includes the wearing of the mantle of satanic opposition by satanic forces in time

3. You do not receive this by suffering but by taking in MORE doctrine and when you finally reach Ultra Super-Grace you will be surrounded by satanic opposition.
4. This satanic opposition is only 1 of the 25 categories of Christian suffering and is what Moses had for 40 years when he had the greatest blessings of his whole life even while he was under constant pressure and this pressure only served to intensify his happiness.
5. This was also the last 8 years of the life of Paul and he also wore the mantle of opposition which was the highest of all honors which God can permit any believer in time which is permitting him to face the full brunt of satanic opposition from evil, demon attacks, human attacks both believers and unbeliever under the influence of Satan.
6. When you are in this Status Quo and resist and hold you have the greatest blessing in all of life.

**James 1:12**

**v12: Happinesses or blessed is the man, the Ultra Super-Grace believer, who perseveres under maximum testing of Undeserved Suffering, crossing No Man's Land between Super-Grace A and Ultra Super-Grace, for when he has stood the test he will receive the wreath the crown of life which God has promised to those who constantly love him in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.**

7. No believer can love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and believers who shriek their love for Jesus have no concept of what it means to be under Cat I love and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for they have no capacity for it being without enough doctrine to fill a thimble.
8. You cannot know the unknowable and invisible without Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and this only comes from Filling of God the Holy Spirit under the Grace Apparatus for Perception
9. You have to know to love and you have to engage consistently in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to KNOW.
10. You must know Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the more Bible Doctrine you intake the greater will be your capacity for knowing and loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and as you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God your capacity is increased and maximized at Ultra Super-Grace.
11. This wreath will only be given to Ultra Super-Grace believers those who reach the highest peak of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and leave this life in dying grace.

**Rev 2:10**

**v10: Do not fear those things which you, Ultra Super-Grace believers at Smyrna, are about to suffer, AD96. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that you may be tested, also you will have pressure and affliction for ten days. Become faithful unto death as martyrdom, and I will give you the wreath or crown of life the Bravo Cross.**

**D. Wreath of Glory:**

1. In order to get this decoration for eternity you must already have received the at least one of the other 2, the wreaths of righteousness and life, and YOU MUST be a male believer with the gift of Pastor Teacher and have already reached the point of having a congregation of at least 3 believers and you must lead them to Super-Grace and / or Ultra Super-Grace having gotten there yourself.
2. This is ONLY for the Pastor Teacher who has reached Super-Grace and / or Ultra Super-Grace leads his congregation to the same level he has achieved.
3. NO PASTOR CAN TAKE HIS CONGREGATION BEYOND HIS OWN SPIRITUAL GROWTH.
4. A sweet epigram pastor cannot lead you beyond is own level of spiritual growth despite his SWEET devotionals.
5. It is only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which counts for the advance of both the Pastor Teacher and congregation.

6. The Pastor Teacher through is won diligent study of Bible Doctrine must reach and enter Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and move constantly ahead even then to reach Ultra Super-Grace if possible in his life.
7. This personal study advances the Pastor Teacher and also prepares the pastor for his teaching which is to bring his congregation along with him through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
8. Thus those who stick with the ministry of their right Pastor Teacher will eventually reach and enter Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
9. The lifetime of consistent study and teaching will result in the Pastor Teacher entering Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and bringing some of his congregation into the same Status Quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he has reached.

**Phil 4:1**

**v1: Therefore My beloved brethren deeply desired ones on Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, whom I long to see, My source of happiness from your Positive Volition, and my Victory Wreath or Crown, in this way from your persistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception from the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace teacher, stand fast, keep on being stabilized by advancing not retreating in the Lord, ones worth of love from God.**

10. God loves all believers but only those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are worthy of his love

**1Thes 2:19-20**

**v19: For who is our confidence, hope 3 of confident assurance or expectation, or Happiness, or wreath or crown of exaltation, in the presence of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ rewards will be imputed to your Resurrection Body, or our esprit De Corps or Wreath or Happiness, Is it not even you the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the presence of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the rapture.**

**v20: For you even you are our glory and happiness.**

**1Pet 5:4**

**v4: And when the chief Shepherd is appears you will receive the unfading wreath or crown of glory.**

**E. Principle:**

1. 2 things occur when any pastor is consistent in his personal study of the word of God.
2. He continues to grow spiritually from this personal study and results in his reaching and entering Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and reaching Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace..
3. He then communicates the results of his study to the congregation and teaches in an expository manner line on line precept on precept and this results in the spiritual growth of the congregation.
4. The result is that those with consistent Positive Volition toward this teaching will also break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
5. In this way the Pastor Teacher reaches maximum spiritual growth without which he cannot lead his congregation to maximum spiritual growth.
6. No congregation can grown on programs, devotionals, epigrams, counseling, operation lonely heart, nor any other substitute for consistent teaching of Bible Doctrine.
7. The Royal Family of God can only grow spiritually under strict academic discipline of the classroom of the Local Church and through Filling of God the Holy Spirit and objectivity good manners, poise and concentration on the word of God and assimilating under the Grace Apparatus for Perception epignosis Bible Doctrine on a constant daily basis.
8. The Royal Family of God can only grow spiritually with constant intake of Bible Doctrine and without spiritual food there is no spiritual growth

**1Cor 3:14**

**v14: If any man's (Pastor Teachers) work which he has built thereupon {in time} remains or stands up, he shall receive a reward.**

**1Cor 3:15**

**v15 : If any man's production shall be burned, he shall suffer loss of reward in PGH SG3. But he himself shall be saved yet so as through fire.**

9. There will be pastors in heaven who only will have ultimate sanctification and nothing else.
- F. This highest decoration of wreaths works also back into the Old Covenant Scripture and for another category of believers and was involved in a person who won the Olympic games competitions.
  1. The Jews did not have in the Age of Israel and they did not have these military decorations which were only in the Greico Roman time period and there must be some way to distinguish the great decorations for great believers in the Old Covenant Scripture times.
  2. For those who broke the maturity barrier in the Old Covenant Scripture times there is a decoration related to the eternal holy city

#### **Heb 9:-16**

**v9: By means of Bible Doctrine, He (Abraham) lived as a temporary resident with reference to the land, as a foreign land, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, Joint Heirs of the same promise.**

**v10: For he himself kept waiting with anticipation for a city having foundations whose designer and builder was God.**

**v13: According to Bible Doctrine resident in the Soul of the mature Believers all these died according to the promise of Dying grace, not having received the surpassing grace promises but having seen the same from a distance, but having saluted them at Ultra Super-Grace and embraced them upon dying and having acknowledged that they were strangers and transients while living on the earth.**

**v16: But on the other hand as a matter of reality they themselves desire and strive for something better than what is offered in this world, that is the heavenly blessing and reward. Therefore The God is not ashamed of these same ones who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to be designated their God, for he has prepared cities for these same ones.**

3. Abraham was not permitted to live in cities but his whole life he lived in a tent in order to demonstrate his spiritual status and that God would decorate him in a special way in eternity with an entire city suspended between heaven and earth.
4. Illustration: The Ultra Super-Grace of the Old Covenant Scripture times MOSES:

#### **Heb 11:23**

**v23: By means of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul when Moses was born, he was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw in their status of Super-Grace an infant pertaining to a city which Abraham would receive in eternity; and they were not afraid of the edict of the Pharaoh.**

**Acts 7:20**

**v20: "In which time Moses was born, and was very, very beautiful or handsome as a child an infant pertaining to a city {asteios} and all his life at every stage of growth, and nourished up in his father's house three months."**

- i. At the time of his birth his parents either one or both were in Super-Grace and had the wisdom to see that they were looking at an infant who would some day be an Ultra Super-Grace believer and one of the greatest believers in Human History.
- ii. They say Moses as a believer who would be a great stabilizer of all of Human History like Paul.
- iii. When Moses was born he was an infant pertaining to the greatest decoration for eternity for a believer in the Old Covenant Scripture.

#### **Rev 21:2**

**v2: And I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made as a bride adorned for her husband;**

**v10: And in the Spirit he carried me away to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God,**

**v11: having the glory of God, its radiance like a most rare jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal.**

5. God has not overlooked any generation nor group of people and there is the highest possible decoration for any believer in any time in Human History.

6. Never has there been so little interest in Bible Doctrine and in the generation before ours there were many great expository teachers of Bible Doctrine and they traveled from city to city and always had a wide hearing and those who faithfully stayed in one spot and consistently studied and taught until they could bring their congregation to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
7. In this generation there is a dirth of expository teachers and Christians have moved into outside organizations to work for salvation and spirituality and which cannot advance anyone not even one step toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
8. These groups who think they are doing great things for God are in fact hindering an entire generation from making it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

**Lesson #81      Series # 454      Phil 3:4**

- I. Perseverance:
  - A. When you don't keep up with a study in Bible Doctrine you will have trouble with new terminology and the principles taught in prior lessons.
    1. All this comes from perseverance despite being inconsistent.
  - B. You never have to depend on emotion which is something you enjoy not something on which you depend on fun.
  - C. Perseverance never fails and you MUST stick with it since you never know when it will break through in what you are doing.
- II. Phil 3 is the key passage to 2Tim 3
  - A. In Phil 3 Paul was where Timothy was in 2Tim 3 and just as Paul had recovered from reversionism and was in Super-Grace and moving to Ultra Super-Grace so Timothy had recovered from reversionism and was in Super-Grace and moving on also.
    1. Paul was in Jerusalem reversionism Timothy was in Ephesian reversionism.
    2. Paul was encouraging Timothy telling him this is where he was a while ago and that he was now going to hand over responsibility for bible teaching to the Pastor Teacher since apostles were fading out and he was going to die soon.
    3. Paul anticipates that Timothy would be moving from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace as well and go on all the way.
  - B. Timothy in his own right had been a human celebrity as Paul had been and in v4 there is a digression into human celebrityship and how it must never hinder the believer in any way and is NOT even usable in the Spiritual Life.
    1. It is often exploited by many Local Churches in raising money or bringing in greater numbers of people all in order to gain financial assistance or help and this is totally out of line and EVIL.
    2. To use a person who is a "celebrity" to raise money is the worst thing to happen in Christian circles.
  - C. Human celebrityship can be a hindrance but does not have to be and Paul in Judaism was one of the greatest celebrities of all.
    1. It did not hinder him or hold him back.
    2. The question of whether success will hinder or spoil a person was answered by Saul of Tarsus and it did not spoil him and he ignored his human celebrityship and went on to something far greater.
    3. He ignored his human celebrityship and moved into the Angelic Conflict where he was far far more effective.
    4. Spiritual growth does not always mean setting aside human celebrityship some times it does and sometimes not.
    5. Under certain circumstances however it must be ignored.
  - D. Paul has said he DOES not have confidence in the flesh but there is a reason he might have had a reason for confidence in the flesh

1. He in fact had more reason to have confidence in the flesh as a human celebrity than any of his critics.
  2. In terms of human celebrityship Paul was the greatest of all people in Judaism and none of the people criticizing him have attained the Status Quo he had attained in Judaism but yet they are trying to say being a human celebrity is security and in human success.
  3. Judaism was one of the 2 greatest Frame of References for human success in the ancient world and Paul had been Number 1 in that area.
  4. His critics were struggling up the Judaism ladder including all those who followed and criticized him and stoned him to death and who followed him constantly and got the mob in Jerusalem to try to kill him are all wrapped up in the celebrityship of Judaism.
  5. Paul went higher in Judaism than they ever would and then walked out on all of it.
- E. Paul is candidly recognizing this own superiority over his critics in the field of Judaism yet he walked out on it totally.
1. Paul was the top Judaizer in that field and if salvation could have occurred because of legalism then Paul would have been the ONLY saved person on the face of the earth.
  2. Those who criticize him were totally out of it.
  3. Legalists always like to put themselves above everyone else and when they heard this statement they must have been totally distraught since all legalism is based on a very strong driving Mental Attitude of Arrogance.
  4. This arrogance drives the legalist to go higher and further in their set of standards of their personal Frame of Reference.

### III. V5-6 The false perspective and standards of Judaism

- A. These are not meaningful to us since Judaism is not really an issue except with 7<sup>th</sup> day adventists and certain old forms of fundamentalist legalism exists.
1. This will give us the concept and some of the Status Quo of human legalism of the apostle Paul.
- B. Paul had the highest possible rating for a Jew under Judaism and had it at a very early age and was humanly successful as early as Napoleon and was one of his big problems.
1. Some people are successful early in life and some later in life and Caesar was one of the most stable persons because his great success came later in his life.
  2. Alexander the great was famous by age 23 having conquered most of the ancient world and by 26 he when he died he was one of the greatest conquerors of all history and in 12.5 years he had conquered most of the known world and had done more in that time than Cyrus the Great had done in more than twice that time.
- C. Moses was like Paul having great human celebrityship when young and great spiritual achievement when he was older.
1. Moses
    - i. Related to all the great rewards of the holy city
    - ii. As an unbeliever he was a multi genius
    - iii. He was a genius in:
      - a. Music and he occasionally wrote music but the MUSIC has not survived but some of the lyrics have in some of the psalms written by him and some of the Pentateuch are quotes from his songs.
      - b. He was a military genius and was set up as crown prince of Egypt after Thutmose II and he was dead and his wife as grooming Moses to take his place.
      - c. Thutmose II had a bastard son but His wife did not what that person to rule Egypt so she was grooming Moses for the job.
      - d. There was great antagonism between Thutmose III and the princess who found Moses floating in the Nile and brought him in.
      - e. He was also a great horseman and archer and soldier.



- f. When the 3 great Egyptian generals we know from history could not hold back the Ethiopian army Moses took a scratch army of the Egyptian guard out and totally defeated them saving the Thutmose empire from the Ethiopians.
  - g. He was an engineering genius and a literary genius and these 2 areas today NEVER go together and he built the 2 great treasure cities of the Thutmose empire.
  - h. All this he did before age 40 and by this age he was the greatest man in administration in military, music, arts, engineering in Egypt and there was no greater man and no one could ever come close except the bastard son of Thutmose II who would be Thutmose III.
  - i. When this bastard son of II took over the throne when Moses walked out on Egypt and is recognized historically as greatest Pharaoh of all of Egyptian history.
  - j. Moses was great in human spheres and in Heb 11 we saw Moses walking out of this human sphere of success and saw something far greater in Super-Grace blessings and objectives of the Spiritual Life for both time and eternity.
  - k. He went all the way to Ultra Super-Grace and as we often see he went into reversionism and then to Super-Grace again and Ultra Super-Grace and had one of the greatest deaths in the Old Covenant Scripture under dying grace.
2. Paul
- i. Related to all the great rewards of the Stephanos wreaths of decorations for eternity.
  - ii. Review the Wreaths or crowns for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - iii. Paul was famous as a young man as well.
  - iv. He was a famous roman citizen and also in Judaism and a multi genius person.
  - v.
3. The greatest people in history are not usually the ones who are exceedingly smart and there are far more DUMB people in history than smart ones.
- i. Many people are multi geniuses but most are not ever able to relate their genius to history or common sense and cannot be distinguished from idiots as their genius takes them away from reality and they are totally disoriented to life.
  - ii. They often are not able to be recognized in any way outside of their areas of genius.
  - iii. Dumb people tend to orient to reality with greater rapidity than those with incredible perspicacity.
  - iv. Ex: Albert Einstein.
  - v. Genius is of no value unless it is oriented to life and no one has ever had an IQ greater than Moses or Paul and both took their multi genius and oriented it to Human History.
- D. What Paul did was to tear his critics apart by simply giving his own credentials in the area where they were striving.
- 1. In the early church all Christians were susceptible to Judaism and legalism therein.
    - i. All these Christians in the ancient world were impressed by this type of legalism most of them being gentiles and this was antithetical to the phallic cults which they were familiar with and something for them to aim for in life.
    - ii. This legalism gave them something to strive to attain but PAUL had to get their eyes away from human celebrity status and get them to focus on the barrier of

- Spiritual Maturity which they must break through without being distracted by human celebrityship.
2. Circumcision was put forth by the judiazers as being important for salvation and spirituality thus Paul is pointing out that he was circumcised while still an infant not later in life as many of these Judiazers were
    - i. They took this ritual without the reality of its true meaning and used it as a means of criticizing Paul who did not teach circumcision as needed for salvation nor for spirituality and thus they were very antagonistic toward this teaching.
    - ii. These judiazers took a great deal of time learning about the rituals in Judaism and then they finally accepted circumcision as an important ritual they thought they had made great advance in their Spiritual Life as far as God was concerned.
    - iii. They in fact had not since the key is always Bible Doctrine not the rituals.
    - iv. This is the same with the ritual of Baptism as used in many other systems of religion.
    - v. These are all distortions and you cannot attach importance to any ritual which the bible does not attach to them and this is totally wrong.
    - vi. Paul points out that any ritual, circumcision used here because Judaism used it extensively, which you try to associate with spiritual advance or spirituality or even salvation then this is WRONG.
    - vii. Today this is used with regard to baptism for salvation, the Lord's table for various things and ways to hold people in line and generating loyalty to something false and incorrect and divorced totally from the word of God.
  3. In addition many people have what we know as racial confidences and in history at certain times certain races become prominent and show great vigor for a while and then disappear
    - i. This best seen by the Romans but they were not one race but an amalgamation of 4 races which combined to be great in history.
      - a. This is seen in ITALIANS (not me of course) who think they come from the Romans when in fact they most likely are descended from Greeks or turks as every country in the ancient world invaded Italy at one point or another.
    - ii. Anglo Saxon is our cultural heritage whether it is racial or not is about people who painted their skin BLUE with wode and who contacted demons in Stonehenge and had the most ghastly system of things we have ever conceived of and barely got civilized because of so many invaders coming it such as the Vikings who were Danes, Norwegians, Swedes ETC, including French, welsh, German etc.
      - a. Therefore the English are just a great a mixture of races and peoples as the Italians.
      - b. On the British side of the North Sea the Germans want to have tea and slow down and on the other side they Germans want to conquer the world.
    - iii. The point is there is no basis for racial confidences and there is no such thing as a pure race and the closed you can come is the Jew and they are not pure not since Joseph who married an Egyptian woman the daughter of a high priest.
    - iv. There is no basis for any racial confidence in history.
  4. Paul mentions this also here:
    - i. There is some basis for it in history for while many were still huddling for warmth in animal skins in forests of the world the Jews had a great civilization.
    - ii. There are 2 great peoples in history Romans and Jews and they were neither ONE Single race.
    - iii. Paul stating that he was a racial Jew was stating something which the Judiazers did not have.

- iv. Some of the most zealous people are those not born into a system and the Judiazers were mostly gentiles and were not Jewish racially but Paul did and all his critics were former gentiles and were proselytes brought into Israel as gentiles.
5. Paul also presents FAMILY confidence and was descended from one of the Jewish tribes in his case the tribe of Benjamin
- i. This was worth mentioning for Paul since this tribe had military celebrityship and were great warriors and they had the first KING over Israel thus were royal celebrities and were LOYAL to the Davidic dynasty in the revolution and thus character and honor celebrityship and were part of the southern kingdom possessing stability historically, and functioned under the Laws of Divine Establishment
  - ii. Thus to be from the tribe of Benjamin was a great thing and Paul was born from the tribe of Benjamin.
  - iii. If relationship with God or spiritual advance was based on family prominence then Saul of Tarsus would have been prominent from birth.
  - iv. All throughout history ancestry has been used for celebrityship when in fact it does not count at all.
  - v. For all of us without such accolades in life it is great encouragement to simply move along in the Spiritual Life and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and proceed to Ultra Super-Grace and as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ it is of absolutely NO CONSEQUENCE of what family we are born into.
  - vi. As part of the Royal Family of God we are celebrities by our 2<sup>nd</sup> birth and there should be no emphasis on our human celebrity status and not on family from which we were descended.
  - vii. Some people are very proud of being descended from early TEXAS families but MANY of the early Texas families immigrated to Texas because they were WANTED in another state.
  - viii. We must forget the principles of human celebrity status in order to concentrate on the objective of reaching maturity in the Spiritual Life.
6. National confidence is also mentioned regarding Paul being a “Hebrew” referring to Jewish nationalism and patriotism
- i. It also refers to the conservative Jewish culture in contrast to the liberal Hellenistic culture which had infiltrated the Jewish culture at this time.
  - ii. Some went for the culture brought in by Alexander the Great while others stuck with the Torah and the word of God which existed for them.
  - iii. Alexander was a Liberal and a “1 World” person and was ready to start the 2<sup>nd</sup> United Nations in history when God took him right out of the picture of history and he died very suddenly.
  - iv. Thus Paul was a conservative but also a believer.
  - v. It is wonderful to be conservative but an unbeliever conservative is going to hell and will be tortured for all eternity by the Lake of Fire and the horrible liberals there.
  - vi. Paul was not a Hellenistic Jew and was nationalistic and conservative and Saul of Tarsus had resisted liberalism in Greek culture and was an old fashioned conservative and if salvation or celebrityship had come from nationalism or patriotism Paul would have been the greatest one saved from that .
7. In addition Paul had Religious confidence:
- i. He was like the rich young ruler and was a part of the party of the scribes in the San Hedron.
  - ii. Pharisee means a separatist and conservative and it is exactly the same as the doctrines contained in the Bill of Rights and the Monroe Doctrine.

- iii. This was one who believed in keeping Israel separate from other nations because of its unique mission and purpose and function in life and its great history.
  - iv. Paul living in the United States would have been a strong adherent of the Monroe doctrine
  - v. When it comes to human celebrityship there are 2 kinds of conservatives:
    - a. Those in life who have something which they want to keep and are conservatives so that they can keep what they have in life.
    - b. Those who are smart and understand the Laws of Divine Establishment and the principles behind it and these are the true conservatives.
  - vi. In the New Covenant Scripture the authors mentioned the Pharisees many times when their doctrines differed from those of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - vii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was in a sense PRO-Pharisee but legalism had destroyed the pharisees during the life of our Lord and they therefore opposed him.
  - viii. In the 4 gospels only when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ differed from the concepts of the pharisees do you get information about their doctrines.
  - ix. Thus in the bible we only get the false doctrines of the pharisees and also a false impression of them.
  - x. Paul used one of the good doctrines of the pharisees once when he explained he was a pharisee and believed in the resurrection and this put all the pharisees on his side for that moment.
8. Tradition of the pharisees began with scribes or Jewish theologians and they were to have begun in 459 BC with Ezra and continue through the 2<sup>nd</sup> century BC until the title of Hazadeans and the most active supporters of Judas Macabeas and the struggle for freedom from Antiacus Ephipanies when the Hazadeans and Pharisees became the same group.
- i. Around 104 BC the Pharisees became known as pharisees or separatists and became powerful under the rule of John Hecanus seeking to control the religion of the state.
  - ii. Ezra if he was the first Pharisee was solid in accurate doctrine and many were and some where even saved in the time of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iii. On the death bed of Alexander the great some scribes came out to him and he was so impressed with them that he wanted to be sure that they would man his empire but there was a suppression of them after his death and his generals fought for what became Hellenistic empires and later monarchies.
  - iv. Alexander Hecanus in BC76 he advised his wife to make peace with the pharisees and he did so by putting the government into their hands.
  - v. Thus From BC76 to the time of the 1<sup>st</sup> advent they dominated the Sanhedrin but suffered under the rule of Antiper son of Herod and after the death of Herod they petitioned for roman rule and this was their great mistake.
  - vi. Doctrinally and politically they were very conservative and admired conservatism in Rome but forgot that Rome was also very veracious and grasping and always looking for power lust and always looking to steal and pillage in the provinces and ONLY Caesar had saved this situation.
  - vii. In the time of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ they opposed him because they saw him as hindering their political plans and his coming as the true kind of Israel from the line of David and this they thought would put them in opposition with Rome.
  - viii. They were always trying to cater and obtain favors from Rome and this would put them in bad standing with Rome and they could not afford to have this embarrassment of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the line of David before Rome.

- ix. There opposition to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is documented in all the gospels with the exceptions being in:
    - a. Nicodemus
    - b. Joseph of Aramathea
    - c. Personal influence of Gamalio favoring apostles above the priestly party
    - d. Saul of Tarsus though a pharisee offered himself to be employed by a Sadducee high priest to persecuted Christians at Damascus as he had in Jerusalem.
      - i ) Saul was one of the more famous in the party of the pharisees and theology of them and he was out to get rid of Christianity and opposed to all the things where they were going to leave the Christians alone.
      - ii ) Before his salvation as a young man Saul was responsible for thousands of believers dying in the first persecutions and all throughout Judea and he was going to Damascus to continue it there.
      - iii ) This was when he was saved going to Damascus which had a church which had become a strong church.
  - x. The pharisees represent religious confidence in legalism and Saul of Tarsus was the worst sinner who ever lived because he was most religious of the pharisees.
    - a. Being a Pharisee contributed to his zeal to kill Christians and if Paul had confidence in the flesh he would have depended on the religious legalism of the pharisees for salvation.
    - b. The judiazers who were not even true Jews but were brought in by circumcision at a later time were the true persecutors of Paul.
9. With reference to all these things Paul excelled and exceeded all his critics.
10. Now coming to the concept of Zeal in persecution
- i. The judiazers persecuted Christians and were now persecuting Paul
  - ii. God made a great mantle of suffering for Paul out of this persecution.
  - iii. They were his lifetime enemies and were so vindictive that they hounded him constantly all the way to his death.
  - iv. This was the mantle of constant opposition from judiazers and he exceeded and excelled far more than any of those opposing him.
  - v. Saul's obsession was to kill ALL CHRISTIANS while the judiazers opposed Paul and only persecuted grace oriented type Christians.
  - vi. When a believer became legalistic the Judiazers left them alone.
11. As a Sanctimonious smug Self Righteousness person he was beyond all others.
- i. Paul was always smug and Self Righteousness and always kept the legalistic Law and as he did so more and more his sanctimonious attitude increased constantly.
  - ii. He was blameless with regard to his efforts in keeping the law he was totally blameless.
  - iii. So great was his Self Righteousness and so many things did he do under the guise of Self Righteousness and legalism such as killing and dispossessing Christians that he became the worst sinner to ever live.
  - iv. He was the epitome of Self Righteousness and morality and by keeping the law and being motivated by his Self Righteousness he as a destroyer of the church before his salvation.

IV. The new standard now comes out:

- A. As Saul of tarsus Paul produced the greatest Self Righteousness smug legalistic unbeliever in the field of celebrityship.
  - 1. In the Royal Family of God we don't have the legalistic standards of Judaism but some of their principles have moved into establishment or spiritual principles.

2. We have athletic, movie, music, art, business, social lite, military, professional celebrities, ballet, Opera, in every aspect of our lives
  3. The principle still stands and whatever kind of celebrityship can keep you from Bible Doctrine must be avoided as it could easily destroy you.
  4. Many times “fans” will allow a game of something come between them and Bible Doctrine and this will destroy the concept of what is important in life and thus the Spiritual Life.
  5. **If a thing cannot wait for bible study to be completed it must be crossed off the list of what is important.**
  6. We are all tempted at times and there is always something which pops into our life which tries to take precedence from Bible Doctrine.
  7. This is a test to see what wins other interests or Bible Doctrine.
  8. There is nothing wrong with having areas of interest in life from our Norms and Standards in our soul but they must NEVER be allowed to conflict or come ahead of Bible Doctrine.
  9. When these are made lifetime obsessions they often mean thus reversionism and in striving to associate with those who achieve in these areas we neglect Bible Doctrine.
  10. When we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace moving to Ultra Super-Grace we can in fact avoid these distractions.
- B. Persistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine orients the believer to the grace perspective and this Grace Orientation is the first floor of the Edification Complex of the Soul.
1. This is one of the most important recognizing that there is only one celebrity in the Royal Family of God that being Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself.
  2. There are many Super-Grace heroes but only one celebrity.
  3. Under Norms and Standards of grace compared to Norms and Standards for human gain these things are all eliminated from the importances of the believer.
  4. All the things were Paul had achieved and maxed out as a human celebrity he lumps together as “gains” and expresses and consigns them to Divine Viewpoint attitudes now.
  5. He says all these areas where he was the best of the best he then concluded as total loss.
  6. Paul now in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and moving into Ultra Super-Grace now recognizes that every area of human celebrityship when it conflicts with Bible Doctrine is useless.
  7. Paul here in v7 takes each area of human celebrityship and puts them together as considered by many as GAINS and then lumps all these “gains” together and superimposes Bible Doctrine on them and calls them ONE GREAT LOSS.
  8. Many gains and areas of celebrityship have become 1 single LOSS
  9. From the standards of Judaism and Paul’s critics these 7 areas were gains or advantages but to Paul having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace they are all considered LOSS
  10. Confidence in human fame and celebrityship is characteristic of reversionism and therefore there is a new scale of values in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to accompany Super-Grace blessings.
  11. There must come a time in life where face the issue of something you truly enjoy being in conflict with Bible Doctrine and you then must choose to decide between it and Bible Doctrine.
- C. Principle:
1. This is the perspective of the believer who enters Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. There are 3 categories of believers under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
      - a. Those in Super-Grace who will receive the crown of righteousness
      - b. Those in Ultra Super-Grace who will receive the crown of life

- c. Those who are Pastor Teacher who lead into these areas and receive the crown of glory
  - ii. All leave this life by Divine Good
- 2. This attitude is not acquired by renouncing or giving up any human recognition or achievement.
  - i. This is what legalists like to do giving back their awards or giving up a successful career, etc.
  - ii. NEVER GIVE UP ANYTHING UNTIL BIBLE DOCTRINE FORCES IT OUT.
  - iii. People run around and give up things as a form of martyrdom
  - iv. When doctrine opposes something this is Bible Doctrine forcing that thing out of your life and this is different.
  - v. People are needed in the Royal Family of God to stay home and saturate selves with Bible Doctrine not give up things.
  - vi. Things which are in conflict with Bible Doctrine must be forced out by the doctrine not given up because some prissy person is trying to make you feel less than they are for not doing what they are doing.
  - vii. When you get involved in the give up syndrome then you are in grave danger of getting into the Self Righteousness syndrome and moving right straight into reversionism.
  - viii. The only place where anything should be denied is when it conflicts with Bible Doctrine teaching.
- 3. It is the attitude of those who follow the colors to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace where all human achievement or fame is eliminated from the soul to be replaced by the celebrityship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - i. When you are under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ you go right on being great in your field but you don't attach any importance to your greatness you transfer it to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. You don't quit being a great business man and making millions but you cease to attach importance to wealth and attach the importance to the celebrityship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and go on making more millions.
  - iii. You never take off your battle decorations and officer status in the military saying you cannot be a good battle officer and be a Christian, you go right on being the BEST battle officer but attach no inordinate importance to it and the importance goes to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iv. This is where people get wild and crazy and want to go out and give everything up for Christianity.
  - v. This is a matter of priorities and we must always keep our priorities straight.
- 4. If you have been promoted in some area of life don't reject or renounce the promotion.
- 5. BUT continue to take in Bible Doctrine and grow in grace and perhaps God will keep you in that sphere and use your spiritual growth and your success to glorify himself in history.
- 6. God has many blessings designed for us from Eternity Past and in giving these blessings to us NOT us nor the organization or people surrounding us are glorify but it is God who is the recipient of the glory.
  - i. We share the plunder of the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross, resurrection, ascension and session and we enjoy the benefits of our own personal tactical victory as well.
  - ii. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul will provide the Norms and Standards and capacities and perspectives to enjoy to the maximum what God has provided.

- iii. It may be that you will be able to look back into the past and see as did Paul the successes of life as gains but consign them into one great loss for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and go on to better things.

**Phil 3:4**

v4: **Even Though I myself might be having great reason for absolute confidence in the human sphere. If any other man of the same category of Judaizers, in all of human history, assumes he has reason for confidence in the flesh, and they do, I have more:**

**Phil 3:5**

v5: **circumcised on the eighth day, of the Race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a conservative Hebrew from the Hebrews; with reference to the law a Pharisee,**

**Phil 3:6**

v6: **now with reference to zeal, historically always an incredible constant persecutor of the church, now with reference to Self Righteousness in the sphere of keeping the law having become blameless.**

**Phil 3:7**

v7: **But what categories and quality of things, human celebrityship and false standards of unbeliever reversionism greater than any other, were ever gains to me, those same gains I, myself, conclude as an expert, as a loss or disadvantage because of the Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.**

**Lesson #82                      Series # 454                      Phil 3:8**

- I. Freedom through Military Victory:
- A. Calvin Titus, Trumpeter, Boxer Rebellion 14<sup>th</sup> Infantry Regiment, Golden Dragons, Scaled the Walls and planted the US Flag on top proving the wall could be scaled.
    - 1. Then he went to West Point and became an officer and eventually commanded the 14<sup>th</sup> Regiment, retired as Col with an honorable military record.
    - 2. 15<sup>th</sup> regiment took the name of Can Do
  - B. The crests of these 2 regiments still has the same castle and walls they scaled and one with a golden dragon and 1 with 3 black dragons
    - 1. On the 15<sup>th</sup> crest is says “can do” on the 14<sup>th</sup> crest is says “right of the line” from the honor given them in the war between the states.
    - 2. These are both famous regiments now reduced to battalion strength and called battalions
    - 3. In WWII the 15<sup>th</sup> regiment was one of the most distinguished units in the war and it was attached to the 3<sup>rd</sup> infantry division
  - C. Sylvester Ontalak Sgt Baker Company Cisterna Italy, Anzio Beach head.
    - 1. This does not tell that there was another Sgt next to his and he was pinned down and he was Audie L. Murphy.
    - 2. Sgt Ontalak was the 1<sup>st</sup> in Baker company of the 15<sup>th</sup> to attain the Medal of Honor and 1 year and 1 month later Audie Murphy attained a Medal of Honor.
    - 3. The 15<sup>th</sup> regiment was part of the 3<sup>rd</sup> infantry division and this division broke all records for bravery with 39 Medal of Honor Citations for 1 division in 2.5 years of fighting.
- II. God has delegated to men as Apostles and in the post canon Church Age to Pastor Teachers great authority
- A. This v8 begins with an incredible attention getting phrase sequence.
  - B. Paul carries a great deal of authority as an apostle and here it is like his congregation has wandered off the subject and could not follow what he was saying.
    - 1. He is therefore in effect calling them to attention to concentrate on what he is saying.
    - 2. In effect Paul is bracing them, chewing them out to get their attention to what he is saying.
  - C. Paul here is proclaiming himself an expert in this conclusion based on his recovery from reversionism and regaining Status Quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and is moving to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 1. Since he is moving to Ultra Super-Grace having discovered it wants to take the Philippians.



2. This is the reason he has used 5 particles here to gain attention and concentration so that he can have them listening and understanding the need to move to Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. Paul here does not use epignosis since the knowledge of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he is expressing here is not his knowledge from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but the principle of knowledge of the doctrines of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  4. Paul is enjoying Super-Grace blessings and is moving through No Man's Land of Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. He looks back to his human achievements and celebrityship and sees all of it as one total loss even though it is multifarious as far as gunman success is concerned.
  6. Paul in reversion recovery and breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and then seeing the next objective and moving constantly toward it.
  7. Paul does not have regret nor self pity for his loss of fame and celebrityship.
  8. All of Paul's celebrityship and fame are gathered together as 'gains' and called ONE TOTAL LOSS.
  9. It is not every believer who can take something which is being used to praise him and express that it is a total loss and pile of crap in reality.
  10. ALL HUMAN CELEBRITYSHIP IS EXCREMENT AND EXCREMENT IS OBJECTIONABLE AND THE REASON WE HAVE INDOOR PLUMBING.
  11. This is how our scale of values must look.
  12. Many believers have what it takes to drive ahead in life in whatever area they choose and many are very successful and some will be very famous people.
  13. If these believers progress spiritually while succeeding in the human realm it will NEVER be any problem for them.
  14. In fact their success will be low on their scale of values and GRACE will be seen as the source of everything and we are all nothing in the eyes of the Lord and only in his great sense of human and only to poke and twist the devil has he given some great abilities and successes and it is totally GRACE functions.
  15. Whenever a believer thinks God cannot do without them he will simply say to them "you are right" and then call them home.
  16. People get the idea of their self importance from other people never from God and it takes a great word like 'excrement' in the middle of the bible to wake you to the fact that whoever told you you were great were stupid and they were using their own human standards NOT the standards of God.
  17. For many people tell you based on their own standards that you are great and if they don't then you remind them you are great.
  18. We must remember and consider that in the sight of God we are all nothing but he has seen fit under his policy and plan of GRACE to take nothing and make something out of it in order to resolve the Angelic Conflict.
  19. When we learn Bible Doctrine and get smarter we then go alone for the ride to see where it is going and don't lose track of our Status Quo as NOTHING.
  20. Then when someone tells us we are nothing we simply smile and chuckle at them having already gotten that principle from the bible and this is in fact better than people telling us constantly that we are GREAT.
- D. This emphasizes the reason why women never get the gift of Pastor Teacher, not because they are vain but because they are responders.
1. When a woman is told by someone she appreciates or likes that she is great in some way she wallows in it loving it.
  2. She responds to it and if she was a Pastor Teacher stood at the door as the congregation exists and 5 out of 1000 told her she was great she would be in a cloud by herself as a responder.
  3. This is why women are such great teachers of children but should not teach adults.

4. All ladies have something of charm and something which makes them great and it is not hard to find something to complement them on and when complimented they have a right to respond to it as they should as charming ladies should.
  5. Since men are initiators they therefore are communicators of Bible Doctrine and not ladies.
  6. Ladies are more vulnerable to flattery than men but Men as the initiator is more sensitive than ladies and has to be.
  7. Men must be more sensitive and this is both good and bad in that he gets his feelings hurt and that is bad but must on the other hand be very sensitive to what the ladies need and this is good.
  8. A Pastor Teacher is a man with the spiritual gift but without being told he is sensitive to the needs of his audience.
  9. Women are tough in their souls and have to be living in the responder end of life but men are much more sensitive in their souls being the initiators of life.
- E. Paul has arrived at a very high point in his spiritual life being able to call all his life achievements as PILES of excrement and obviously moving toward Ultra Super-Grace.
1. He has his priorities straight and knows he has not reached Ultra Super-Grace yet but is definitely on the way.

### III. Doctrine of DUNG or Excrement

- A. We have this word in scripture many times:
- B. Definition:
1. As used on the word of God excrement is used to illustrate or portray certain principles of Bible Doctrine generally in a negative way.
  2. This is because not only is excrement objectionable to the olfactory senses but it is a total WASTE product from the human body and thus makes an excellent illustration.
  3. There are 6 words used in the bible for DUNG 5 in Hebrew 1 in Greek:
    - i. (heb) ashpit == a dung hill or (Latin) fimaterium **1Sam 2:8, Ps 113:7, Neh 2:13, 3:14, 12:31**
    - ii. (heb) gelem == human excrement **Job 20:7, 1Kings 14:10, Ez 4:12, 15, Zeph 1:17.**
    - iii. (heb) gualal == an offshoot of gelem **1Kings 14:10**
    - iv. (heb) domem == **Jer 8:2, 16:4, 25:33**
    - v. (heb) peresh == **Ex 29:14, Lev 4:11, 8:17**, (animal excrement) **Num 19:5, Mal 2:3**
    - vi. (gr) skubalon == this is the only word in the Greek with a fimaterium connotation. **Phil 3:8**
  4. There is evidence for the fact that the word of God uses dung with numerous synonyms as we do in English language.
    - i. Manure
    - ii. Sewage
    - iii. Fecal Matter
    - iv. and other more vulgar references.
- C. Dung is used to describe the celebrity standards of Judaism **Phil 3:8**
- D. After reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace your Super-Grace blessing include many temporal blessings which can be viewed as important human achievement or successes or wealth in many forms although it is in fact grace achievement.
1. Under these conditions of great temporal blessing we can have these things and get so carried away with these THINGS that we move back through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to reversionism instead of moving toward Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. Thus Paul calls all things human achievement in the past as dung so that we understand that nothing will spoil Paul.

3. Whatever Paul has many will regard to human achievement but was in fact given to him by God and it will not spoil him since he has passed that success testing earlier in his life under human celebrityship.
  4. Paul will not be deterred from Bible Doctrine by his success as an apostle but has capacity for life and success and has maximum love for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and will move ahead to Ultra Super-Grace.
- E. Dung is used to describe the administration of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline to a nation
1. It is used to describe the defeat in battle of a military organization by which it is destroyed which destroys national freedom and functions
  2. The dead soldiers are described as dung on the ground having been wasted by their country.
  3. Their death on the battlefield accomplished nothing and their nation was not preserved and freedom not preserved and they died in vain.
  4. When a nation loses its freedom and is destroyed under the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline those who fought died in vain and in the bible it is says their corpses are like dung on the field and will not be buried **Jer 9:22**
  5. Civilian population plus the military are also described as being like dung in the fall of the nation and will not be buried **Jer 16:4**
  6. Military defeat is described as being like dung in the time of the Armageddon **Jer 5:33**
  7. Reversionists and demon possessed types die in battle when their nation goes under the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline **Jer 8:2**
  8. Zeph 1:17 dung is used to describe what happens to a people when their nation is destroyed.
- F. Dung is used to portray the judgment of wicked
1. It is applied to the prosperous wicked who can afford all the colognes of life and like to smell acceptable **Job 20:4-7**
- G. Dung is used to threaten and intimidate the Jews to surrender to the Assyrians **2Kings 18:27, Is 36:12**
1. The RabShakah was talking to the ambassadors before him but raised his voice so that the people could hear him on the walls and attempted to intimidate them but they were not intimidated because Isaiah had given them enough Bible Doctrine so that they could interpret contemporary history and by this they were not intimidated by what he said nor by the great armies of the Assyrians closing in on Jerusalem
  2. They did not react to these threats but responded to Bible Doctrine in their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and correctly interpreted history and RESISTED.
  3. Without Bible Doctrine you will react to historical disaster but with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you can correctly interpret contemporary history and stand up under the pressure of the problem.
  4. This was what occurred in the south after Appomattox and understood and did not fall apart and they understood why the south won the war from Manifest Destiny and the Monroe Doctrine.
  5. This is why Jackson Died and why many wonderful believers lost and this is understood because of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  6. We as believers must have in our souls enough Bible Doctrine to handle the pressures of national disaster and destruction of this nation and MUST NOT react to historical disaster and move back into reversionism.
  7. We must have enough Bible Doctrine to keep moving toward Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  8. People enter into reversionism many many times not being able to cope with what the bible says about what will occur in historical disasters.

9. When a believer does his job as unto the Lord they can always take a good reprimand and move on.
  10. It is easy for many to be shocked in church during a class and if this can occur they cannot ever handle what may occur outside the church.
  11. The sooner you can handle shocks in church the sooner you will not be shocked by the violence and destruction of historical disaster and be able to stand in the gap.
  12. Historical disaster was approaching in 1976 and is again knocking on our door in 2017 and we must be able to handle the pressure.
  13. Reaction to situations and disasters is the first stage of entering reversionism.
- H. The interruption of the Jewish age plus the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline **Mal 2:3**
1. This is a description of the seed of the Jews being rebuked and excrement being spread on their faces and dung will be eaten at the feasts.
- I. Dung is used to describe the fall of mighty ones Lam 4:5 and is describing a woman who makes her living as a prostitute.
- J. Dung is used to describe the uselessness of the reversionistic believer **Luke 14:34-35**

### Phil 3:8

v8: In fact most emphatically, therefore even I also, myself, NOW YOU MUST CONCENTRATE, as an expert in total confidence from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine, dogmatically conclude from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace, the all things of human achievement, success, approbation, fame, advantages, eminence and celebrityship to ALWAYS be loss, because or for the sake of the surpassing greatness of the principle of the knowledge of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ my Lord. Because or for the sake of whom I have caused to forfeit or suffered the loss of the all things of human celebrity-ship and I, myself, keep on concluding, since recovering Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, them piles of dung or excrement, in order that I may gain Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, moving on to Ultra Super-Grace.

### Lesson #83 Series # 454 Phil 3:8

- I. Freedom through military victory:
  - A. Douglas Monroe, Petty officer, Signalman 1<sup>st</sup> class, US Coast Guard, Landing Craft Assignment, Guadalcanal, 27 Sept, 1942, 22 years old extracting marines from the beaches at Guadalcanal.
- II. 3 Verses as part of the parenthesis on Grace Orientation.
  - A. ***No matter how far you advance in the Spiritual Life even as Paul did to Ultra Super-Grace we must always remember that you must stop and regroup and reorganize and reevaluate and keep Grace Orientation before you always and this will keep us on balance in life.***
  - B. Thus these 3 verses are a regrouping concept for pressing on to Super-Grace and then through No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. Paul has issued a great challenge for every generation of believers from his time to ours to reorganize and focus and reach the objective of Ultra Super-Grace which makes it so easy to slide into dying grace whether it takes 5 sec, 5 days, 5 months, or 5 years.
  - C. The layout of the concept of Grace Orientation in the Spiritual Life.
    1. Phase I == Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone v9
    2. Phase II == believer in time with 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life on earth and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. v10
    3. Phase III == believer in eternity v11
  - D. Thus during spiritual advance regrouping under the concept of Grace Orientation stabilizes the life for advance.
- III. Grace Orientation Phase I:
  - A. Anyone can historically momentarily discover Paul and his impact in life and this is the action extending over a long time in Human History as many generations discover Paul and his Spiritual Life impact on history.
    1. Paul the worst sinner who ever lived was taken by God the Holy Spirit at his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

2. This is his viewpoint when writing this verse.
  3. We can all look back to when we were saved whether we remember dates or hours etc which is in fact NOT necessary.
  4. Every day in the Christian Way of Life is a special day when we live each day as unto the Lord and each day is the day the Lord has made.
  5. When you live each day as unto the Lord you will be blessed as never before in life for every day is Christmas for you.
  6. Living every day alike is blessing without problems
- B. Any believer interpreting history and who discovers Paul having grown in the Spiritual Life enough to realize that Pauline doctrine in the scripture is the highest peak of Bible Doctrine anywhere.
1. This interpreter should see the emphasis of his life as related to saving grace and his salvation.
  2. In this is setting up for a purpose clause where the reality of discovering Paul and his doctrine is the reality of spiritual growth and pressing close to the barrier of Super-Grace.
  3. This is realizing that no one had what Paul did some coming close like Moses, Jeremiah and some other Ultra Super-Grace believers but very few had the impact on history like Moses and Paul and also forever in eternity.
- C. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the source of salvation for all believers in all of history and were it not for his HUMILIATING himself and becoming part of the Human Race we would not be able to gain salvation at all.
1. Even as a perfect member of the Human Race there is an incredible gap between this and being eternal God.
  2. It is because of the perfection of the Essence of God that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had to become a human being and then go to the cross as a human without sin.
  3. Therefore eternal salvation potential for us must have been and was based on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ becoming a human being.
  4. The uniqueness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ went beyond bearing our sins on the cross but went to the grave and then to resurrection and ascension and then session where he was to sit at the right hand of God the Father and this is a Status Quo which is far superior to any creature in all of creation and no creature was ever to sit at the right hand of God the Father ever.
  5. This was the strategic victory of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and it relates to our tactical victory of Spiritual Maturity and beyond and this relates us to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever as part of his Royal Family.
  6. There was no battlefield royalty of Christ, Jesus until he was seated at the right hand of God the Father when this occurred the way was cleared to interrupt the Jewish age and start the Church Age and establish the Royal Family of God to go with his battlefield royalty the unique position which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ then occupied.
  7. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God starting on the day of pentecost any person who makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone is taken by God the Holy Spirit and entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by means of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
  8. This is the emphasis in v9 and we as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and share his Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life and everything he has and is and this is why Christianity is NOT religion and religion in history is distinguished from Christianity.
  9. Religion in history is the worst thing that has ever happened and Christianity is the best.
  10. The author of religion is Satan himself and Christianity has as its author the Lord and this is the establishment of the Royal Family of God forever.

11. Paul wants the historical discovery of his life related to the Grace of God and to positional truth as this is what took the worst sinner who ever lived and instantly gave him Eternal Life.
  12. Saul of tarsus on the Damascus road at the instant of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God was entered by God into Eternal Life and the Absolute Righteousness of God and shared the son ship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and became part of the Royal Family of God and became a royal priest and will share forever the rulership of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as part of the Royal Family of God.
  13. Paul did not feel this and was not cognizant of most of these things until much later after a lifetime of study but they all occurred with the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
  14. GRACE begins at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Plan of God for Paul began at that moment for him.
  15. Paul wanted all those in his generation and future generations who discovered Paul and his historical impact and life to think of the worst sinner in history who was given by God Eternal Life and all the rest for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of GRACE.
  16. There is no greater manifestation of grace than positional sanctification from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
- D. Paul's Self Righteousness as an unbeliever far exceeded that of his critics but he does not want to be remembered for his attainments in the field of Judaism but that he was so very great in the field of Self Righteousness.
1. Self Righteousness is in opposition to GRACE.
  2. It is most likely that Saul of Tarsus who was saved on the Damascus road did not have any friends having broken all barriers for Self Righteousness.
  3. Self Righteous people are not at all popular and do not attract friends at all and in fact they are repulsive to most normal people.
  4. This level of Self Righteousness is one of the things which made Paul the worst sinner in history.
  5. To have righteousness in the sense of integrity and honor is wonderful but to have Self Righteousness is terrible and the only thing worse than this is flaunting it.
  6. Arrogance + Self Righteousness can only be classified as indefatigably insufferable
- E. The contrast here is between the maximum achievement of Saul in the area of Self Righteousness and the imputed Absolute Righteousness of God.
1. This is the difference between GRACE and LEGALISM
  2. Paul does not want to be associated with his Self Righteous past.
  3. In order to live down your own maximum Self Righteousness you never go to the opposite extreme antinomianism but you keep you cool.
  4. Moving from Self Righteousness in life to Antinomianism in life proves only that you are STUPID.
  5. These people only shock themselves and regress and blessed is the man who does not condemn himself.
  6. Believers don't have to prove anything to anyone in any area of life.
  7. Don't ever be ashamed of your Self Righteousness Christian parents or legalistic parents who did not understand grace but when you think you have to prove that you are not legalistic and Self Righteousness YOU HAVE NO UNDERSTANDING OF GRACE EITHER.
  8. This is the "I have to prove myself" syndrome and the true answer is to get with Bible Doctrine and be consistent and not try to prove anything to anyone.
  9. It is only doctrine in the Christian Way of Life which counts and never must a person go from legalism to antinomianism to prove anything in life.
  10. As you grow in the Spiritual Life doctrine will be your guide.
  11. RELAX and take in Bible Doctrine consistently and persistently as your first priority.

12. DO NOT CLOSE THE CLOSET WITH FORMER SKELETONS AND THEN GO OUT AND BUILD A BIGGER CLOSET WITH GREATER SKELETONS.
13. Paul desires to be associated with grace, Bible Doctrine and imputed Absolute Righteousness which won't rub off and you cannot lose it and every believer everywhere has it.
14. When some people discover grace they almost despise their parents and the bible school or other things related to former religion or legalism at the worst they learned discipline and must not react to anything in the past.
15. We all will sin and must not react to our sin in any way since carnality is solved and controlled by rebound.
16. Whether you come from the gutter and move into Self Righteousness legalism or from the legalistic Christian home and move into antinomianism you don't have to do either just focus on Bible Doctrine.
17. Respectability is no more spiritual advance than rolling in the gutter.
18. Spiritual Growth is not related to either but ONLY to Bible Doctrine not right nor left but in the middle.
19. For many people who have never been respectable in life LOVE the feeling of respectability and the tend to Self Righteousness.
20. When salvation is the issue the text always refers to FAITH in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the source.

F. This is a backward look at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and focuses us on Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

#### IV. Grace Orientation in Phase II:

A. Summary: The power of his resurrection:

1. In as much as Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was raised by the power of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit this becomes a mandate to become cognizant of the other 2 members of the trinity.
  - i. We only know Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the means of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God as savior.
  - ii. The power of his resurrection come from 2 members of the trinity.
  - iii. This is a mandate to understand the other 2 members of the trinity.
2. To know the power of the omnipotence of his resurrection is to have maximum knowledge of Bible Doctrine through the constant consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception,.
3. The more Bible Doctrine the believer knows the more he understands the power behind the historical resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the dead.
4. This means knowing the power of God the Father who raised Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the dead 1Thes 1:10, 1Pet 1:2
5. This means knowing the power of God the Holy Spirit who raised Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the dead Rom 8:11, 1Pet 3:18
6. The power of resurrection is only one of many historical manifestations of God's unlimited power in the devils history.
  - i. The devil is ruler of this world and the resurrection took place in this world under his nose and he could not prevent it.
7. The more Bible Doctrine the believer absorbs the greater becomes the understanding he has of the power of God.
8. The Super-Grace believer has just begun to know and appreciate the power of God and the Ultra Super-Grace believer has maximum cognizance of this power in this sphere.
  - i. While the power of his resurrection gives appreciation of Phase II power of God it also anticipates the glories and decorations of PGH SG2 and Surpassing Grace for eternity.

- B. This next in “the fellowship of his sufferings” shows Paul has discovered the final destination of Ultra Super-Grace and is closing in on it.
1. The Ultra Super-Grace believer wears the mantle of continual satanic opposition and this mantle is participation in the sufferings of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. This is continued suffering from satanic forces of evil and not suffering for any other cause and is the highest honor God can bring to the believer in time {(ff) later this was called “evidence testing” which I believe is correct}
  3. This means totally undeserved suffering wrapped around the Ultra Super-Grace believer as the highest accolade and merit and award for time.
  4. The blessings for this believer from PGH SG2 are VASTLY INTENSIFIED and NOT LOST.
  5. These believer include, Moses, Jeremiah, Paul, Barnabas, Timothy.
- C. Paul here has recovered from reversionism and reentered the sphere of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and has received PGH SG2 and is now moving on 2Tim 3:8-12.

**2Tim 3:8-12**

**v8: Just as or in the same manner of Jannes and Jambres who opposed or resisted Moses, so also these religious types (judiazers) oppose Bible Doctrine or keep on resisting the truth, they are men of depraved or corrupt mind or having been destroyed or corrupted in their mind, and disqualified or worthless concerning the blessing, faith or the body of Bible Doctrine,**

**v9: but they will not advance one step further in their opposition for their lack of Common Sense or madness or psychosis will be obvious to all Believers who are positive to Bible Doctrine as also that opposition of those men Jannes and Jambres those court magicians came to be.**

**v10: But you, Timothy, having followed closely or as a rule my presentation in public assembly as a mode of instruction of Bible Doctrine of the predetermined plan of God, My self and academic discipline and my presentation in preparation of lessons of the body of doctrine, and and faith toward and honesty in teaching the body of Bible Doctrine, my restraining from avenging wrongs toward self or the steadfast patient endurance of evil, the Relaxed Mental Attitude and Impersonal Love for Mankind charity, the patience or endurance or the ability to remain relaxed under pressure of opposition and criticism and annoyance without giving up or succumbing to self pity.**

**v11: the religious persecutions and general sufferings which came into existence for me during the 2<sup>nd</sup> missionary journey to Antioch, Ico’num and Lystra, which persecutions I lifted and pushed off or endured, and out from them all the Lord himself snatched me out or delivered me from this difficult situation.**

**v12: Yes, all that will function in life in a godly manner through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine, all believers who keep desiring to live godly lives in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace as unto the Lord, in Christ Jesus shall be pursued and persecuted by religion for no reason.**

1. Many sufferings of believers are related to Divine Discipline for carnality and reversionism but Undeserved Suffering is always designed for blessing for the believer.
  2. The mantle of suffering from satanic opposition is the highest honor and decoration any believer can receive in time.
- D. The Ultra Super-Grace receives maximum opposition from satanic forces in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and evil and this is only for the Ultra Super-Grace believer.
1. Prior to the cross when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ bore all human sins there were many types of sufferings related to the satanic forces opposing him.
  2. This includes time on the cross excluding the time where he was bearing all human sins.
  3. This suffering of bearing human sins is unique and only ever experienced by one human being in history, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
  4. This is saying that all Ultra Super-Grace receive the same type of opposition as Christ did prior to his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross and this is the highest honor bestowed by God but it is NOT THE SAME.
- E. V12-14 tells us Paul has yet reached Ultra Super-Grace but has just recovered from reversionism in his imprisonment in Caesarea.
1. It is his desire that he get the maximum out of the sphere of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and his phase II orientation now includes the concepts of Ultra Super-Grace which he has not yet achieved and is moving toward it.



V. Grace Orientation in Phase III:

- A. There is no doubt that Paul will reach Phase III but uncertainty as to how he will die.
1. We have no right to say how we will die and have no control over it and it is strictly under the control of the sovereignty of God.
  2. None of us know where how or why we will check out and our level of health does not have any bearing on how or when we will die.
  3. WE MUST NEVER GET THE IDEA THAT WE ARE SOMEHOW ANCHORED ON THIS EARTH.
  4. Life hangs by a very fine thread and any of us can check out at any time.
  5. Paul does not doubt he will die but it is the HOW which he is unsure of and in Timothy we learn he will be decapitated by a roman Lichter.
  6. He will be condemned by Nero and Paul will nobly go to his death and as a roman citizen he will be decapitated and die in 1 second and he even knew about it several months before hand.
  7. What he is saying is that he knows that he will die and it will bring him fact to face with the Lord and he will have surpassing grace blessings forever.
  8. This is true orientation to phase III in the Plan of God.
  9. Death is not feared and is of no concern and we know that in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God death will be great, fun, better than life and why should we bother even thinking much about it until it comes
  10. Paul desires to enter into phase III and being in a Resurrection Body knowing that not all in the Resurrection Body will have the eternal decorations available to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- B. The dead ones of v11 are the unbeliever destined to the 2<sup>nd</sup> death of the Lake of Fire and this is to distinguish the believer with the Resurrection Body from the unbeliever in the Lake of Fire in Phase III.

**Phil 3:9**

v9: (Parenthesis Open) also that I may be found or discovered in him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, NOT having and holding my own self righteousness derived from keeping the Mosaic Law BUT that Absolute Righteousness which is acquired or imputed by means of faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, that righteousness which is from the source of The God at the point of faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

**Phil 3:10**

v10: that I may, during my life, come to know him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, through Ministry of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception, and the power, of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit, of his, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, resurrection and the fellowship, association with and participation in his Undeserved Suffering or Evidence Testing, taking on the same form as the sufferings related to his physical death.

**Phil 3:11**

v11: If in some way by death or the rapture that I may reach and cross the goal or finish line to the exit resurrection (Exanastasis) away from the DEAD ONES, the spiritually dead ones, the unbelievers under the 2<sup>nd</sup> death of the Lake of Fire (Eph 1:19-20) (Parenthesis Close)

**Lesson #84 Series # 454 Phil 3:12 New Years Eve 1975**

- I. The objective of Paul moving to Ultra Super-Grace. V12-19
- A. In 2Tim 3 Paul in Ultra Super-Grace is getting ready to pass on the responsibility of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and dissemination of Bible Doctrine to Timothy.
1. Paul is in Ultra Super-Grace and Timothy has recovered from reversionism as Paul had in the past and is now moving toward Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. Paul is urging and commanding Timothy to press on to reach the objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. Here in Phil 3 Paul is moving to Ultra Super-Grace as Timothy is now and Timothy is following the pattern of Paul.
- B. The decision to advance to Ultra Super-Grace:
1. As we move into 1976 this was a critical year were may would become history minded

2. The problem is that most people cannot interpret contemporary history and thus react to the historical disaster they create themselves.
  3. The government had and continue to create historical disaster in a slow creeping insidious format from their reversionism and satanic policy of evil where they reside for ever function and decision they make.
  4. This has placed great potential catastrophe on the horizon for the nation and without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there will be reaction and this will lead to reversionism.
  5. We are still alive under living or Logistical Grace support in order to continue to move to the objectives of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  6. This is the tactical victory for the believer which compliments the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being seated with God the Father and include decorations and rewards for eternity.
    - i. Review the decorations for the believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God..
    - ii. No pastor can take any believers beyond their spiritual growth and a non studying and non growing pastor teacher can lead believers only to reversionism and the Sin Unto Death.
    - iii. All pastors must constantly study and teach and without this constant studying and teaching NO BELIEVER can reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  7. It is Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which glorifies God and reaching the objectives of the grace life of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. Production is not the means of spiritual growth and glorification of God and there is legitimate production but it is the result of spiritual growth.
    - ii. All spiritual growth is from consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
- C. Paul has made his recovery from reversionism in Jerusalem and in Caesarea appealed to Caesar and was then moved to Rome for trial.
1. He is now in Rome awaiting trial.
  2. Paul is now denying the facts that even though he has again reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A and is in Super-Grace B and has his 4 categories of blessings for time with dying grace awaiting him he has not reached the ultimate objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. In prison in Rome Paul has written the Prison epistles which express the objective of the Spiritual Life as Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace but do not take the believer past Super-Grace Status Quo.
    - ii. It is these pastoral epistles which take the believer into the concept of Ultra Super-Grace.
- D. There will never be a time in life when we can live without Bible Doctrine and when we try we will experience all sorts of Divine Discipline.
1. In reversionism there are 3 categories of Divine Discipline, warning, intensive, and dying Divine Discipline.
  2. There is Divine Discipline for carnality in reversionism.
  3. There is Self Induced Misery as a sort of Divine Discipline were you sow what your reap in reversionism.
  4. IT NEVER PAYS TO NEGLECT Bible Doctrine.
  5. We can learn about the Plan of God in 2 ways:
    - i. Listen and learn when Bible Doctrine is taught by our right Pastor Teacher.

- ii. Neglect or reject Bible Doctrine and suffer the Divine Discipline in many categories.
  - 6. In moving from Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine into reversionism we will learn the hard way and HURT.
    - i. When we decide to return to Bible Doctrine we must start over with basics and advance all over again.
  - 7. We all fail and must simply get over our failures and get up and move on in our Spiritual Life.
  - 8. Obviously if we are alive God has a purpose for our life and when we hurt from our stupidity and Negative Volition we must remember that the Grace Apparatus for Perception is our answer.
  - 9. Doctrine is behind everything and the basis for everything in our life and we must simply exercise some self discipline and get doctrine.
- E. Reaching Ultra Super-Grace comes from retaining our Status Quo in Super-Grace and moving through No Man's Land with its pressures of life and distractions to reach Ultra Super-Grace where God can give the greatest blessings and highest decorations for the believer in time and eternity.
- 1. This maximum decoration is the mantle of satanic opposition which makes both living and dying better and never disturbs the blessings we have received from Super-Grace Status Quo but vastly intensifies them.
  - 2. Paul's failure as a reversionist is totally forgotten and now behind Paul and forgotten and left behind.
  - 3. Paul had been reversionistic and recovered and when he wrote this was in Super-Grace and moving toward Ultra Super-Grace and has not yet received it.
    - i. Quinon proficit dicit He who does not go forward goes backward.
  - 4. Paul has not been ever in Ultra Super-Grace but is not discouraged by his slide from Super-Grace to reversionism but now that he is back to Super-Grace he is going to advance in the Spiritual Life more and more and is determined to reach Ultra Super-Grace.
  - 5. **There is no such thing as either human or spiritual failures where you allow your failures to discourage you EVER.**
    - i. No one can ever be distracted or detracted by our personal failures.
    - ii. We may not be disturbed by our failures but someone somewhere will always be around to remind us of our failures.
    - iii. There are always people who will be around you to remind you of your failures and they do not realize that they also have sinned and failed and in grace God has forgiven them and given them the opportunity to move on in life.
    - iv. They should remember to not ever remind others of their failures.
  - 6. No matter your failures and who reminds you of them YOU MUST SIMPLY GET UP AND MOVE ON.
    - i. This is obvious in the study of the life of David and how he never gave up ever.
    - ii. GREATNESS IN A PERSON IS NOT ONE WHO HAS NEVER FAILED BUT A PERSON WHO HAS NEVER ALLOWED THEIR FAILURES TO HOLD THEM BACK.
- F. On 29 May in AD57 Paul entered Jerusalem and reached the all time low of his life.
- 1. In 7 days after he had been there he was under the Sin Unto Death and being attacked by a Jewish mob there and was rescued by roman soldiers from the Marc Anthony Barracks there across from the Jewish temple.
  - 2. Paul then rescued by the military was in the safety of the Marc Anthony Barracks and then was transferred to Caesarea where in the 2 years there he was tried by Felix, Thesta and Agrippa he recovered from his reversionism and appealed to Caesar.

3. He thus won a change of venue for his trail which was so very important to him and was transferred by ship to Rome Fall of AD59 and ended in Spring of AD60
4. At this time Paul was in Super-Grace Status Quo and as such he had the opportunity to write the most concentrated form of Bible Doctrine the world has ever seen and has today.
5. No one can ever reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without understanding Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians and in 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy the last thing Paul ever wrote in AD60 Paul did attain the Status Quo of Ultra Super-Grace.
6. It takes a lot of function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception to eventually reach Super-Grace and then move to Ultra Super-Grace.
7. There is a potential for reaching the objectives of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace but not by inconsistent attitude of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine once in a while but constantly consistently daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
8. Paul here is referring to his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God on the Damascus road by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself.
9. Paul was stopped cold on the Damascus road going to murder Christians in Damascus and he was turned around to become the greatest Christian ever alive and was overtaken by grace.

G. We also have been overtaken by grace and seized and held by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we cannot ever lose our salvation no matter our failures.

1. We have been overtaken by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and has seized and held us from that point in order that we might reach the objective of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
2. In addition Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ having seized and held us cannot ever change his mind and throw us out.
3. He overtook us so that in the momentum of this overtaking we might over take the objectives of grace in time.
4. We are alive today and every day by courtesy of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and have food, shelter, clothing, transportation and everything we need for sustaining us in order that we might continue our progress in the Spiritual Life moving to the point of receiving Bible Doctrine.
5. We have all that it takes to move to receive Bible Doctrine and have the privilege and right and opportunity to take in Bible Doctrine and grow in the Spiritual Life including the Pastor Teacher and Bible Doctrine in the canon and some means of putting together the factors to allow us to reach the objective of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
6. We are alive and have a purpose and our life has meaning and purpose and the objectives are before us waiting our efforts to reach the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace life.

H. Principles:

1. Everything which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did to save the believer has meaning in both time and eternity
2. God has both purpose and meaning in the life of the individual believer and objectives for every believer as long as we are in time.
  - i. Our life has purpose, meaning and objective.
3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ overtook man in time but he started providing the objectives and blessings and decorations, promotions and rewards for the believer in Eternity Past.
  - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ overtook us in time PREPARED TO BLESS US IN BOTH TIME AND ETERNITY.
  - ii. When we were saved God knew we would be and here salvation is described as being overtaken by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and because he did overtake us in time and because we are a member of the Royal Family of God God knew this in Eternity Past and EVERY provision was made to enable us to reach all the

- grace objectives and have the greatest happiness and blessings in life and eternity and by so blessing each of us HE is glorified.
- iii. This was put into the divine decree before even creation existed.
  - iv. God therefore God has purpose, meaning and objectives for each of us as believers.
4. Once saved the objectives of time include:
    - i. Living Grace – it takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to appreciate living grace.
    - ii. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and dying grace.
  5. These are all related to fantastic blessings
  6. As each is reached the blessings intensify and multiply and rewards and decorations and honors and promotions from God apart from the Cosmic Dynasphere continue.
  7. Only Reversionism hinder these objectives and Paul having recovered from it he is explaining the objectives of the Spiritual Life as he is moving from one objective of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to another..

**Phil 3:12 (seizing the high ground)**

v12: **Not that I have before now, already received, obtained or attained permanent Ultra Super-Grace status nor have I before now, already reached the objective of Ultra Super-Grace BUT now then I keep on pressing and driving on in hot pursuit, closing in, if also I might gain, overtake, seize, grasp, take possession, accomplish and attain and hold the high ground of Ultra Super-Grace on account of which high ground objective of Ultra Super-Grace I am also seized and held, overtaken by Christ, Jesus**

**Lesson #85      Series # 454      Phil 3:13**

- I. Principles:
  - A. Everything which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did to save the believer has meaning in both time and eternity
  - B. God has both purpose and meaning in the life of the individual believer and objectives for every believer as long as we are in time.
  - C. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ overtook man in time but he started providing the objectives and blessings and decorations, promotions and rewards for the believer in Eternity Past.
  - D. Once saved the objectives of time include:
    1. Living Grace
    2. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace
    3. Ultra Super-Grace
    4. Dying grace.
  - E. These are all related to fantastic blessings in time and eternity
  - F. As each is reached the blessings intensify and multiply and rewards and decorations and honors and promotions from God apart from the Cosmic Dynasphere continue.
  - G. Only Reversionism hinder these objectives and Paul having recovered from it he is explaining the objectives of the Spiritual Life as he is moving from one objective of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to another..
- II. From Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace
  - A. The estimate of the situation v13
    1. In the bible Brethren is used to designate the Royal Family of God and that each of us is royalty forever and in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for ever.
    2. The Church Age is the age of formation of the Royal Family of God and this designation applies to all believers in this dispensation.
  - B. Subjectivity is a great hindrance to advance in the Spiritual Life and the believer who is subjective reacts to things such as authority, teaching personalities and always ends in reversionism if there is not recovery.
    1. Paul objectively is evaluating himself for all of us to see and we also must evaluate self and never take self too seriously in life.

2. The grace principle points out to us that in reality in the Plan of God we are ZERO / 0.
  3. When we can get to where we can listen to the nice things people say about you and not take yourself seriously.
  4. If you begin to take self too seriously you become an intense personality and this is ARROGANCE.
  5. Once you take self too seriously the next step is arrogance either obvious or blind arrogance.
  6. This is Paul evaluating self in AD62 in his first roman imprisonment, 2Tim is Paul in AD68.
- C. Paul is focused on the present moment in his life and is stating that he has not YET reached Ultra Super-Grace but is moving toward that objective.
1. If a person relates what they are at any moment to what they have been in the past they do so for 1 of 2 reasons both subjective:
    - i. They are arrogant
    - ii. They are filled with self pity or in a sulking mood
    - iii. All arrogance and self pity and sulking relates to the past and relates it back to the present and therefore objectivity is destroyed and subjectivity takes over and is defending a weak point.
  2. This therefore is Paul looking at self as he is at the time of writing NOT as a former reversionist or unbeliever murderer of Christians not former Super-Grace believer before reversionism ETC but as he is at this moment.
    - i. Paul has recovered from reversionism again reached Super-Grace and now realizes that he still has a way to go and is moving ON.
  3. It is the deliberate objective of Paul having reached again Super-Grace to MOVE ON not backward and reach Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. Paul is now setting a contrast between what his objective is at this point in his life vs all the avenues of reversionism.
  5. Paul is showing us that he will not be handicapped by his past failures and we must remember: AS LONG AS WE ARE ALIVE WE MUST CONTINUE TO ADVANCE and the only thing which would handicap our advance is DEATH.
  6. No matter how far we have fallen and failed we must recover and ADVANCE, ADVANCE.
  7. Paul is not forgetting his failure of going into reversionism but is going to assign it to oblivion as a handicap and will not sulk or pout or feel sorry for himself and he will continue to forget the failure as he moves from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace.
  8. **YOU WILL NEVER ADVANCE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE WHILE DRAGGING YOUR FEET BY HANDICAPPING SELF IN SOME PAST FAILURE.**
  9. This is the purpose for all believers in the Spiritual Life.
- D. Principle:
1. This refers to Paul's reversionism and any past carnality which might weigh heavily on his mind and disturb him and cause him to have a guilt complex.
    - i. **Our past failures are never to be any deterrent to spiritual advance in the Spiritual Life**
    - ii. **The only deterrent to advance in the Spiritual Life is DEATH.**
    - iii. Paul as an unbeliever murdered countless Christians out of hand and he thought he was doing God a favor.
  2. Carnality is handled by rebound and then if you have function under the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) you forget the carnal acts and since GOD forgets and forgives you must also and there is no sense brooding about that except to avoid it in the future.
    - i. If you have for any reason engaged in having a guilt complex you are totally out of line.

- ii. WE have not right to guilt and it is a vicious form of carnality and it destroys where the battle of the Angelic Conflict is fought and were your Spiritual Life actually is.
  - 3. Reversionism is handled by consistent persistent Positive Volition related to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and as Paul did this for several years there is eventual recovery.
  - 4. The recovery is completed when the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace.
  - 5. Paul has followed the pattern of Reversion recovery reentry into the Status Quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and therefore the prison epistles represent the doctrine of the advance in the Spiritual Life.
    - i. Every doctrine which is needed for advance to stage 1 of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace is contained in great detail in the prison epistles including
      - ii. Decrees
      - iii. Avoiding and recovery from reversionism
      - iv. Entering into Super-Grace Status Quo.
      - v. Paul however does not stop there but now mentions that there is a further objective in Ultra Super-Grace and he is in fact advancing toward that objective.
      - vi. In Ultra Super-Grace Paul wrote the pastoral epistles 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy and Titus.
      - vii. When these were written Paul was in the highest Status Quo of any believer in the Spiritual Life.
- E. Paul is vigorously moving ahead toward the objective of Ultra Super-Grace for his own benefit.
  - 1. Paul is contrasting the things behind in reversionism and the things ahead of Super-Grace Status Quo as Ultra Super-Grace.
  - 2. His objective being objectively in Super-Grace is moving toward Ultra Super-Grace without considering his failures of reversionism.
- F. Principle:
  - 1. No greater emphasis on the importance of Bible Doctrine can exist than as seen in performing all the functions as indicated in this passage:
    - i. Forgetting failures of the past
    - ii. Pressing from one objective of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to another.
  - 2. The constant function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception causes reversion recovery but is also the means of achieving the objectives of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:
    - i. Super-Grace == Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
    - ii. Ultra Super-Grace == Highest honors in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
    - iii. Dying Grace == Greatest possible blessing in time and prefect transfer from time to eternity.
  - 3. Another principle here is that Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is also the key to avoiding the trap of being held up by past failures and becoming self centered and subjective, unhappy, discontented, disenchanting or being engaged in any other reactor factors in life.
  - 4. Past failures therefore must not interfere with present advance toward victory.
  - 5. Past Divine Discipline must not hinder present blessing
  - 6. Past apostasy must not hinder present glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - 7. Therefore never let your failures keep you down.
    - i. All believers fail but not all believers recover and move on to tactical victory.
  - 8. ONLY the Sin Unto Death can block reversion recovery.

9. As long as you are alive KEEP PRESSING TOWARD THE OBJECTIVE OF Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace and NEVER STOP HAVING Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine
  - i. If you do stop Positive Volition you MUST resume again.
  - ii. As long as you are alive GOD HAS A PLAN AND PURPOSE FOR YOUR LIFE AND THAT PURPOSE IS NOT RELATED TO MAKING UP FOR PAST FAILURES BUT IT IS TO TAKE IN DOCTRINE CONSISTENTLY AND CONTINUE ADVANCE TO Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iii. You cannot lose salvation EVER for any reason but you can lose the blessings for time and decorations and rewards for eternity.

### III. Advance of Positive Volition v14:

- A. Paul now on the right side of history having recovered from his reversionism is advancing again toward Ultra Super-Grace and looking forward to a GREAT Death which he will have.
- B. The prize of continued advance is eternal glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- C. All human beings enter the Plan of God and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- D. Principle:
  1. God will provide under living grace, Logistical Grace support, the time, necessities for reaching and moving into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace, Ultra Super-Grace and dying grace.
  2. From this position Paul and every believer who reaches Ultra Super-Grace will go over the high golden bridge to eternity and will have the highest decorations and blessings available for eternity.
  3. Summary v12-14 review the translations:
- E. There are many things which can keep you from advancing in the Spiritual Life:
  1. Some are reactions to historical disaster, others have to do with arrogance, hypersensitivity, thinking you have to prove something to others, many say they are doing their job as unto the Lord but in reality seek approbation, recognition having known or blind arrogance.
  2. This hinders spiritual advance and some who think they are moving ahead are in fact moving backwards.
  3. The Mental Attitude of these believers carry them backward and we must be constantly aware of our Status Quo in reality.
- F. God has laid out a plan for our advance but sitting in bible study is not going to get us to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God if we have a bad Mental Attitude.
  1. Our Mental Attitude means while attending study and trying to move forward we may be moving backward.
  2. We must constantly think objectively and avoid holding opinions about things which we are NOT entitled to hold opinions about.
  3. This is the person who sticks their nose into other's business or those who have no right nor authority to evaluate anything nor any one.
  4. Thus we must avoid subjective thinking and retain objective thinking as per the Divine Viewpoint of life based on maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  5. This is what gives the ability to forget what is behind, to press on toward the objective of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and to NOT walk around in a state of hypersensitivity and arrogant subjectivity.
  6. This Mental Attitude begins with advance toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and continues in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as the believer moves ahead more and more to Ultra Super-Grace.



7. There is a critical point when the believer moves from Super-Grace toward Ultra Super-Grace into Super-Grace B, No Man's Land when the believer will be tested in their Mental Attitude and this is part of our spiritual growth.
8. Sometimes we will have a test which calls for all the doctrine we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to maintain that objective Mental Attitude of humility and Grace Orientation.
9. Paul having recovered from reversionism and regained Super-Grace is inviting each of us to accompany him in the course of action to Ultra Super-Grace with an objective Mental Attitude for the advance.
  - i. When we engage in subject thinking while in Super-Grace we will be shot down and crash and burn without getting to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - ii. YOU are most vulnerable in your Mental Attitude Status Quo in adolescence as a growing believer and AFTER reaching Super-Grace A and moving toward Ultra Super-Grace in Super-Grace B, No Man's Land.
10. The 2<sup>nd</sup> part of this verse recognizes that Super-Grace believer moving toward Ultra Super-Grace through Super-Grace B, No Man's Land often pick up a "NEW" attitude of subjectivity.
11. God reveals your erroneous Mental Attitude through the communicator of Bible Doctrine and absolute authority of spiritual things today from the Pastor Teacher of the Local Church.
12. There is only one person who has any right to judge in the Local Church that being the Pastor Teacher.

**Phil 3:13**

**v13: Members of the Royal Family of God, I even I consider, estimate or evaluate myself even myself objectively as not yet to have attained, overtaken, seized, reached and held the deliberate objective according to the specified Norms and Standards of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, the ultimate of Pleroma, Ultra Super-Grace however, now one thing on which I concentrate, constantly forgetting or deliberately assigning to oblivion those things which have already happened and lie behind, the things of the great sins related to reversionism as a handicap, and constantly and eagerly vigorously pursuing advancing or straining or pressing toward, the front or what lies ahead, through the function of Grace Apparatus for Perception as the Ultra Super-Grace objective.**

**Phil 3:14**

**v14: I keep on advancing pressing and closing in toward the next objective of Ultra Super-Grace across no man's land, for the purpose of reward, wealth and success in paragraph Super-Grace 2 & 3 blessings and decoration belonging to that upward or highest station in life of potential blessing at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from that self same God, God the Father by means of Christ Jesus.**

**Lesson #86      Series # 454      Phil 3:15**

- I. Ultra Super-Grace Pressures:
  - A. Alexander the Metal Smith was a DOG of Paul's mantle of satanic Pressure in his Ultra Super-Grace status.
- II. Principle:
  - A. When you go from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace through Super-Grace B No Man's Land the greatest testing will be Mental Attitude.
    1. The believer moves from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine
    2. The believer must also move from Super-Grace A to Super-Grace B, to Ultra Super-Grace by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine as well.
    3. At Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer receives Super-Grace Blessings and as he consolidates his blessings and enjoys them for a period he MUST move ahead still by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to Super-Grace B No Man's Land where there is great pressure of adversity for which his

Super-Grace blessings combine with Logistical Grace from immaturity to sustain him and he must be persistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in order to be sure he reaches Ultra Super-Grace where his blessings are intensified to the maximum and the pressure from satanic system opposition is also maximum.

- B. There are incredible variations in the progress of the believer through the Christian Way of Life and there are vast differences in the Status Quo of believers in various stages of spiritual growth.
- C. Advancing from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace the greatest problem will be Mental Attitude testing and this is where you will get your greatest Mental Attitude test of all of your life.
  - 1. If you fail this testing you can be thrown out of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God into reversionism.
  - 2. Any time you go to such a high sphere of the Spiritual Life and glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in this unusual way you must have the best possible Mental Attitude in life.
  - 3. This Mental Attitude is challenged in many ways:
    - i. Arrogance is the greatest and others combine with it as well.

### III. Doctrine of Mental Attitude:

#### A. Definition:

- 1. Mental Attitude good or bad is the sum total of what you think.
- 2. It is thinking reflected in function, life, activity which leads to more thinking
- 3. It is response or reaction in life to authority, situations and individuals.
- 4. The sum total of your life is tied up in what goes through your mind and your thinking.
- 5. As a man thinks in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so he is.
- 6. A thought can make or break you any time you have a thought.
- 7. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ tells us to not fear what can destroy the body since many things can destroy the body but we should beware of that which can destroy the soul.
  - i. Evil
  - ii. Reversionism
  - iii. Mental Attitude is what gets us into all of this.
- 8. Our volition is guided by Mental Attitude and our thinking and everything we do or do not do is also guided by our Mental Attitude.
  - i. Commission or Omission.
- 9. What you really are is what you think and thoughts in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what determines the real person.
- 10. The real you is not what you appear to be on the outside, not the facade by which you cover the thoughts of your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which embarrass you.
- 11. Every thought can be categorized:
  - i. Divine Viewpoint vs Human Viewpoint
    - a. Human Viewpoint is any thinking in opposition to Bible Doctrine, including carnality, reversionism, evil, anti establishment, .
  - ii. Divine Viewpoint is the thinking of the believer with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - a. Divine Viewpoint is not based on what is found in the bible but what Bible Doctrine is found in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.
    - b. Without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul it is impossible to have Divine Viewpoint.
    - c. It is imperative for the believer to take in Bible Doctrine consistently and daily for spiritual growth and glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ but also so that your REAL LIFE might be focused on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the living word and Bible Doctrine as the written word.

12. Maximum expression of Divine Viewpoint occurs when you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and enter into Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace and eventually arrive at Dying Grace and this is where doctrine pays off with the greatest happiness imaginable for this life.
13. Paul knew he was going to die when he was writing 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy having already heard Nero pronounce judgment on him as death.
  - i. 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy is a document of dying grace and indicates some of the fantastic things which belong to everyone who enters into this Status Quo of dying grace.
14. Vocabulary is stored in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and no persons thinking ever EXCEEDS his vocabulary.
  - i. Vocabulary is divided into NON Technical and Technical
  - ii. Non Technical is that which you need to get along in life and this does not develop any great level of thinking but it can demonstrate integrity, nobility, good manners, etc.
    - a. People learn to know what they want and ask for it.
  - iii. Technical is that which is essential for all specialized fields in life and this requires study to acquire it.
    - a. Studying is one of the most important functions in life and entering a specialized field requires studying to acquire the vocabulary to function in that field.
    - b. Every professional and scientific field of study requires its own technical vocabulary.
    - c. Medicine, Chemistry, Physics, Engineering, Military, Education, THEOLOGY, sports, dancing, wines, .
15. Once you are a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ you cannot get along on your non technical survival in life vocabulary
  - i. This is why you must attend bible study to gain the technical vocabulary:
    - a. Hypostatic Union
    - b. Incarnation
    - c. Propitiation
    - d. Reconciliation
    - e. Unlimited Atonement
    - f. Blood of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - g. ETC ETC.
  - ii. There must be technical words for things which exist and technical words must be invented at times to describe and label things which we know to exist:
    - a. Super-Grace
    - b. Ultra Super-Grace
    - c. Rebound
    - d. Divine Dynasphere
    - e. Cosmic Dynasphere
16. There must be effort to keep up with advances in technical vocabulary
  - i. It is one thing to survive but to enjoy life in any capacity we must realize that our understanding and appreciation of life will never exceed our vocabulary.
  - ii. Survival vocabulary only allows us to gain what we desire and express with a vulgar vocabulary our disgust and degree of discouragement and this will get us no where.
  - iii. People who habitually fill in every sentence with various expletives and blasphemous obviously cannot think to any great depth.
  - iv. Bible Doctrine studies allow us as believers to develop great advanced technical vocabulary and often times there has to be invented technical vocabulary to describe ideas and principles discerned from bible studies.

- v. It is interesting to note that nearly  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the hyphenated words in the Greek of the New Covenant Scripture were also made up by PAUL since there were no technical words to describe the concepts he was presenting.
  - vi. This is why many people cannot understand the Pauline epistles because he had to take ancient words and combine them for technical concepts and most who study the bible have no understanding of the meanings of these ancient words and when they are combined cannot fathom what they now mean.
17. YOU cannot EVER have capacity for life greater than your vocabulary and your ability to THINK is more important than any sensual pleasure you may experience in life.
- i. You cannot fully appreciate nor develop your emotional pattern for its intended purpose until you have a vocabulary to go along with it and with which you can think.
  - ii. Most people cannot think the great thoughts which the soul is capable of holding because they do not have any Frame of Reference for thinking such thoughts.
  - iii. The beauty of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace is that you cannot ever get there without a HUGE technical theological vocabulary from bible study.
18. Words form thoughts and the thoughts of the believer become his Mental Attitude:
19. **God has an incredible sense of humor and Alexander the Metalsmith hates Paul and the only reason he is kept alive by God under intensive Divine Discipline and frustration in order that Paul can have the intensified blessing of Ultra Super-Grace by having this guy around.**
- i. **This explains why some nasty people remain alive and why some people in reversionism are kept alive.**
  - ii. The question to be considered is Why did Paul put Alexander under the Sin Unto Death in 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy and 2 years later this guy was still alive.
  - iii. He was still alive and kept alive in order to intensify the blessing Paul received.
  - iv. It is truly wonderful to see obnoxious people in terms of intensification of our own personal blessing in life.

B. Thinking is the real personality of the person:

- 1. There are 2 kinds of personality, REAL and PSEUDO
- 2. Pseudo personality is what a person WANTS you to think they are to gain something
- 3. REAL personality is what people really think.
- 4. What a person thinks in his soul is what he really is the Mental Attitude determines the REAL personality of any person.

**Prov 23:6-7**

- 5. We have all had experiences where a person who totally despises you invites you in and lathers complements or fakes interest in your doings all the while.
- 6. In his soul a person thinks hatred implacability and vindictiveness and they invite you to come in sit down and build you up.
- 7. The real person is not the one who offers you hospitality but the one who thinks HATRED and IMPLACABILITY toward you and then offers hospitality.
- 8. What goes on in the soul is the real person.
- 9. EVERY member of the Human Race has 2 personalities a real one and a pseudo one and when the 2 merge and become one you have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and have moved through it.
- 10. One of the greatest blessings in life is to get rid of the pseudo personality.
- 11. NO ONE can shed his pseudo personality until he breaks through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and many are held up in spiritual advance by constant use of the pseudo personality to
  - i. Impress people
  - ii. Trip people up

- iii. Satisfy personal arrogance.
- 12. One of the most relaxing things in the world is related to Super-Grace blessings related to being a totally honest person having only one personality and NOT 2.
- 13. Thinking is the real personality and what you think is what you really are and what you appear to be on the outside is what you want people to think you are.
- 14. People of genius are divorced from reality and thus the genius is a handicap to that person rather than a help to them.
- 15. You are never totally oriented to life until you merge your 2 personalities into 1.
- 16. From the time of becoming aware of the environment around you you begin to develop these 2 personalities
  - i. Sometimes it is actually a defense mechanism.
  - ii. Sometimes it covers an inferiority complex
  - iii. Sometimes it covers a superiority complex and covers a lot of arrogance.
    - a. There is nothing more phony than to pick up a vocabulary to cover the real thinking a person has.

C. The concept of Mental Attitude in the believer:

Is 55:6-9

**v6: "Seek through the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, the LORD while he may be found during your short lifetime through consistent persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, call upon him while he is near through the various functions of the Spiritual Life which God has provided;**

**v7: let the reversionist under the influence of evil forsake his way of Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine, and the unrighteous reversionistic or carnal believer under the influence of evil, his thoughts of Human Viewpoint and Mental Attitude Sins of Human Good or evil and let him return to the LORD in rebound and / or reversion recovery, and he will have compassion on him giving time for advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon in reversion recovery.**

**v8: For my thoughts of Divine Viewpoint are not your thoughts of Human Viewpoint of reversionism, neither are your ways my ways, says the LORD.**

**v9: For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my Modus Operandi higher than yours and my thoughts than your thoughts.**

1. As long as God gives you life in living Logistical Grace support having given us food, shelter, sleep, exercise, transportation, clothing, and place to study Bible Doctrine
2. As long as you are alive you must function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and increase your vocabulary.
3. Without vocabulary you cannot have categorical subjects and without categorical analysis there cannot be spiritual growth.
4. Every believer is designed to store vocabulary and combine concepts into categories and come to categorical thinking and thus grow in the Spiritual Life.
5. People who reject this never grow in the Spiritual Life and go get into a works system for spirituality and spiritual growth.
6. This is not to criticize the outside functions in the Local Church because no Local Church could survive without them but when you do these things to avoid the academic discipline of the Grace Apparatus for Perception you cannot grow in the Spiritual Life and it is the believer in the 8 stages of reversionism and doing great things for GOD.
7. Only in a short time in this life do we have the privilege of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and spiritual growth and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and moving ahead in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace and ending this pathetic life in dying grace blessings.
8. In Phil 3 Paul has recovered from his Jerusalem reversionism and moved back into Super-Grace and sees his next objective as Ultra Super-Grace
9. In 2Tim 3 Timothy has recovered from his Ephesian reversionism and moved into Super-Grace and in 2Tim 4 we will see the passing of the responsibility for dissemination of the gospel and Bible Doctrine to the Pastor Teacher from the apostles

10. It is implied there that Timothy goes to Ultra Super-Grace and will take Paul's place in this function and as leader of the church in the next generation.
11. This is an exact duplication of concepts and ONE emphasizes PAUL and the OTHER emphasizes TIMOTHY.
12. Anyone who advances to this point in the Spiritual Life, no matter how discouraged you get or how many times you fail must fulfill this principle of Is 55
13. Is 55 is what happened to Moses in 40 years of reversionism and 40 years of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace, also Jeremiah, Paul, Timothy ETC.
14. The Divine Viewpoint thinking of God is not our thinking and the reversionist has only Human Viewpoint thinking.
15. This is what occurs in training your dog: Not messing in the house, not chewing everything, not jumping on people, ETC.
16. God's thinking is as sophisticated as our thinking related to a dog.
17. God has omniscience with sophisticated thinking and he has caused this to be put into writing so that his wishes, desires, plans and objectives can be communicated effectively TO US.
18. WE must learn the thinking of God and one of the things which characterize the process of moving from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and through to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and dying grace is that the thinking of the believer lines up perfectly with that of God.
19. As human thinking is greater than canine thinking so God's thinking is greater than human thinking.
20. We have no great thoughts without the thinking of God inculcated into our thinking.
21. All those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God can think the thoughts of God insofar as those thoughts are revealed to us.
22. God had a problem which he solved perfectly and that is bringing his thoughts down to us and preserving them in the scripture.
23. One of the ways to please God is to get into his ways and even with moments of carnality this pleases God.
24. David in Super-Grace even with Bathsheba he never entered reversionism but did enter carnality and he then recovered from carnality and moved on.
25. David learned many many things and the thoughts and ways of God
26. Any time any of us get into carnality once having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God we can rebound and don't drop out of Spiritual Maturity.
27. You can be carnal and recover but when you move into reversionism that takes a long time to recover from since you have to reorient your thinking to his thinking.
28. The totality of the Plan of God and thinking of God is GRACE
29. The ways of God are not some horrible punishment or where you have to sit around with God and not have any enjoyment in life.
30. God has set up the greatest happiness imaginable for us and as we progress in the Spiritual Life this only gets better and better and he takes GREAT Pleasure in blessing the believer when his thoughts and ways become your ways.
31. When this occurs the things which God can give you in this life are totally phenomenal and they have no attachment to the Cosmic Dynasphere nor Satan and you don't have to brown nose anyone for any reason and you don't have to cater to any human system for advance in your life.
32. This is the MOST relaxing thing in the world and to be blessed by God in a system such as ours today is phenomenal.
33. When you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace your Mental Attitude is strong and great because your thought and ways are his ways BUT you will receive incredible testing in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.

34. Since Bible Doctrine is the thinking of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **1Cor 2;16**, Attitude toward Bible Doctrine determines viewpoint in life, **Phil 2:5, 2Cor 10:4-6**
35. To have the Mental Attitude that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had while on earth sounds impossible he being perfect and unique but this is not encouraging us to try to be perfect or unique but is admonishing us to take Divine Viewpoint thinking and put it into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
36. This command is obeyed by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is fulfillment.
37. Any organization or team cannot be any better than those who are involved in it and when men in an organization recognize and address God as the source of their life and successes THESE ARE GREAT MEN.
  - i. This is a true victory for Mental Attitude.
38. The equipment and weapons of our conflict are not human attributes such as muscle, athletic ability, human power but they are the attributes of power through God which is what you think with regard to Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
39. Every system of Human Viewpoint thinking must be brought under control for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

**2Cor 10:4-6**

**v4: for the equipment and weapons of our conflict are not human attributes but the attributes of unseen divine power from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul given by God to destroy Satan's fortifications or strongholds of EVIL.**

**v5: attack, assaulting and demolishing Cosmic Dynasphere thoughts of thinking Human Viewpoint and Human Good and every subjective arrogant or proud thought obstacle which attacks the objective that is the knowledge of God in Divine Viewpoint, and make a prisoner every Cosmic Dynasphere or Human Viewpoint thought to the authority of Christ,**

**v6: holding in readiness as an instant reaction force, garrisoning the soul with Bible Doctrine to punish every deviation or disobedience of reversionism from obedience of reversionistic Human Viewpoint, when your obedience of daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception has been fulfilled by attaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.**

- D. Rapport in the Royal Family of God is based on Divine Viewpoint:
1. No two of us are alike and will ever have the same viewpoint but we must assimilate to our level the thinking of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as Divine Viewpoint to have a bonifide rapport in the Royal Family of God:

**Phil 2:2**

2. We must think the same category of things in the Royal Family of God that being Divine Viewpoint from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul

- E. The function of the Royal Family of God royal priesthood demands a new Mental Attitude:

**2Tim 1:7, Rom 12:2**

1. **We must renew our minds and thinking to prove what the Will of God is by acquiring a vocabulary of doctrinal thinking which develops categorical thinking and we have and use them from our Frame of Reference and demonstrate what the reality of Bible Doctrine can be in life and how great the provision of God is.**

- F. Divine Viewpoint from Metabolized Bible Doctrine produces confidence:

**2Cor 5:1, 6, 8**

1. True confidence is not muscle, or beauty of body or tricky ways of brown nosing people but is what you think from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
2. We are told to take delight in realizing that being absent from the body is to be face to face with the Lord as a believer but the DELIGHT is only available for those in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under dying grace.

- G. Areas of life which involve Mental Attitude include:
1. Stability of Mental Attitude **James 1:8**
  2. Prosperity is a Mental Attitude which has overt repercussions **Phil 4:7**
  3. Giving **2Cor 7, 8, 9**
  4. Worldliness **Rom 12:2, Col 3:2**
  5. Evil **Matt 9:4**
  6. Arrogance **Gal 6:3**
    - i. A wrong Mental Attitude can deceive you more than any other thing in life.
  7. Inner Beauty from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul **1Tim 2:9-10, 15**
    - i. This Metabolized Bible Doctrine is the source of all capacity for life in the woman and it is the source of having capacity to be a woman.
    - ii. The woman is a natural responder but by virtue of being a responder she is also a reactor and the capacity to avoid reaction in the soul is from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in her soul.
    - iii. Women will never be Pastor Teachers because they are responders and a responders cannot ever take maximum authority and run with it and a responder must have authority over her to be great.
    - iv. The GREATNESS of any woman comes from her response to authority of her Right Man, parents, etc and she is truly great when she is in response to authority.
    - v. This is why women are so quick to react in reversionism in womens lib movement and these are women who have not found themselves and their true nature.
    - vi. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the woman can be a fantastic responder with incredible inner beauty.
    - vii. Most men as they age become philosophical about women and get to the place where they overlook beauty and want a woman who WANTS to please them and display femininity.
    - viii. Men who are weird and brag about their conquests and the women they have been with are also mixed up totally in life.
    - ix. Overt grooming merely compliments the inner beauty of the female in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and reflects something of the orderliness of the mind of either the woman or man.
    - x. Being sloppy in dress and grooming is no excuse for anyone and being poor is no excuse and poor people can still be clean and well groomed and the only excuse is sloppy thinking.
    - xi. This is the reason for strict uniform requirements in the military and an officer can tell in an instant the kind of soldier a man is by simply looking at his uniform when he reports in for duty.
      - a. There are dozens of regulations for every button, patch or ribbon in any uniform which are to be adhered to strictly.
      - b. Even on how the cap is worn.
    - xii. Being able to tell so much about a man in uniform shows us how much more we can tell about a woman and her overt appearance.
    - xiii. You can often tell how a woman thinks by the way she dresses and her grooming and what she cares about or does not care about in life.
  8. Mental Attitude is often the key to every spiritual advance or failure and this is a great test for ourselves.
    - i. During communion services you can tell whether you have advanced or retrogressed by what you are able to recall and concentrate on.
- H. Mental Attitude receives its greatest testing in life when the believer is advancing from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace **Phil 3:15**



- I. When the Mental Attitude is poor and contrary to Bible Doctrine you will form your opinions on the basis of those people whom you do not like.
  1. These are people to whom you react in life.
  2. If you get to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace you cannot go to Super-Grace through Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace is something causes you to fail in your Mental Attitude.
  3. Paul knew what was going on in Philippi and had discovered a tragic thing were in the absence of Epaphroditos there had been a power grab and bad feelings developed among the congregation and people were beginning to think in terms of reaction to each other and not in Divine Viewpoint.
  4. Their thinking had become different and were not thinking Divine Viewpoint on the basis of Bible Doctrine but in terms of negative reaction to things in life.
    - i. Reaction is a negative attitude and is subjective
    - ii. Response is a positive attitude and is objective
    - iii. In the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God they will react from time to time with regard to something but their Mental Attitude is good so they will recover and return to normal functioning and objectivity.
    - iv. This is part of self discipline of 2Tim 2 and regulating your own life.
    - v. THIS is why marriage is one of the greatest battlegrounds in history where 2 people who don't know each other and think they do get married and then they discover the truth about each other and often spend a lifetime reacting.
    - vi. Then if the wife says it is this way the husband reacts and says NO it is the other way because he forms all his opinions on what his wife thinks is right and he thinks it is wrong.
    - vii. When she says this is good he says it is bad.
  5. This can go on throughout life and it will trip you up totally and you will never wear the mantle of Ultra Super-Grace and have the intensification of happiness as long as there is any malfunction of Mental Attitude.
    - i. If you are forming opinions on the basis of reaction to someone this is your failure and will prevent you from reaching Ultra Super-Grace and wearing the mantle of Cosmic Dynasphere opposition.
    - ii. YOU cannot ever have a Mental Attitude of reaction when you have no facts upon which to base an opinion with regard to anything.
    - iii. We have all had a situation in life where we have developed an opinion based on reaction to someone and it was not a good, honest opinion based on facts.
    - iv. We can break out of this through the intake of Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth.
  6. There comes a time however when you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and this becomes a test for your spiritual life again.
    - i. Some people go through their whole life and their social life is based on reaction and opinions.
  7. You cannot advance to Ultra Super-Grace nor even hold onto Super-Grace if you develop the attitude of reaction to others.
    - i. You must become objective about things and people you love.
- J. God as the ULTIMATE source has set up the means of revelation to us in the Church Age
  1. This includes the preservation of the bible
  2. The spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher
  3. The Local Church
  4. The function of the Pastor Teacher to study to learn and advance in the Spiritual Life
  5. The function of the Pastor Teacher to teach Bible Doctrine to us so we can also advance in the Spiritual Life

6. Thus the revelation of our erroneous Mental Attitude through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  7. This all must occur under the function of our Positive Volition
- K. It is interesting to realize and note that WHEN and IF we have Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine but do not like the personality of the Pastor Teacher GOD will put you under that Pastor Teacher in order to BREAK you of building your Mental Attitude and opinions on REACTION
1. God will force us to break out of the concept of thinking a person is WRONG just because we don't like them.
  2. You cannot go through life with that attitude and he will often throw your right Pastor Teacher in front of you as someone who is obnoxious but is a great communicator.
  3. Thus we will get some academic discipline and realize that if we want to have a pure Divine Viewpoint Mental Attitude it must be totally objective in nature.
  4. God thus reveals through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the function of our right Pastor Teacher the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine will form the basis for our thinking were by we avoid building Mental Attitude based on reactions to people or situations in life.
  5. These reactions can involve self pity for bad circumstances or dislike of a person making you function in opposition to them.
  6. God will often say there are 2 ways to learn one is from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and the other from Divine Discipline.
- L. Principle:
1. When the thinking of the believer does not line up with Divine Viewpoint as in the word of God there are 2 ways for his Mental Attitude to be corrected to agree with Divine Viewpoint:
    - i. Daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception which is learning the easy way
      - a. Added Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul corrects erroneous thinking and provides insulation against satanic policy and his doctrines.
    - ii. The hard way by putting self through Negative Volition under Divine Discipline.
      - a. If you form you Mental Attitude based on reaction to something then GOD will give you something to which you can react and gain positive results.
  2. Some stage of Divine Discipline often awakens the reversionist to his true condition at which time he has an option for reversion recovery or the Sin Unto Death.
    - i. The Sin Unto Death may be a long time in coming for God may want to use that person to test other advancing believers.
    - ii. If you go through life reacting to people you must beware because in reversionism you will wind up in time as someone's mantle of opposition and then in Resurrection Body you will be the cotton picker on their plantation.
    - iii. YOU cannot win with a bad Mental Attitude toward anyone and life is too short for this silliness anyway.
  3. Reversion recovery is classified under the concept of Repentance which requires numerous repeated Positive Volition decisions under which function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception daily allows recovery and advance again in the Spiritual Life.
    - i. The time period of recovery depends on persistence in the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and how far down into the 8 stages of reversionism you have fallen.
  4. Non repentance and rejection of the Grace Apparatus for Perception results in intensification of Divine Discipline until the believer dies horribly under the Sin Unto Death.

- i. First however he gets to live horribly as someone else's mantle of opposition and testing.
- ii. The irony is the more stringently you reject the Plan of God and doctrine of God and get under the cursing of Divine Discipline in reversionism the more you may become the blessing for another believer advancing through maturity to Ultra Super-Grace.
- iii. GOD HAS A PHENOMENAL SENSE OF HUMOR!!!!

**Phil 3:15**

v15: Therefore as many as (are) already fully developed, believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A or B, let us, Super-Grace believers, continue objective thinking of Divine Viewpoint from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. In fact if you are thinking somewhat differently and have a different Mental Attitude or hold different opinions toward anything, The God, as the ultimate source of revelation will reveal through Bible Doctrine and your right Pastor Teacher, even that to you for your benefit and in your interest.

**Lesson #87      Series # 454      Phil 3:16**

- I. Super-Grace A, B, Ultra Super-Grace
  - A. Between Super-Grace A and Ultra Super-Grace is Super-Grace B No Man's Land and the greatest testing of Mental Attitude and distraction in the life of the believer.
    1. This book was taught in somewhat of a reverse order Phil 3, 4, 2, 1 and No Man's Land and the testing of the Super-Grace believer to a maximum in all areas of distraction were taught in Phil 1.
  - B. Mental Attitude testing is extremely important in all phases of the Spiritual Life because just when you feel you have arrived or achieved something spiritually you discover something which throws you out of phase with your Mental Attitude.
    1. It may be Self Discipline phase of Mental Attitude
    2. Sinful phases of the Mental Attitude including all Mental Attitude Sins such as Vindictiveness, implacability, Antagonism, Jealousy, bitterness, guilt, self pity, ETC.
    3. All these are distractions to advances in the Spiritual Life.
    4. It can involve the one who teaches Bible Doctrine or resentment of someone in the congregation, or person close to you, or a situation, etc.
    5. Mental Attitude is always tested and to the greatest extent between Super-Grace A and Ultra Super-Grace in Super-Grace B, No Man's Land.
    6. There is always someone or some situation which will distract from Bible Doctrine and cause you to forget that Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in life and all those people situations and things which surround you in life and circumstances are all human and all include failures.
    7. Even though their failures are not the same as YOUR failures there is never any situation or person or think which is to be able to cause you to change your Mental Attitude on the basis of these things surrounding your life.
    8. The believer has not right to change Mental Attitude from Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 for any reason and failure of Mental Attitude testing is not the fault of these things or people who are the cause of your bad Mental Attitude but is totally strictly YOUR OWN fault and failure to be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in any circumstance of life.
    9. NEVER can we ever blame failure of Mental Attitude on anyone else or anything or situation in our life.
    10. One of the worst things which can happen in our spiritual growth and relationship to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is to try to blame failures, distractions or poor Mental Attitude on some other person situation or thing.
    11. In MARRIAGE where there is unhappiness, antagonism, bitterness, the husband cannot blame the wife and vice versa.

12. In any personal relationship in any situation there is no way ever that you can blame another person for your own personal defection from Bible Doctrine.
  13. Believers do this and blame others for their failures with regard to consistency in Bible Doctrine intake is because of their own failure in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  14. Sometimes this is failure to give privacy to others, or to understand issues of authority, or failure to be objective.
  15. Failure in the area of Mental Attitude is one of the greatest distractors to those who are under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
  16. One bad Mental Attitude in a 24 hour period can turn you from Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and put you on the downward spiral into reversionism.
  17. In the Spiritual Life of all believers one little thing can change the direction and flow of the Spiritual Life and attitude and Mental Attitude change and cause total distraction from Bible Doctrine.
  18. This type of intensive distraction turns the Spiritual Life upside down and turns the believer into a monster.
  19. The believer cannot ever neglect Bible Doctrine and cannot ever assume you have arrived at the pinnacle of maturity and if you make these assumptions your Mental Attitude will change and you nor anyone else will even recognize you when you try to blame your failure on someone else.
  20. When you in any situation blame your failures on someone else you have become a weak person and this is a part of Self Righteousness and Arrogance.
  21. This is using someone else for an excuse for your failures in carnality and Mental Attitude carnality.
  22. Bible Doctrine is designed to give you peace and inner happiness and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and capacity for life and when our Mental Attitude varies from that and your Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine is deflected it is no one's fault but your own and we MUST NEVER blame anyone else for it.
  23. It is OUR PERSONAL Mental Attitude and failures of others never give us an excuse for our own poor Mental Attitude.
  24. Any time any ill situation blows through your life and changes your Mental Attitude you are failing in the Spiritual Life.
  25. In any activity of life not just the superficial details such as sports Mental Attitude must be focused on Bible Doctrine and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- C. Now Paul changes the subject away from Mental Attitude as a problem and onto the objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
1. If you are not in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace A you will be tested in Mental Attitude but NOT like you will be when you are moving through Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. Paul has recovered from reversionism and has moved on to Super-Grace in Cesarea again and during the 2 years in Rome is now advancing toward Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. In Phil 3 we find Paul having reached Super-Grace and attained his blessing of Super-Grace and moving onto Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. This is where we see Timothy in 2Tim 3 and the implications of grammar and syntax of 2Tim 3 indicate Timothy went all the way to Ultra Super-Grace.
- D. No believer can ever advance in the Spiritual Life without the Pastor Teacher teaching them.
1. The believer who thinks they can learn Bible Doctrine and advance in the Spiritual Life apart from their right Pastor Teacher has put themselves out from under the authority needed for spiritual advance.
  2. It is the strict discipline in an academic situation which is crucial to our spiritual advance.

3. This is why the ONLY place for spiritual advance is from the Local Church since no other organization has the authorized discipline and the Pastor Teacher has the only authority in the Spiritual Life and the Bible Doctrine that he communicates plus his authority and his often obnoxious personality is that which is required for spiritual growth.
  4. The Pastor Teacher must be his own personality and his being nice for the old ladies and tough on the young men is not part of the function of teaching Bible Doctrine.
  5. Those Pastor Teachers who subscribe to the concepts of sweetness and light in dealing with their congregation are far off base in teaching Bible Doctrine and a sign of total failure.
  6. The concept of programs and catering to children and their parents to build up a congregation is nauseating Human Viewpoint.
  7. These organizations cannot ever stand the test of time having no Pastor Teacher at the head of the organization.
  8. YOU cannot advance outside the Local Church and you cannot read a book and grow spiritually and your own personal study cannot ever lead you to grow in the Spiritual Life and spiritual growth comes to the believer only when studying under their own right Pastor Teacher.
  9. There cannot be spiritual growth in any other way and without spiritual growth there cannot ever be glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  10. Academic discipline is vital to the spiritual advance of every believer.
- E. Being now in Super-Grace of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and are preparing to make the final steps and have reformed to advance again.
1. We have been warned about Mental Attitude and how it can distract.
  2. When a person reaches Super-Grace he in some ways becomes a law unto himself and tends to reject any discipline or authority outside himself.
  3. Thus the other great hindrance to reaching Ultra Super-Grace is rejection of authority.
  4. Many have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and as they begin to move further in the Spiritual Life they reject the system of authority and discipline which brought them to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  5. It is interesting to note that Mental Attitude is always part of discipline and recognition of authority and our academic self discipline and group discipline in the Local Church and authority of the Pastor Teacher as communicator of Bible Doctrine and policy maker all are related to Mental Attitude.
  6. Sometimes these things get all tied together and we fail in making further progress in the Spiritual Life because we are shot down by our Mental Attitude involving others or the discipline and authority of the Local Church.
  7. There cannot ever be any advance in any area of life without DISCIPLINE AND AUTHORITY.
  8. There cannot be advance in freedom without Discipline and Authority and all freedom comes from military victory which is based on the army which wins victories and is the army with the best discipline and training which always wins.
  9. When any high ranking officer instills great discipline in his troops they advance his reputation with victories constantly.
    - i. In the American war for independence General Gates was one of the most stupid people on the face of the earth and his successes at places like Saratoga were based on the discipline instilled into his troops by Benedict Arnold who has not excuse for defecting to the British having GATES as the reason for his defection.
  10. Reputations are made on the battlefield 90 %of the time by the discipline, training and recognition of authority and this was true of the greatest army ever to fight on United States soil the army of northern Virginia.

11. The Status Quo we enjoy in the United States still today is based on discipline of generations past and we have almost totally turned the opposite direction rejecting all forms of discipline and authority and are again on the brink of total destruction as a society.
  12. Happiness in Everything in life is based on discipline and authority BUT you can divorce yourself from discipline and authority almost instantly by one bad Mental Attitude, one bit of arrogance, jealousy, Self Righteousness, etc.
  13. In 1 day we can change our Mental Attitude and be on the road to reversionism without even realizing it.
- F. Whether we like or dislike our right Pastor Teacher is inconsequential and we most often will reject our right pastor teacher when he is actually doing his job right.
1. He is teaching that which is designed to straighten out our Mental Attitude.
  2. We may resent the one who feeds us spiritually but if we have good academic discipline it will put us back in line rapidly.
  3. If you persist in the wrong Mental Attitude we are washed up spiritually and there is nothing we can do to advance in the Spiritual Life without our right Pastor Teacher teaching us to his level of advance.
  4. We are NOTHING without Bible Doctrine and we will always be under the discipline of our right Pastor Teacher unless we have the gift of Pastor Teacher ourselves, MEN.
  5. The believer who grows in the Spiritual Life does so despite his resentment large or small for the Pastor Teacher whom is teaching him and we must concentrate on Bible Doctrine and remember always it is NOT the man but the message.
  6. NO ONE ever advances in the Spiritual Life without discipline and our self discipline and group discipline is the secret to advance in any phase of life.
  7. You must understand the principle of discipline in all areas of life to make advances and this principle is even more important in the Spiritual Life.
  8. The Pastor Teacher must not ever be afraid to teach passages which will scorch the souls of those in his congregation so that they can have the opportunity to see themselves in the mirror of Bible Doctrine and take what steps are needed to advance including rebound and recovery from any level of reversionism.
- G. The Pastor Teacher is under authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and also under the authority of the grammar and syntax of the written word itself.
1. No Pastor Teacher should ever try to add to what is written in the original languages.
  2. There are many men who bend the word of God to suit their own purposes and they try to make it say what they want it to say.
  3. Part of the discipline of the Pastor Teacher is to stick with the original manuscripts of Greek and Hebrew in the word of God.
  4. You cannot ever bypass the chain of command in the Spiritual Life
  5. The living word, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the commander and chief of the Pastor Teacher
  6. The Written word is the authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ expressed to the Pastor Teacher through the preserved canon of scripture.
  7. The Pastor Teacher is thus under the authority of the word of God and the one who does not study does not know what the bible actually says and he is undisciplined and a rebel and out of line and NO PASTOR CAN LEAD HIS CONGREGATION BEYOND HIS OWN SPIRITUAL GROWTH..
  8. All Pastor Teachers are to be under the authority of the word and no Pastor Teacher can be under the complete authority of the word of God unless he KNOWS what it says in the original languages.
  9. If the Pastor Teacher does not know what the original says how can he know what to teach.

10. The man with the gift of Pastor Teacher who does not have opportunity to study and learn the original languages must get under someone who does and if they do not they are dead in the water for their spiritual gift.
  11. A pastor minus the original languages and not getting it from someone who knows the languages or from the original languages is a revolutionist and this is the reason for legalism and programs in the Local Church.
  12. Some pastors know what the word says and are afraid to communicate it having no moral courage and this is a problem of a different nature.
  13. Ignorance of the Pastor Teacher of what the bible says is no excuse and this is the blind leading the blind.
  14. This is why Local Churches become denominations and why believers leave Local Church and denominations for organizations outside the Local Church.
  15. Only the Pastor Teacher who recognizes the authority of the bible in the original languages can communicate that authority and he is under that authority.
  16. All pastors must be under the authority of the word of God and **YOU CANNOT TEACH THE WORD OF GOD UNLESS YOU ARE UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF IT.**
  17. **IF YOU TEACH IN PREP SCHOOL YOU ARE UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE PASTOR OF THE LOCAL CHURCH AND YOU CANNOT TEACH ANYTHING WHICH HE HAS NOT TAUGHT FOR ALL THE DOCTRINE YOU KNOW IS FROM HIS TEACHING FROM WHAT HE LEARNED FROM THE STUDY OF THE BIBLE.**
- H. Kanon == Canon == the sum total of Bible Doctrine in the word of God.
1. Scripture == WRITINGS.
  2. Thus the Canon of Scripture is the absolute authority in God's commands, promises and principles reduced to writing.
- I. Principle:
1. This verse is a command to continue advance in the Spiritual Life.
  2. This can only be accomplished by the method by which all spiritual progress is made that begin the persistence of function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception under one's right Pastor Teacher.
  3. The Pastor Teacher has the highest authority given any human being but is under authority also of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the thinking of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ found in the Bible Doctrines of the canon of scripture.
    - i. Thus when he fails even slightly he gets double Divine Discipline when we get single Divine Discipline.
    - ii. He gets double blessing when we get single blessing.
    - iii. He is under the authority of the written word found in the canon of scripture and cannot bend the content of the word to say what he wants it to say.
    - iv. He must teach what the word of God says and to know what it says he **MUST** know the original languages.
    - v. No pastor can comply with the orders of God without the capacity to do so and the capacity to do so comes from knowing the original languages thoroughly and spending one's life in studying them.
    - vi. When some go out and write books in which people think you are a great person having learned something or know something **NEW** but everything we ever learned about Bible Doctrine we have learned from our right Pastor Teacher.
    - vii. We learned all the doctrine we know under authority and **NOT** to go impress people.
  4. Normal function and production of the royal priesthood begins when you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. At Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you become a Super-Grace believer and if you continue you will reach Ultra Super-Grace.

5. It follows that Ultra Super-Grace intensifies blessing and also production and increases to the maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - i. Only Ultra Super-Grace believer max the glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. NO pastor can carry his congregation beyond his own spiritual growth.

**Phil 3:16**

**v16: However the objective to which we have attained or reached in Super-Grace status, by that same function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, let us under strict discipline, keep advancing in ranks by means of enforced & genuine humility and academic discipline to the next objective of Ultra Super-Grace, by the same rule or standard or sphere of action or function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception with regard to the sum total of Bible Doctrine in the Canon of Scripture, in persistent Momentum in the Spiritual Life.**

**Lesson #88      Series # 454      Phil 3:17**

- I. Principle:
  - A. No believer can advance beyond his own right Pastor Teacher's spiritual growth.
    1. The responsibility for communication of the content of the Canon of Scripture is given by God to the Pastor Teacher who has authority over his own Local Church.
  - B. In the 1<sup>st</sup> century apostles had authority over all Local Churches and in fact founded churches and trained Pastor Teachers.
    1. In maximum authority in the Human Race for the believer there is still authority over him.
    2. The Canon of Scripture is authority over the Pastor Teacher and in order for the pastor to take his orders from the written word he must know the original languages or function under or in association with someone who does.
    3. Unless the Pastor Teacher can exegete the word of God in the original languages he DOES NOT KNOW what is communicated in the writing of the canon.
    4. The pastors authority is the word of God and therefore cannot in taking orders from the word of God distort or use the word for his own advantages.
    5. No matter who or how many people who have not learned the original languages run Local Churches the proper function of the Pastor Teacher is to get his orders from the word of God from the original languages and he MUST know them.
    6. The pastor who does not know the languages will be limited all his life because he must depend on someone who does know the languages in order to properly function as pastor and discover what a passage reveals.
  - C. No pastor grows unless he can constantly live in Bible Doctrine daily and study daily as his spiritual growth depends on his personal study.
    1. If he does not know the languages of scripture then he cannot know what is being communicated by a passage thus cannot grow in the Spiritual Life.
    2. Translations never take up the slack for not knowing the original languages and the pastor MUST know them if he is going to get his authority and growth and orders directly from the word of God.
    3. The Pastor Teacher must gain authority in the congregation by his teaching of Bible Doctrine and this will not be efficacious unless it is based on the exegesis and etymology of the original languages.
    4. L. S. Chaffer and Schofield both agreed that it was a true tragedy that they did not know the original languages.
    5. If a pastor is going to communicate Bible Doctrine with authority and exercise authority over the congregation he MUST KNOW that he himself is under authority.
    6. The Pastor Teacher cannot be under the authority of the word of God unless he understands the original languages and only with an understanding of the original languages can the Pastor Teacher be under such authority as written there.



7. No pastor in his right mind should ever want to be under any other authority and NO pastor is free from such authority as no congregation is free from the authority of their right Pastor Teacher.
  8. Most pastors have bypassed the chain of command and therefore the congregations of these men also bypass their chain of command.
- D. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has ordained the canon of scripture to be the source and content of his thinking by which there is authority transmitted to the Pastor Teacher.
1. When the canon in its original languages is not understood there is a bypass of information as Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is not personally speaking to any Pastor Teacher since the closing of the canon.
    - i. Only before the canon was completed did God the Father or God the Son communicate directly with teachers of doctrine and they were prophets.
    - ii. When the pastor is ignorant of the content of the canon the congregation will then bypass the authority of the pastor since his teaching is NOT based on the doctrines of God.
  2. When the pastor avoids the chain of command of Bible Doctrine the congregation will avoid the chain of command of authority in the Local Church and this always brings confusion and loss of discipline and total failure.
  3. This is the history of the fundamental Christian movement.
  4. Every pastor must in picking up the word of God to study realize that here in front of him are his orders from the highest authority of head quarters for the Christian Way of Life.
  5. These orders have been transmitted and preserved for all Pastor Teachers.
  6. The Pastor Teacher is under authority of the word of God for his spiritual growth and under authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for his discipline and failure to grow.
  7. The pastor must function under these principles in order to grow spiritually and his spiritual growth is then taught to his congregation and any system outside of this if false and outside of the chain of command functions in the Local Church.
- E. NO congregation can grow beyond the growth of their right Pastor Teacher.
1. Paul is leading his congregations and under Pastor Teachers toward Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. Paul cannot take any believer beyond his own spiritual status and your pastor must be selected on the basis of his message and his own personal spiritual progress.
  3. We must strive to emulate Paul and remember LIFE WITHOUT DOCTRINE IS DEATH, and this is destructive to the Pastor Teacher and congregation.
  4. The pastor who is close to you geographically is not always your right Pastor Teacher.
  5. We must “MARK THEM”, look for the pastor who is growing and extremely positive to Bible Doctrine and properly teaching it
  6. We gain and have and hold respect for the Pastor Teacher under whom we study is by means of the MESSAGE which he presents to us as our Pastor Teacher.
  7. It is the message gleaned from his personal bible study which is the basis for his personal advance and also the basis for our personal advance in the Spiritual Life.
  8. We do not ever advance because we have great rapport with a pastor or because he has said NICE things about you or because he has set up a program which we have fulfilled to the maximum.
  9. If you are going to grow in the Spiritual Life you must find someone who takes the word of God seriously and is consistent and diligent in his personal study and present what he has learned to you for your consumption.
  10. {(ff) NO pastor should ever run around and try to “grow” his congregation since God will always provide hearers for the Pastor Teacher who is doing his job properly and if you are under a wrong Pastor Teacher then simply leave and DO NOT EVER RUN THEM DOWN, but it is YOUR PERSONAL decision as to who is your right Pastor Teacher.}

11. In the function of the Local Church OBJECTIVITY is the key to proper function and the Pastor Teacher must be evaluated objectively on the basis of his teaching of Bible Doctrine ONLY.
12. The survival of any Local Church is dependent on the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and never on any individual believer with great wealth nor on any Pastor Teacher.
13. The Pastor Teacher must tell the congregation what any give passage says without regard to how it effects HIM or THEM.

F. The believer must be aware that there is such a thing as his right Pastor Teacher and what the Pastor Teacher should have in his essential functions.

1. He should be a constant self disciplined, dedicated student of the word of God.
2. He may make mistakes like everyone else but will consistently grow in the Spiritual Life and lead his congregation to his level of growth as he moves along.
3. Paul here is the example for his congregations having recovered from his reversionism and again reaches Super-Grace and now is moving through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace.
4. Timothy and others also moved through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace and the use of "US" is prophetic with regard to the advance of other believers and pastors as Paul has to Ultra Super-Grace.
5. Philippians and Timothy chapters 3 are parallel passages with regard to ultimate spiritual advance.
6. This passage in encouraging the believer to imitate Paul is not saying that they should have a similar personality or any other factor of his life but that they should follow his advance in the Spiritual Life by listening to his message and growing from it.
7. You don't go to the church of your choice but to the church of your right Pastor Teacher whether he is local or not and if NOT local then you will have to get information from this Pastor Teacher in some format.
8. YOU MUST GET UNDER THE TEACHING MINISTRY OF YOUR RIGHT PASTOR TEACHER AND STICK WITH HIM ONLY FOR MAXIMUM SPIRITUAL ADVANCE.

II. The Doctrine of Walking:

A. Definition:

1. Walking is the function of biped homosapien in which his locomotion on his feet is accomplished by placing one foot in front of the other to sustain his weight.
2. The reference to walking in scripture connotes a number of functions in the Spiritual Life.
3. In English walking is often used for Modus Vivendi or Modus Operandi
4. A walk may be described in terms of paragrations, traveling or wandering around, ambulation or rambling, marching, sauntering, strolling, promenading, etc etc.
5. In the Greek and Hebrew walking English meanings are also found in the Old Covenant Scripture and New Covenant Scripture.

B. Nomenclature:

1. (heb) (verb) 'halak' == to walk, to go forth in literal functions, metaphorically as living or pursuing a way of life, **Ez 5:6-7, 11:12+20 Ps 89:31**
  - i. Walking in the council of someone, to life or act as he does, **Ps 1:1, 81:13, Mic 6:16**
  - ii. Walking in righteousness, to live a righteous life by divine standards, **Is 33:15**
  - iii. Walking in wind meaning Falsehood **Mic 2:11**
2. (heb) (verb) 'jalak' == to go, make a journey often on foot.
3. (gr) (verb) 'stoicheo' == to march under a system of authority and discipline,
  - i. Walk **Rom 4:12, Gal 5:25, 6:16, Phil 3:16** to advance in military terms with a connotation of authority and discipline.
4. (gr) (verb) 'peripeteo' == to walk with many connotations in metaphor and analogy

- i. Used for the Modus Operandi of the Royal Family of God with variations.
- 5. (gr) (verb) ‘orthopodeo’ == straight feet, to walk straight and with a negative it is used for reversionism. **Gal 2:14**
  - i. we derive Orthopedic from it.
- C. Walking is used metaphorically for the believer relating his life to Bible Doctrine **Eph 5:8, 3John 3**
- D. Therefore walking is related to the function of the believer under the Grace Apparatus for Perception **Col 1:10**
- E. Walking is related to function under the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories), **2Cor 5:7, Col 2:6**
- F. Walking is related to Filling of God the Holy Spirit, **Rom 8:2-4, Gal 5:16, Eph 5:2**
  - 1. We are thus by walking under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit freed from the penalty of sin and freed from the Sin Unto Death and Old Sin Nature controlling the life.
- G. Walking is therefore a synonym for lifestyle in other areas as well, **Rom 13:13**
- H. Walking describes reversionism and Human Viewpoint thinking, **Eph 4:17-18**
- I. Walking describes Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers **Rom 6:4, Eph 4:1**
  - 1. We are to walk like royalty being part of the Royal Family of God.
- J. Walking describes the believer under the influence of evil, **Phil 3:18-19**
- K. Walking is related to spiritual advance under one’s own right Pastor Teacher, **Phil 3:14-17**
- L. Walking describes the impact of the believer on the unbeliever and history, **Col 4:4-6**
  - 1. We are to walk by or function under the doctrinal principles we have learned toward those outside in our contemporary history
  - 2. Communists, Moslems, Idiotic government officials, everywhere you look where things demand we have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so what we will not react to historical disaster but RESPOND to Bible Doctrine and stand in the gap.

**Phil 3:17**

v17: **Mature Believers in the Church Age, Royal Family of God, be co-imitators of me, Paul advancing to Ultra Super-Grace, and mark, regard and look for, observe and have respect for with academic discipline under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, those same ones constantly walking in this manner advancing continuously in the Spiritual Life, just as you have an example, pattern or model in us.**

**Lesson #89      Series # 454      Phil 3:18**

- I. Principles:
  - A. Once you break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there are 5 objectives:
    - 1. Super-Grace A
    - 2. Super-Grace B, No Man’s Land
    - 3. Ultra Super-Grace
    - 4. Dying Grace
    - 5. Surpassing Grace
  - B. Paul having recovered from his Jerusalem reversionism is now in Prison in Rome and wrote in Super-Grace the 4 prison epistles which detail the mechanics of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace
  - C. Now he writes to the Philippians seeing the ultimate objective of Ultra Super-Grace and in 2Tim 3 he has obviously made it to that objective along with Moses and Jeremiah and others Paul thus is one of the truly great Ultra Super-Grace believers of history and his reaching Ultra Super-Grace forms him into a stabilizing rod for every generation after him in history.
  - D. Timothy followed this same pattern having gone into reversionism in Ephesians and now is recovering his Status Quo of Super-Grace and Paul is encouraging him to continue moving ahead in the Spiritual Life to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - E. Paul then passes the responsibility for gospel and doctrinal dissemination to Timothy in 2Tim 4 and thus Apostles are fading out as great communicators of Bible Doctrine and Pastor Teachers are coming to the forefront and are to this day the primary communicators of Bible Doctrine.

- II. Opposition to the believer moving through Super-Grace A and B to Ultra Super-Grace of reversionism.
- A. One of the greatest dangers to any believer in any generation is to NOT have enough doctrine when overtaken by some historical or national disaster so that you react to disaster and move into reversionism.
1. This is one of the quickest ways to move into reversionism
  2. The only means of avoiding this is to have enough Bible Doctrine to be able to interpret contemporary history and failure to do so will result in reaction to the disaster and falling into reversionism.
- B. Chelsadin Report October 1975
1. In 1974-5 year the number of individuals supported by TAXES was 85 million
  2. Those supported by the private sector numbered 71 million
  3. The number of people supported by taxes exceeds the number of people paying taxes.
  4. This is a significant danger signal in the United States and heralds the approach of historical national disaster.
  5. The government therefore has been deceiving us for many many decades and we pay them to do it.
  6. The government of the United States is one of the most deceitful governments in Human History in fact.
- C. Joan Wilke "Guess Who", Guess who spends the more on advertising than any large corporations, WE DO in the United States government as the 10<sup>th</sup> largest advertisers in the United States and the ranking is misleading since it does not pay for Radio and TV time and this is donated to the government as a public service. The budget was increased for advertising by 10% while everything else was being curtailed. This includes areas of government such as the Post Office who spent 8 million in 1974 and 13 million per year after that. The post office at this time advertised to encourage people to write more letters while at the same time indicating that excess volume of mail was the reason for inefficiency and a reason for raising the cost of first class postage???. This is exactly what occurs when a government agency gets involved in "marketable services". If the post office was in the private sector where it belongs with all NON protection oriented services advertising would be paid out of the same costs which would transform the service into a smooth running system. ETC ETC ETC ETC ETC. The greatest advertiser in the government was at that time the Military in promoting VOLAR as they must compete with the private sector for highly qualified individuals. We advertise to young people to go into the service while at the same time advertising by the government for them to go to college and in addition all welfare and unemployment compensation programs are in total competition with the military.
1. When the government mixes in the private creative sector of the economy we are fighting ourselves with our own dollars and all objectives become self defeating and it happens when welfare competes with wages, when laws control prices, when subsidies push up the prices, when tariffs raise the cost of imports, when government protected unions push up production costs, when government wastes bid up prices of scarce materials and services.
  2. This article was not totally recorded here but it was very informative.
- D. This demonstrates that our government in 1974- was so very corrupt that there would not be enough time in a lifetime to cover all of them and not any fathomable way to correct them.
1. One day the whole thing will break up and there is no way to tell when or where it will begin to break open
    - i. Total economic collapse {(FF) we are close to that state now with our 21 trillion dollar debt or more. If you would like to have the calculation as to how long it takes to pay out 1 trillion dollars at a payment rate of 1 million per day I can send it to you and you will be shocked to your core} We may run out of paper to print more useless money.

- ii. We have total government inefficiencies and programs which politicians have pushed on the services which has for many decades with vast increases today that make our ability to protect our nation ludicrous.
  - iii. Catering to the voter in a majority, catering to the stupid, Revolution in 5 or 6 areas of society.
  - iv. THIS MUST BREAK SOMEWHERE AND WHEN ONE THING BREAKS EVERYTHING COLLAPSES.
- 2. When this occurs the majority of believers in the country will break down and fall into reversionism with their reaction to the disaster.
- E. Walking {(ff) if you want to understand walking I can dig up my notes in gait functions and send you a copy they will be Many pages }
- F. In the 1<sup>st</sup> century there were a great number of believers who fell into reversionism and the greatest opposition to advancing believers in the Spiritual Life was the BELIEVER who had fallen into reversionism and Evil.
  - 1. Satan used believers in a special way
  - 2. Paul's greatest enemy in his lifetime was a believer Alexander the Metal Smith and was one of the most vigorous opponents of Christianity.
  - 3. He is now in heaven waiting for a plain undecorated Resurrection Body and his reversionism and evil was so strong that he was the enemy of the greatest believer who ever lived and tried to destroy his ministry.
  - 4. This was for Paul his mantle of satanic opposition in Ultra Super-Grace
  - 5. Alexander with Figellus, Hermogenes, etc who despised all grouped together into the mantle of opposition and the more they intensified their efforts to destroy him the more they intensified Paul's happiness and blessing.
  - 6. GOD HAS A SENSE OF HUMOR {(FF) Look in the mirror, I DO FREQUENTLY and it is truly funny }
  - 7. This is also true today and our greatest enemies are Christians and these pious individuals who love the brethren will despise you and give you instant antagonism.
  - 8. Those who will oppose you and try to hurt you more than anyone in the world are going to be born again believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- G. Widespread reversionism and influence of evil was the greatest enemy to the truth and this is still occurring today in all aspects of Christianity and pseudo Christianity.
  - 1. These people are often pious and vicious evil destructive people.
  - 2. Satan is the greatest personality changer in history and he cannot change the soul not having that power but he changes the personalities of many many people even believers.
  - 3. Only doctrine can change the soul but Satan knows how to put on a beautiful facade.
  - 4. The father of public relations and the greatest liar and phony and father of all hypocrisy is Satan.
  - 5. WE will find in living a bit longer in this life that an HONEST friend is worth more than 50,000 flattering sycophants.
  - 6. **When you find someone who will tell you the truth and still love you you have gained something invaluable.**
  - 7. **Most often these people will rub you the wrong way and risk your love in order to help or warn or protect you.**
- H. These reversionistic people who have been saved by the cross are fanatical enemies of the cross.
- I. Paul makes many of us feel uncomfortable in his writing many things he had learned and he is unquestionably the greatest believer and greatest bible teacher of all history.
  - 1. The prison epistles tell us how to reach Super-Grace
  - 2. The Pastoral epistles tell us how to move from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace
  - 3. There is no where a more honest display of love than in Galatians where Paul takes Peter and chews him out totally and Galatians 2 clears up the issue of who actually RAN the

apostles and Peter was certainly not the one and after Galatians 2 he was very low in the hierarchy.

4. The incredible integrity and honesty is this great man is unparalleled in history with the exception of Moses and Jeremiah.
  5. When Paul says "I told you so" he is saying it with honesty and integrity and LOVE.
  6. Paul taught that reversionistic believer continue to produce antagonism to the advancing believer and Bible Doctrine.
  7. Paul has warned the believers in this period over and over again that reversionism is extremely dangerous and will destroy your Spiritual Life totally.
  8. Paul has warned about reversionism so many times that now at this time he has become emotional about having to repeat this warning again.
  9. Paul is emotional and a man's man and manliness is not devoid of emotion and manliness is not related to physique but to the content of the soul.
  10. It is a truly sad state when any believer falls into reversionism and influence of evil and it should stimulate emotion from all those close to them.
  11. Manliness is in the soul and means you are sensitive to others NOT insensitive and emotional when you realize that they did not make it and did not stick with doctrine.
- J. Aside "christos" is the Greek for what we see in transliteration as Christ and the OS is left off since this is the masculine suffix and in the Latin it is Christus and one Latin writer mentioned Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in historical reference and messed up the I and E and called him Chrestus.
- K. Saul was saved and God brought Samuel back from the dead to tell Saul that he had become a true enemy of Christ as a believer the night before he died in the battle of Mt Gilboa. **1Sam 28:16**

#### **Phil 3:18 (Alternative to Effective Rebound for Believers)**

**v18: For many believers keep walking and making wrong decisions falling into various stages of reversionism and evil, concerning, with reference to whom I have constantly, regularly, repeatedly communicated to ya'all faithfully many times and even though now, momentarily weeping for former friends and Christians, I continue, faithfully to communicate, that these not taking responsibility, have made themselves the enemies of the cross of That same Christ.**

#### **Lesson #90      Series # 454      Phil 3:19**

- I. Principle:
- A. Spiritual advance is by means of a system of authority and it is essential for both believers and the Pastor Teacher to understand and use authority properly.
    1. There must never be abuse of authority for spiritual advance to occur.
    2. When either of these does not occur there is failure in spiritual advance and either authority being abused or there being no authority will stifle spiritual progress.
    3. This is what causes apostasy in Christianity.
    4. The federal government does not understand this and this is the reason that big business often does very very well despite government interference. See EXXON in the 70's and their system of authority and organization.
    5. The government like many people cannot stand to see authority used properly and the advances which result from it.
      - i. They cannot stand efficiency in any form in any organization.
  - B. Spiritual advance must continue after reaching Super-Grace A and B by continuing in the Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    1. The authority of the Pastor Teacher comes from his consistent daily study of Bible Doctrine from the original languages of scripture.
    2. All commands from God today is through the written word in the scripture in the original languages.
  - C. Opposition to the Plan of God comes from reversionists who are a law unto themselves and reject any authority.

1. These are under the influence of evil and are enemies of the cross of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

## II. Doctrine of Enemy-ship

A. This is a military model which has come down through our whole history where it says “Know your enemy”.

1. Prior to World War II we had in the United States Army a famous fantastic system of intelligence
2. In World War II FDR who did not ‘like’ the army nor MacArthur, nor any officer except marshal who was a politician made it a point to start civilian intelligence organizations such as CIA and the Army Intelligence was totally wiped out.
3. We have S2 and G2 in divisions and corps but the whole intelligence system is at an all time low (1976).
4. All intelligence since then has been taken over by civilian organizations and whatever their merits they are not adequate and not even good and we don’t know our enemies today.
5. Not the public nor the congress nor the military.
6. {(ff) It would seem to me that the lack of proper authority structure and discipline which is found in the military may be what has caused so many problems with the function of our intelligence services}
7. We have the worst enemies in all of our history today and know nothing about how they actually function:
  - i. The Chinese communists
  - ii. The Russian Communists (who have had plans to destroy us since 1926)
  - iii. The Moslems
  - iv. The Korean Communists today
  - v. South East Asia
  - vi. Cuban Communists
  - vii. South America (Today Venezuela)
  - viii. Mexico
  - ix. Canada
  - x. ETC.
8. They all have highly successful methods of proclaiming Brotherly Love to us and we fall for it every time.
9. The Lord tells us that some of our worst enemies will be in our own families when they are distractions to Bible Doctrine.

B. Definition:

1. Personal Enemy-ship:
  - i. Categories of stated hostilities or alienations are stated in the bible OR ignorance.
    - a. Some who dislike you and are your enemies know nothing about you at all but they don’t like your looks or regard you as a challenge or are jealous of something about you.
    - b. More enemies are made by Mental Attitude Sins than any other way.
    - c. Despite the confusion in this issue from psychology and their personality conflict concepts enemy-ship is simply an expression of one’s Mental Attitude Sins toward another.
    - d. This is Hostility and / or Alienation
  - ii. it is amazing that 2 people could marry and have a lifetime relationship and hate each other.
    - a. Marriage cannot be held together by the physical relationship alone.
    - b. At some point the physical relationship runs down and one of the great tragedies of life is when 2 natural enemies get married and spend their life hating each other, fighting and despising each other.

- c. One great issue which must be settled in marriage after the physical relationship runs down is “are you friends or enemies”.
  - d. The marriages which work out and are good marriages are those where the 2 find they have great rapport and friendship.
  - e. The marriages which fail are those where the 2 are in fact enemies.
  - f. This is NOT the marriages which remain together.
  - g. By about 5 years you will discover whether you have made a friend or enemy.
  - h. Having an enemy in marriage results in problems for life while friendship in marriage had a smoother ride in life.
  - i. Friendship vs Enemy-ship is the true explanation of what happens in marriage and this is 2 people locked in the same cell in life and either are friends or enemies.
  - j. 2 People who get married and can’t stand each other is Alienation.
  - k. 2 people who see each and don’t know each other and become enemies is Hostility.
  - iii. The 2 key function in understanding enemy-ship are Hostility and Alienation.
    - a. Alienation is to be well acquainted with someone and not like them at all.
    - b. Hostility is to be totally ignorant of someone and not like them at all.
    - c. Both are irrational but both are enemy-ship.
  - iv. Enemy-ship is divided into 2 categories, Alienation and Hostility.
  - v. Personal Enemy-ship is based on Mental Attitude Sins.
2. Historical Enemy-ship:
- i. There is also legitimate enemy-ship where there is hostility and alienation gathered together on a national and historical level.
  - ii. This is the Arabs and Jews.
    - a. In historical enemy-ship the bible often describes ONE side as being right and one side as being wrong.
    - b. The bible always takes the side of Israel always.
    - c. This is the Arab vs Jew and the Arab is always wrong and the Jew always right.
    - d. See Isaac vs Ishmael, Esau vs Jacob.
    - e. Esau was Arab and Jacob a Jew and they were twins from same father and mother.
    - f. These began as personal enmity and became national historical enmity.
    - g. This is the most clearly defined historical enmity
  - iii. In historical enmities there is very often right vs wrong and at times there is some of each on both sides.
  - iv. Another great historical enmity is between Egypt and Israel.
    - a. Again Israel is correct and Egypt wrong.
    - b. There are whole chapters on the Divine Discipline for Egypt when involved with Israel.
  - v. There is also the Philistine vs Israel enmity.
    - a. The Philistines were removed as a people because of this.
  - vi. In Isaiah and Kings there is documentation of the Assyrians vs Israel.
    - a. Again the Assyrians were wiped out as a nation.
  - vii. When you get to Rev 12 you see why Israel was right and the others wrong because “Satan deceives the nations”.
  - viii. One of the great objectives is and has been in all of Human History to wipe out the Jews as this is the only way for him to win the Angelic Conflict.
  - ix. This is why the omnipotence of God protects Israel in these situations.



3. Not only is there personal enmity and historical enmity which is actually national or racial but also there is an Angelic Conflict enmity in which Satan as ruler of this world seeks to gain his own objectives by means of hatred and enmity.
4. Here in this passage we have enmity toward the cross by reversionists who have made themselves enemies of Christ.

C. Factors of enemy-ship:

1. Satan and fallen angels are the enemies of the believer. **1Tim 5:14, 1Pet 5:8**
  - i. Even the believers he uses in reversionism and under the influence of evil are STILL HIS ENEMIES.
2. Demons are said to be enemies of God and as a category of fallen angels operating under the command of Satan and his discipline. **1Cor 15:25, Heb 10:13**
3. Unbelievers are enemies of God, **Rom 5:10, Col 1:21**
  - i. The unbeliever is in a state of alienation because of being born with the Old Sin Nature and from birth to regeneration this state of alienation exists for all human beings.
  - ii. There are 2 ways to express this hostility, evil thinking and evil deeds.
4. Both categories of enemies of God, both angelic and human, demons and unbelievers will be condemned to the Lake of Fire judgment after the Great White Throne Judgment. **Heb 10:27**
  - i. All demons and Satan were judged and assigned to the Lake of Fire in the past by God but the sentence has not been executed and will not be until the Angelic Conflict is ended and Human History is ended after the millennium.
  - ii. Demons had a chance to make a decision FOR the Plan of God and did not do so therefore they are servants of Satan.
  - iii. The unbeliever is going to the Lake of Fire for the singular reason of rejection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **John 3:18**
  - iv. The Lake of Fire is a certain terrifying expectation of judgment is the eternal judgment of the unbeliever . **Heb 10:27**
5. The carnal believer becomes a temporary enemy of God when out of fellowship from sin, **Rom 8:7-8**
  - i. The carnal mind is not able in carnality to be subordinated to the Plan of God.
  - ii. The recovery is by means of rebound procedures.
6. God is the enemy of the reversionistic believer **1Sam 28:16**
  - i. This is the attitude of God when he must administer the Sin Unto Death Divine Discipline to the believer who fails to recover from reversionism.
7. The reversionistic believer under the influence of evil is the enemy of God **James 4:4**
8. The reversionistic believer is the enemy of the Cross **Phil 3:18**
9. The Pastor Teacher who counters legalism with truth of Bible Doctrine is the enemy of the reversionist and legalist **Gal 4:16**
10. The pastor who communicates Bible Doctrine to those who resist his authority and the Bible Doctrine becomes an enemy to these resistant believers by doing his job properly.
11. It is often said that if you do your Job well in any area in life you will have enemies:
  - i. Those who are jealous.
  - ii. You will alienate and create hostilities
  - iii. This is part of doing anything well in life.

III. V19 has 4 characteristics of reversionism listed related to enemy-ship.

A. Reversionists transfers to eternity under maximum Divine Discipline.

1. This is going to be a discussion of DEATH and Dying
2. You can take the high golden bridge to eternity and face to face with the Lord.
3. You can do a low crawl through ground glass under the Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death.

IV. Doctrine of the Sin Unto Death:

- A. How to die in ignorance, learning nothing having a miserable life and dying in total misery.
  - 1. The believer who dies the Sin Unto Death misses the blessings of God for life and those beyond Ultimate sanctification of the Resurrection Body for eternity.
- B. Definition and description:
  - 1. Principle:
    - i. Death is the usual way of transfer from time to eternity but not the only way.
      - a. In the Old Testament Scripture times God told a few believers to come home without dying as an Ultra Super-Grace or Super-Grace blessing.
        - i ) Enoch & Elijah
      - b. The last generation in the Church Age will leave this earth by means of exanastasis or exit resurrection.
    - ii. There are 3 causes for Christian death:
      - a. Dying Grace for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
        - i ) It is always related to maximum blessing at the end of life.
        - ii ) This believer has enjoyed his Super-Grace blessings and in Ultra Super-Grace these have all been intensified and in either of these categories the transfer to eternity is by dying as the greatest blessing in life.
      - b. Divine Discipline Death for reversionistic believers called in the bible the Sin Unto Death
        - i ) It is always associated with great failure in the Spiritual Life
        - ii ) Suffering and pain
        - iii ) Moving through the 8 stages of reversionism
        - iv ) Going through the stages of Divine Discipline
          - a) Warning
          - b) Intensive
          - c) Dying as the Sin Unto Death.
        - v ) This is the place of Self Induced Misery and for carnality and then for reversionism and being under the influence of evil.
        - vi ) This is triple intensification of discipline and misery.
        - vii ) Thus this is a miserable life after which there is a miserable horrible death AFTER WHICH there is no more discipline for all eternity.
      - c. Reversionistic Superimposition called Christian Suicide
        - i ) This is not the suicide of the unbeliever.
        - ii ) In suicide the reversionistic believer superimposes his volition over Gods and takes his own life before it is the Plan of God and Will of God to remove him from this life.
        - iii ) The reversionist involved is most often, neurotic, psychotic or psychopathic.
        - iv ) These are in fact characteristics of the result of being in the final stages of reversionism.
    - iii. There are 4 ways to transfer from time to eternity:
      - a. Sin Unto Death maximum Divine Discipline in dying
      - b. Dying Grace maximum blessing for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in death.
      - c. Resurrection or the Rapture for the final generation of the Church Age.
      - d. Transfer from time to eternity by surpassing grace blessing like Enoch (Heb 11:5) or Elijah
        - i ) This is a Permanent Change of Station without death being involved and without resurrection.

- iv. The Sin Unto Death is the means by which the reversionistic believer transfers from time to eternity.
- v. The reversionistic believer dies under administration from God who pronounces the Sin Unto Death penalty to the reversionist but delegates responsibility for execution of the Sin Unto Death
  - a. To Satan.
    - i ) The incestuous believer in Corinth 1Cor 5
  - b. To Laws of Divine Establishment government
    - i ) Where believer guilty of capital offenses under the Laws of Divine Establishment are executed.
  - c. To disease or series of diseases for the individuals body which is forced into failure and thus miserable death.
    - i ) Not all people dying of terrible diseases are dying the Sin Unto Death and some dying these ways are under normal or even dying grace.
    - ii ) One of the most usable diseases in the category would be Syphilis or AIDS
    - iii ) This is administered by the structure of the body where you have maximum ways of experiencing pain and misery from your own body.
  - d. God at times does it directly
  - e. God often uses history and battlefields to administer death.
    - i ) As with Saul's death dying in a disgraceful defeat knowing he was defeated.
- vi. No believer will suffer or be miserable in Phase III of the life of the believer in heaven and eternity. **Rev 21:4**
  - a. No matter how painful life may be for you even with the Sin Unto Death you will not be ashamed at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or in heaven.
  - b. Also remember at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and in heaven NO SIN will ever be mentioned EVEN.
  - c. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ no matter how painful or embarrassing life may be there will be NO pain and NO embarrassment in heaven.
  - d. No matter how grim the picture is with regard to the Sin Unto Death once you die there is no more sorrow, tears, regrets or pain in heaven and this is GRACE.
  - e. It is possible the Gherring and Herman both German Nazis may have accepted Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and will be in heaven without any regrets.
  - f. No matter how awful a believer is and how he fails in life there will never be sorrow in heaven.
- vii. Learning in the Christian Way of Life is designed to be the easy way, consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine not the hard way under Divine Discipline for Reversionism and the prolonged recovery needed to again advance in the Spiritual Life.
- viii. The Sin Unto Death is God's greatest and last expression of Divine Discipline to the reversionistic believers
- ix. The Sin Unto Death includes both painful, horrible, miserable death PLUS LOSS OF 2 CATEGORIES OF DIVINE BLESSING:
  - a. Blessing in time, Super-Grace blessings
  - b. Blessing in Eternity, Surpassing Grace blessings

- I. We live in a time when the bicentennial year was exploited by everyone in the country and the celebrations had little to do with the greatness of the United States of America.
- A. The NEA proposed celebration of the American declaration for independence with a declaration of interdependence that is for the “global community”
1. They want to convince school children that nationalism and pride in the country and United States sovereignty are outmoded.
  2. They have the financial and manpower to do just this. It appears that this was the beginning of what was to become in the 2008-2016 period “common core” curriculum.
  3. They think children should be taught to think for themselves as citizens of the world NOT of the United States of America.
  4. They had developed 17 projects for the celebration of July 4<sup>th</sup> in 1976.
  5. They started with a display of “peace studies” complete with books and movies etc for grades 7-12.
  6. “Learning Peace” was a book for 7<sup>th</sup> -12<sup>th</sup> students where it made it seem essential to establish a world police force with ombudsmen in each nation who would have the final say for international peace functions.
  7. The materials for classroom use were designed to weaken the concept of national sovereignty and they called for the UN charter to be revised to provide for a federal organization of nations.
  8. All oceans resources to be controlled by the UN and world pollution should be under the jurisdiction of a world court and nations must relinquish more and more national sovereignty to the world organization.
  9. It also assaulted our political structure seeking to elect liberal politicians who agree with the one world concepts they put forth.
  10. They had a very large budget for political action and in 1976 moved to elect a president who shared their views (they may have succeeded with Carter).
  11. This is absolutely totally traitorous and anti American, another example why Labor Unions should be disbanded.
  12. The NEA is second only to the AFLCIO in its power and aggression and we have been in a precarious situation in this nation since the 1970’s and it is far worse today in 2017 where every liberal media and group is opposing the one president who has tried to correct the problems in this nation in many many years.
- B. The only solution is to teach Bible Doctrine to our children as was begun at Berachah with the prep school.
1. This does not take the parent out of teaching the children Bible Doctrine but adds to it.
  2. This is a satanic push against the children of this nation and only Bible Doctrine offsets this.
- II. Doctrine of the Sin Unto Death continued:
- A. Documentation of the Sin Unto Death:
1. **David’s punishment Ps 118:17-18, not the Sin Unto Death.**
  2. **Title 1John 5:16**
- B. Cause of the Sin Unto Death is reversionism of the believer.
1. **Jer 9:13-16** Forsaking the Laws of Divine Establishment principles.
    - i. Here Scar Tissue of the Soul is described.
    - ii. There is here reversionism, the Sin Unto Death and its administration in historical disaster and this is where we were standing in 1976.
  2. **Jer 44:12**, They would die in Egypt from criminal violence, economic depression, they would be a curse.
  3. **Phil 3:18-19**,
  4. **Rev 3:15-16**, The human race divided into 3 categories:

- i. Cold the unbeliever
    - ii. Hot the believer moving toward Spiritual Maturity.
    - iii. Luke Warm the reversionistic believer.
  - C. Administration of the Sin Unto Death does not mean loss of salvation **2Tim 2:11-13**
    - 1. No matter how you fail in this life as a believer you will have ultimate sanctification with a Resurrection Body and no Old Sin Nature and no Human Good.
  - D. Case histories of the Sin Unto Death:
    - 1. Monetary reversionism **Acts 5:1-10**, Ananias and Sapphira
    - 2. Phallic Reversionism **1Cor 5:1-5**, Incestuous unnamed Corinthian.
    - 3. Ritual Reversionism, **1Cor 11:30-31**, reversionistic participation in communion.
    - 4. Mental Attitude reversionism, **1Sam 13:9-14**, **1Chron 10:13-14**, Saul refusing to Kill King Agag.
    - 5. Verbal reversionism, **1Tim 1:19-20**, Himaneus and Alexander.
    - 6. Anti establishment reversionism, comparison of **Is 31:1-3**, with **Is 38**, the Human Viewpoint foreign policy of Hezekiah
  - E. Concept of Reversion recovery:
    - 1. You must hurt enough to want to recover which most often occurs in Intensive or dying Divine Discipline. **2Tim 2:24-26**
      - i. Reversionistic believers under the influence of Evil are under the control of Satan and are a casualty of the Angelic Conflict.
      - ii. YOU must want to change your mind about Bible Doctrine.
    - 2. Role of rebound of **1Cor 11:28-31** when ever needed.
    - 3. Persistent daily constant function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, **James 4:4-8**
      - i. God opposes the reversionist but gives SUPER grace to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- III. Reversionists are influence by Emotional Revolt of the Soul:
- A. Every reversionist has a god but NOT the God of heaven not God the Father, God the Son, nor God the Holy Spirit.
  - B. All reversionists have as their god their emotions and how they feel is the only one or thing which dictates to them.
- IV. Doctrine of the Emotions of the Soul:
- A. 300 years ago “emotion” was not understood in relationship to the various parts of the human anatomy.
    - 1. They used “heart, Belly, Kidneys, etc” but no one in translating the information did not realize this was not talking about human anatomy.
    - 2. These are metonyms which are used to describe parts of the soul not parts of the anatomy
    - 3. The “Heart” is describing the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
      - i. Just as the physiological heart processes and moves blood through the body the “heart” in the soul processes and moves Bible Doctrine through the soul.
      - ii. Thus there is constant moving of thought back and forth through the right lobe.
      - iii. This is both in Hebrew (leb) and Greek (Kardia)
    - 4. The “Belly” is used to describe the emotions
  - B. There are 3 words used to describe emotions:
    - 1. Belly – Stomach **Rom 16:17-18**, **Prov 18:8**, **26:22**, **13:25**, **Phil 3:19**
      - i. This is a great analogy to emotion since the belly with the stomach and intestines contains NOTHING but responds to food and is empty and designed to respond.
      - ii. The emotion is empty and designed to respond to THINKING from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
      - iii. The digestive system in toto is a responder and is empty and responds to the presence of food.
      - iv. Digestive ulcers are perfect illustration of Emotional Revolt of the Soul.

2. Bowels – Intestines **Gen 43:30, 1Kings 3:26, Jer 4:19, 31:20, Lam 1:20, 2:11, Phil 1:8, Phlem 12, 20**
  - i. Emotion also handles waste just as the physiological Large Intestine.
  - ii. Ulcerative Colitis is also a perfect illustration of Emotional Revolt of the Soul.
3. Reins – Kidneys **Ps 7:9, 26:2, 139:13, Prov 23:16, Jer 12:12, 17:10, 20:12**
  - i. Emotional Revolt of the Soul is seen in analogy in the kidneys in pheochromocytoma and illustrates physiological instability of the body from this adrenal tumor similar to soul instability from Emotional Revolt of the Soul.
4. Therefore there was a definite reason that anatomic parts were used to describe emotions.
  - i. This means that in Greek and Hebrew there was no vocabulary word for emotion as such therefore they substituted other words for the emotions.

C. Definition and Function:

1. It is the responder and appreciator of that which comes from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - i. This is part of the principle of capacity and appreciation for life.
  - ii. It is the responder which takes all response from what we think.
2. The Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is analogous to the Right Man while emotion is comparable to the Right Woman.
3. In analogy there are 2 kidneys therefore 2 emotions can be described:
  - i. The woman's soul responds to her Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul just as she responds to her Right Man in life.
  - ii. She can react to her own thinking and can also react to her Right Man.
  - iii. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> case emotion then revolts and reaction causes people to become irrational.
4. There is NO capacity for thought nor to determine right from wrong, nor to reason, weigh facts nor to handle any thing rational in life.
  - i. It is a great responder in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but is an extremely POOR ruler.
  - ii. When emotion starts to run the soul:
    - a. The male wears hair too long
    - b. The woman wears hair too short and tries to look like a man.
    - c. There is a change of Mental Attitude and the Emotional Revolt of the Soul is one of the most dangerous aspects of life.
  - iii. It can include a spectrum of response in happiness, tranquility to ecstasies
  - iv. Emotion in reaction can produce a spectrum of Misery from carnality.
  - v. There is then competition between the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and emotion and the Old Sin Nature.
  - vi. When the emotion reacts to a situation then the Old Sin Nature controls the soul and acts as the Right Man and thus the emotion responds to the Old Sin Nature rather than the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Metabolized Bible Doctrine.
5. Emotion by function it responds to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as the Right Man of the soul.

D. Emotions must be tested by God: **Ps 7:9, 26:2, Jer 11:20, 17:10, 20:12, Rev 2:23**

1. These use anthropopathism and God does not test at a specific time but he knew in Eternity Past what would control the soul and what the response or reaction would be.
  - i. You therefore cannot blame God for your emotional response or reaction.
2. Emotions can be tested and be destroyed: Job 16:13, Ps 73:21, Lam 3:13
  - i. Just as the kidneys can be destroyed by bladder obstruction so the emotions can be destroyed by Old Sin Nature reflux or that of reversionism.
  - ii. Carnality cannot destroy the soul nor the emotion but only upset the emotion temporarily.

- iii. Once you destroy the emotion of the soul in reversionism (these people are in constant carnality) your reversion recovery will have limited capacity for life you having lost the responder of your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- iv. These are scars which can occur from reversionism.
- v. Also other scars are formed in the soul from drug addition which destroy brain cells and thus is limited in reversion recovery.
- vi. If the emotions are destroyed in reversionism there are limitations in enjoyment of blessing in life and you cannot enjoy any category of Super-Grace blessing if you are in reversionism and have destroyed some of your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul or your emotion.
- vii. This limits your level of temporal and spiritual blessings and blessing by association and historical impact are totally destroyed.
- viii. This is what occurs in extreme situations in reversionism and when the emotions are destroyed the people are neurotic and when the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is in part destroyed they become Psychotic.
- ix. This limits or removes the possibility of full recovery from reversionism.
- x. This is possibly worse than the Sin Unto Death punishment in limited potential recovery from reversionism and the believer becoming a walking ghoul trying to walk out of reversionism.
- xi. The question is "How far can a spiritual zombie God in reversion recovery.
- xii. We must understand that we can ruin the normal functions of the soul related to blessings from God in life and there are somethings which can do it in life.
- xiii. Chemical reversionism is the worst thing which can do this and chemical destruction of the soul limits greatly reversion recovery by destroying some of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and / or emotion.
- xiv. It can also be destroyed by content of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul or reaction against the content of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

E. Emotions also react to tragedy: Jer 4:19, Lam ,1:20, 2:11

- 1. This occurs under Emotional Revolt of the Soul where the authority of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has been neutralized or destroyed so that you cannot see tragedy in the light of Bible Doctrine.
  - i. Historical disaster was beginning in the 1960's and 70's and we are on the brink of it today and it is possible for believer moving up in maturity to nose dive in disaster from Emotional Revolt of the Soul and crash into reversionism because of no understanding of historical disaster.
  - ii. This includes loss of loved ones, historical disaster and we have no right to question any of these things but in Emotional Revolt of the Soul we question all situations in life and the emotion actually destroys us.
  - iii. This is what the holy rollers are doing and they are people who cannot cope with life and must FEEL something deep in their souls and they must have something like this to FEEL close to God thus they engage in activities to get a feeling and since they want to be respectable they hook it up with the bible and become involved in the tongues movement with is totally illegitimate.
  - iv. They must feel closer to God and use their emotion BUT Emotion is a total disaster when hooked up with any religious system and this is where the so called tongues crowd comes from and they are simply EVIL REVERSIONISTIC holy rollers and some totally destroy their emotions.
- 2. Emotional reactions are revolts against divine design.
  - i. When disaster hits a revolting emotion the emotion cannot cope with the disaster.

- ii. Under Emotional Revolt of the Soul disaster or pressure of many kinds breaks the individual and destroys the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul or emotion of the soul.
- F. Emotions also respond to tragedy but in the response to tragedy the Lord is glorified since the Right Man the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul controls the situation and dictated to the emotion the response to engage.
  - 1. This is normal sorrow and weeping for loss in life.
  - 2. This is a state of progress and spiritual growth.
  - 3. When in the state of progress and spiritual growth then you can handle disaster and disaster cannot destroy you.
  - 4. You must be able to think to cope with disaster and see Bible Doctrine and use Divine Viewpoint to handle disaster.
- G. Emotion is the appreciator of love (One facet of life) **Gen 43:30, 1Kings 3:26, Phil 1:8, 1John 3:17**
  - 1. When the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has Metabolized Bible Doctrine there will be capacity for love
  - 2. When the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul dominates the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul emotion makes one aware of being in love and that it exists in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul toward God, opposite sex, and others in friendship.
  - 3. This is a wonderful use of emotion which increases capacity for life.
- H. Emotion stimulates happiness, **Prov 23:16, Philem 7, 20** in 3 areas:
  - 1. Frame of Reference
  - 2. Conscience
  - 3. Viewpoint on the launch pad.
- I. Emotion and spirituality in dispensations is extremely important:
  - 1. In the Church Age the Filling of God the Holy Spirit produces the character and glory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the believer without emotion being any part of it.
    - i. This means MINUS emotion.
    - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is absent from the earth and each believer is a royal ambassador and Gal 5:22-23, compared to Gal 4:19, Rom 5:5 tells us that God the Holy Spirit produces in the soul characteristics of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - iii. The believer may have emotional response when under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit but the emotion is NOT spirituality nor the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  - 2. In the millennium the Filling of God the Holy Spirit will bring emotion
  - 3. Emotion is not ever designed to produce character, love, integrity but to respond to it
  - 4. Just as grace glues the essence of God together emotion as a responder becomes distilled grace.
    - i. Emotion as an aggressor or dictator is a distilled form of legalism.
    - ii. Emotion and ecstasies have no spiritual content in the Church Age spirituality.
  - 5. In the millennium Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is present under perfect environment and the Angelic Conflict is suspended due to the incarceration of Satan and fallen angels.
    - i. As in the Church Age all believers are commanded to be under Filling of God the Holy Spirit but because condition in the millennium are different emotion is a part of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit **Joel 2:28-29**
    - ii. In the millennium emotion is to appreciate the present Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ rather than to produce his character in the believer as in the Church Age when he is absent.
- J. Emotion of the believer under Negative Volition hinders taking in Bible Doctrine **2Cor 6:11-12**
- K. Believers are commanded to separate from those under Emotional Revolt of the Soul **Rom 16:17-18, Rev 2:23**



- I. Freedom Through Military Victory
  - A. Original Citation Signed by Martin B. Hoffman Secretary of the Army, Major General Harry Brooks, US Army 25<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division.
    1. 1<sup>st</sup> Lt Robert B. Thieme III, Infantry US Army, Meritorious Service 1972-76.
    2. 1<sup>st</sup> decoration of R. B. Thieme III as 1<sup>st</sup> Lt.
- II. Mechanics of Reversionism:
  - A. Reaction Stage:
    1. Presence of reactor factors in the life including:
      - i. Discouragement
      - ii. Disillusion
      - iii. Boredom
      - iv. Inability to cope with loneliness
      - v. Overcome by self pity
      - vi. Frustration ETC
      - vii. Failure to respond to the discipline and authority of the Local Church
      - viii. Failure to understand the concepts of the Local Church resulting in personality conflicts
      - ix. Failure to realize that all believers are in this life with an Old Sin Nature and while one persons weakness is not another persons and no 2 people have the same areas of weakness but we all fail and are all beneficiaries of grace and we must not react to others.
      - x. Rejection of the authority of the right Pastor Teacher.
      - xi. Personality conflicts with the others in the congregation.
      - xii. Hypersensitivity and lack of objectivity when under rebuke or reprimand
      - xiii. Includes Mental Attitude Sins
      - xiv. Includes operation vengeance or seeking to build personal happiness on another's unhappiness.
      - xv. Distractions which lure the believer from consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
      - xvi. Distractions include, Social, sexual, pleasure, entertainment, family, health, gossip, policy.
      - xvii. Drug Addiction
      - xviii. Mental Illness
      - xix. Academic or Mental incompetence distracting from ability to recover from reversionism
      - xx. Reaction to contemporary history and inability to cope with historical or national disaster which places one on the wrong side of history.
    - B. Frantic Search for Happiness
      1. No one ever reacts in life without looking to another stage for happiness.
      2. It is based on the trend of the Old Sin Nature:
        - i. Asceticism results in legalism and holy rollers and church workers who work without Bible Doctrine resulting in Human Good.
          - a. This always go toward lack of Bible Doctrine and a victorious experience.
          - b. Self denial spirituality, one shot decisions for greatness, loving everyone in the world or Naive stupidity.
        - ii. Lasciviousness results in drunkenness, debauchery, drug addiction, chasing, Nymphomania, Homosexuality ETC.
      3. This is an attempt to find happiness to replace Bible Doctrine and it always fails.
    - C. Operation Boomerang
      1. This intensifies the reaction of stage 1.

2. When you go out on your own and try to produce happiness by your own ability it will always come back to you and intensify the original problem which started your reaction and search for happiness.
3. Frustration is increased, vindictiveness becomes intensified and all other Mental Attitude Sins are intensified.

D. Emotional Revolt of the Soul.

1. This is when Emotional Revolt of the Soul begins
2. THE SOUL:
  - i. Self consciousness
  - ii. Frame of Reference
  - iii. Memory Center
  - iv. Vocabulary Storage
  - v. Categorical Storage
  - vi. Norms and Standards == Conscience
  - vii. Launch Pad == Wisdom.
  - viii. EMOTION which is designed to respond to the thinking of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
3. When emotion controls the soul you have Long haired males and short haired females, anti-establishment persons, anti lay, anti military etc.
  - i. Emotion is the female part of the soul and designed to respond to the male part of the soul the mentality of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - ii. Male and females have different hormones and bodies and souls of males and females are also very different.
  - iii. Emotion is led astray by the Old Sin Nature and does not respond to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iv. Emotion lacks Bible Doctrine content, mentality, rationality, character, integrity, Norms and Standards, and is designed to respond to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul NOT to take over the soul.
  - v. When emotion takes over the soul, there is NO rationality, logic, character, Norms and Standards, integrity, etc.
  - vi. This is Women's Lib Movement **Rev 2:23**
  - vii. The emotion of the reversionist resists Bible Doctrine and bible teaching **2Cor 6:11-12**

**2Cor 6:11**

**v11: Oh you Corinthians we, Paul, Timothy, Apollos, teach you Bible Doctrine, our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is enlarged with Bible Doctrine and we teach from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of our Soul**

**v12: You are not limited or hindered from learning Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth by us your teachers but you are limited by your own emotional pattern.**

- viii. This is the reason believers are commanded to separate from and avoid other **believers** involved in Emotional Revolt of the Soul. **Rom 16:17-18**
- ix. Emotional Revolt of the Soul causes emotion to respond to the Old Sin Nature and to take over as dictator of the soul and becomes the aggressor and neutralizes everything in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the person becomes neurotic, psychotic or psychopathic and the emotion becomes a tyrant shutting out Bible Doctrine and short circuits the entire Grace Apparatus for Perception and this believer becomes totally confused prior to entering mental instability and illness.

E. Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine:

1. There is pronounced negative attitude toward bible teaching and Bible Doctrine.

2. This opens the vacuum into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul through which comes the doctrine of demons or the concepts of EVIL.
  - i. Human Good and Evil are the plan and policy of Satan and serve to overrule in these cases the Plan of God which is GRACE.
3. This is indifference or apathy toward teaching of Bible Doctrine from your right Pastor Teacher.
4. Too busy to take in Bible Doctrine
5. Having antagonism or personality conflicts with regard to the pastor and his authority.
6. Having antagonism or personality conflicts with others in the congregation.
7. Failure to use the Grace Apparatus for Perception including assembly at the Local Church
8. Failure to use rebound
9. To go to bible class without poise of objectivity and become disruptive and have to be removed.
10. Hypersensitivity.
11. Inability to handle prosperity
12. Disorientation to LIVING GRACE FACTORS
  - i. God keeps each believer alive who in order to give them opportunity to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace then experience Dying Grace and Surpassing Grace.
  - ii. This is Logistical Grace support for life and to take in Bible Doctrine.
13. Getting into an active campaign to discredit or destroy the ministry of ANY Pastor Teacher.
  - i. If you don't like your Pastor Teacher then you keep your mouth shut and LEAVE quietly and our job is NEVER to try to straighten out any other Pastor Teacher.
  - ii. Whenever you are in a Local Church and don't like what is occurring there just LEAVE and never stir up any trouble or fix him for any Divine Discipline he gets is double and if you are moving in any way AGAINST him you will get it instead along with discipline for gossip, maligning, conspiring, ETC on your part.
  - iii. When there is a pastor you cannot stand all you must do to take the heat from God off of him is to gossip, malign, conspire against, etc him and you get his problems and he goes free.
  - iv. When a pastor deserves criticism it simply proves he is human or that he does NOT know Bible Doctrine in any case he does not deserve any criticism from you it is NOT your prerogative and he is directly responsible to GOD and will receive double discipline for his work.
  - v. No believer in any Local Church has any right to be disruptive and when you are in an apostate church simply remove yourself and find your right Pastor Teacher.

F. Black Out of the Soul:

1. This results from Negative Volition opening the vacuum of the soul which permits the entrance of EVIL the plan and policy of Satan for this world into the Left Lobe of the soul.
2. This includes all kinds of evil an you find self as pro UN and in favor of all the liberal ideas regarding things which oppose the Laws of Divine Establishment proper function of any nation.
3. Killing is only authorized in the bible in 2 categories:
  - i. Execution of criminals
  - ii. Killing in battle as part of the nations military
4. The believer full of Bible Doctrine and GRACE Orientation should be the greatest dispassionate killer in his outfit and know his weapons inside and out better than anyone else.

5. The evil Human Viewpoint is conscientious objector status for young men, Gun control to allow communists to come in and take over, allowing Federal government to interfere with free enterprise, labor union functions, hiring and firing regulations, etc.
6. Federal government was never designed to interfere with human free enterprise nor regulate human freedom, nor to solve social problems.
7. Oil company, gas company, auto industry, steel industry, interference and regulation, traffic regulations such as speed limits and seat belt requirements and many other vehicular regulations.
8. {(FF) This can be taken as far as even requiring licensing of people to drive since the constitution says the government cannot regulate your ability or desire to travel and they did not ever have license regulations for HORSE riding.}
9. FREEDOM is that which allows you to go as far as you can in any aspect of life based on your ability as long as that does not interfere with someone else's freedom and is not criminal.
10. The having of double standards for 10<sup>th</sup> class citizens giving the down trodden privileges they do not deserve and then others not having those privileges.
11. People are for these things and people in methodist churches were at one time arming all the disruptive organizations in the nation because of EVIL saturation in the Left Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine.

#### **John 14:20**

- G. Scar Tissue of the Soul or Hardness of the Heart.
  1. This deals with the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
  2. This is where EVIL and / or Human Good are moved from the Left Lobe of the soul into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul causing hardness of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- H. Reverse Process Reversionism is the final stage:
  1. This is where you reject TOTALLY all functions and aspects of the Laws of Divine Establishment and become extremely liberal and Pro communist, anti Law Enforcement, anti friends, anti military,
- III. Fame from dishonor
  - A. In our bicentennial year there was freedom submerged by evil and not defined more clearly.
    1. This is our nation as a whole being on the wrong side of history.
- IV. The final destination of the Royal Family of God:
  - A. The entrance into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace
    1. Many believer never reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God nor acquire their Super-Grace blessings
    2. Many reach Super-Grace and fall out in moving through No Man's Land and don't reach Ultra Super-Grace
    3. Many reach Super-Grace in some stage and then fall back into reversionism and never reach dying grace.
  - B. Paul is constantly pressing forward looking forward to the happiness and blessing which belongs to him in the Spiritual Life having reached Super-Grace and is moving to Ultra Super-Grace constantly.
    1. There are many however who fail in time and God the Holy Spirit causes Paul to talk about the failures the reversionists.
  - C. Carnality is not failure having been taken care of on the cross by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union and rebound procedures is instant recovery from carnality.
    1. Reversionism however is total spiritual failure, and this believer type is so very mixed up and anti Bible Doctrine and opposed to what is in the word of God that God the Holy Spirit moves Paul to talk about it HERE.

- D. These reversionists have certain things in common with the believer who makes it to Ultra Super-Grace and dying grace.
- V. What happens to the failures in the Spiritual Life:
- A. The final destination of all members of the Royal Family of God whether they reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or have NO spiritual growth after salvation is ultimate sanctification.
- B. This is whether the believer understands at all, salvation grace, rebound grace, Logistical Grace in time to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace A with Super-Grace blessings, Super-Grace B with bravo grace support, Ultra Super-Grace, dying grace and surpassing grace OR NOT the destination of all believers is the same.
- C. Ultimate Sanctification is possession of the Resurrection Body, minus the Old Sin Nature minus Human Good and Evil, minus the Lake of Fire.
- D. Philippians were romans and were in the majority retired military officers and all around them in philippi were Greeks, Macedonians, Jews, but they were a colony of Rome.
- E. From the day of Pentecost to the exit resurrection every person who believes in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ becomes Royal Family of God.
- F. The point of these last 2 verses in this passage is to point out to all believers in all of the Church Age that every believer will be found in heaven after their physical death and every believer will be subject to Ultimate sanctification having their Human Body transformed to a Resurrection Body.
- G. Our bodies are wonderful creations but their only failing is possession of the genetic Old Sin Nature transferred from Adam and his fall to all human beings in all of Human History.
- H. This body we have is designed to have and appreciate great blessings from God upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and this body is extremely humble in station compared to what awaits us in heaven.
- I. All members of the Royal Family of God no matter how they fail or succeed will be transformed into a new Resurrection Body.
- J. As a reversionist God cannot bring you in under his authority in time but in a Resurrection Body it will be totally different and all even the most recalcitrant reversionists will be under the authority of God.
- K. This is not possible for God to do now because of the Angelic Conflict and the ROLE OF HUMAN VOLITION IN RESOLVING THE Angelic Conflict.
- L. Every human being must be free to say yes or no to Bible Doctrine and to go with or reject Bible Doctrine and thus be under the Plan of God.
- M. This is referring to ALL creatures being under the authority of God human and angelic and all unbeliever both human and angelic will be under God's authority in the Lake of Fire.
- N. All believers and angels with Positive Volition will also be under his authority in Resurrection Body.
- O. The question for believers and unbeliever where do you fit into the authority picture of God.
1. The unbeliever does not fit into the authority of God thus is to be in the Lake of Fire for eternity.
  2. The believer whether reversionistic or positive to Bible Doctrine fit under the authority of God when in Resurrection Body.
  3. Whether the believer succeeds or fails in this life he will be in Resurrection Body and under the authority of God.
  4. Some believers will have great decorations in eternity in the forms of Cities for the Old Testament Scripture believers and crowns and wreaths for the Church Age believers.

**Phil 3:19**

**v19: (The reversionists as enemies of the cross), Whose termination, cessation or conclusion of this life keeps on being or is ruin, the destruction which one experiences from administration of the Sin unto death discipline, whose god is their emotion in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and emotional arrogance, who have a way of life which is to glory in their shame or whose fame comes by cheating, lack of integrity and dishonor from involvement in the Cosmic Dynasphere #2, who keep on thinking and**

form and hold opinions about human viewpoint or earthly things being under the influence of evil from Satan's polity and plan.

Phil 3:20

v20: For (the state or commonwealth or body politic, uniting in common interest, the profit percentage or the seed of our citizenship,) our aristocracy, keeps on existing forever in heaven, even from which place, the palace in heaven, we eagerly wait and anticipate the savior, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the permanent transfer of the Royal Family of God in the Rapture.

Phil 3:21

v21: Who will change the form, transforming the Human Body of our contamination or humiliation or humble station with the Old Sin Nature, into conformity with his glorious Resurrection Body according to the operational power from which the same one, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, keeps on being able to bring under his authority, into subjection, all things to himself both Angelic and Human.

**Lesson #93                      Series # 454                      Phil 4:1**

- I. Principle:
  - A. If God does not promote you you are NOT promoted and this is part of the principle of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and reaching Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
- II. Beyond Super-Grace:
  - A. Outline:
    - 1. Perspective of the Super-Grace life – v1-8
    - 2. Parenthesis on Grace Orientation – v9-11
    - 3. Next objective after Super-Grace a dissertation on Ultra Super-Grace – v12-19
    - 4. Final Objective of the Spiritual Life on earth as Surpassing Grace – v20-21
  - B. Doctrine of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace:
    - 1. see Timothy
  - C. This chapter:
    - 1. v1-7 will be a study of what is between Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace
      - i. No Man's Land of Super-Grace B where there is the greatest testing and pressure a person can experience in life (Evidence Testing in later studies) and Ultra Super-Grace is the final objective which can be attained by the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
      - ii. Dying Grace is the reward for reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in every case.
    - 2. V8-13 is the advance to Ultra Super-Grace
    - 3. v14-23 is the logistics for that advance.
- III. Between Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace:
  - A. Command to advance to Ultra Super-Grace NOT to RETREAT.
    - 1. This is an encouragement to get into No Man's Land and be consistent as this is the most wonderful thing in the life of the believer.
    - 2. Brethren here distinguishes between believer in the Church Age and those of other dispensations and to indicate some of the privileges which belong to us in the Royal Family of God.
    - 3. Paul calls these Philippians believers Brothers since he has a definite relationship with them as founder of that church and traveling pastor for them as well.
    - 4. This statement recognizes that the Royal Family of God is a designation for ONLY Church Age believers and thus his use of the word "brethren" in this and many of his other epistles to bring to consciousness the incredible privileges which belong to even the average believer in the Church Age.
      - i. WE ALL ARE Royal Family of God formed by God the Holy Spirit in regeneration at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Baptism of God the Holy Spirit for positional sanctification.
    - 5. The Royal Family of God has a special purpose in the Angelic Conflict and a special relationship with God forever.

6. Beloved Brethren emphasizes to each believer where they are in the Plan of God and in what dispensation they are in order to understand their responsibilities and privileges.
7. First and foremost there MUST BE consciousness of ROYALTY in the Plan of God.
8. This has been lost on the part of most believers in our time and to think and act like royalty is frowned upon by the majority of believers in legalism.
9. It is extremely important to emphasize who and what we are and become conscious of that position in order for us to MOVE OUT into No Man's Land and face the pressures and testing of moving into Ultra Super-Grace.
10. Beloved is used to make US in the Church Age conscious of the fact that we are Royal Family of God.
11. It is used in **Matt 3:17, 17:5** for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the attitude of God the Father toward God the Son, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ beginning with the Hypostatic Union.
12. In the womb of the woman cursed since the fall the fetus develops after copulation and fertilization of the female ovum by the male sperm cell and eventually exits at physical birth.
13. At this point God the Father gives to each fetus which is to remain alive, Spiritual Life to his format soul.
14. This fetus has in his PHYSICAL BODY the genetically formed Old Sin Nature from the corruption of the genetics of man which was the result of the fall of Adam and which is in fact transmitted by the sperm cell when it fertilizes the female ovum.
15. Therefore when God the Father provides Neshemah to the fetus he also imputes Adam's Original Sin to the genetic Old Sin Nature.
16. The only single exception to this was Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ conceived and born from a virgin who had not copulated with her husband betrothed Joseph.
17. Therefore at the physical birth of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ there was NO Old Sin Nature present in his human body and therefore Adam's Original Sin was not imputed and therefore he was not born physically alive and spiritually dead but as a trichotomous being like ADAM and ISHAH were created both physically and spiritually alive.
18. Thus God the Father in giving Neshemah to the fetus of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ He had thus physical life and spiritual life just as Adam had at his creation.
19. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is thus the ONLY UNIQUELY BORN Son thus he was called BELOVED by God the Father and the object of the totality of the LOVE from God the Father. John 3:16,
20. The Love of God was in 2 directions when he imputed Spiritual Life to the format soul of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - i. Toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ his unique son
  - ii. Toward the world to whom he was giving the unique savior.

B. For us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we are regenerated given our own new Human Spirit and at the same time we are put into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under what we call the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.

1. This is totally unique for the Church Age believer and is what makes us part of the Royal Family of God.
2. This never occurred before AD30 on the day of Pentecost nor will it ever occur again.
3. From Adam and Ishah all believers are regenerated by God the Holy Spirit without regard to the dispensation in which they were found.
4. In the Church Age this Baptism of God the Holy Spirit was added at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because prior to that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had not fulfilled his ministry of salvation.
5. Being not seated at the right hand of God the Father he was not in need of a royal family for his 3<sup>rd</sup> category of royalty until he died, was resurrected and ascended to be with God the Father.

6. Beloved is used for believers in: Rom 12:19, Heb 6:9k 1Pet 2:11, 4:12, 2Pet 3:1+8. 1John 3:12, ETC.

#### IV. The doctrine of the royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:

##### A. Definition and Description:

1. Royal means kingly pertaining to a crown and used to describe a king or sovereign ruler of people.
2. Royalty refers to kingship, royal station from birth or acquisition.
3. Royal connotes the regal quality or nature of a king.
4. This is portrayed in both the Old Testament Scripture and New Testament Scripture:
  - i. (heb) Malak, Melek
  - ii. (gr) Basileu, Basileus, ETC.
  - iii. These are used frequently enough so that we know the bible recognizes the legitimacy of the concepts and categories of royalty and also FAVORS it.
5. We in the United States have always been ANTI Royalty beginning with a reaction to King George III who finally went insane.
  - i. He was a nice person but had too much control in parliament
  - ii. Worst thing is a ruler who is NICE and sweet and courteous and MOST of the really great rulers were hell raisers to the extreme.
  - iii. Because of this situation with George III we entered a war with him for our independence.
  - iv. Because of this our constitution and our total way of life reflects SOME things which have been antagonistic to the development of our nation initially.
  - v. We have therefore been suspicious and antagonistic toward royalty which we never have accepted and ridiculed royalty and ambitious fluffly females who marry royalty, ETC.
  - vi. All in all Royalty is NOT a good American concept
6. Historically royalty is legitimate and here to stay in history.
  - i. While we as American citizens ridicule royalty, as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ WE ARE ROYALTY.
7. Categorically Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ possesses 3 categories of royalty.

##### B. Divine royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the First royalty.

1. It is based on the fact that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is God the Son
  - i. He possesses all attributes and essence of God.
  - ii. He is co-eternal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
  - iii. He there fore has as Royal Family the rest of the trinity.
  - iv. The beginning of this categories is indeterminate and it has NO END.

##### C. Jewish Royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the second royalty:

1. When God the Father gave to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Neshemah and he became a true human being this was the beginning of his Jewish Royalty.
2. This true humanity from his physical birth made him JEWISH royalty and was born as a direct descendant of David through his son Nathan who was a direct ancestor of Mary the virgin mother of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

##### D. The battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the third royalty:

1. This royalty begins at the combined time of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross, his death ON THE CROSS, his Resurrection, ascension and Session at the right hand of God the Father.
2. His function on the cross provided the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God for all of mankind and also broke the back of Satan with the strategic victory in the Angelic Conflict
3. This Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross plus his resurrection, ascension and Session with God the Father is the basis for his battlefield royalty which results from the totality of his strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict.



4. This makes Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ruler of elect angels and regenerate mankind.
- E. The titles of the categories of royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
1. Son of God (New Testament Scripture) and Jehovah Elohim (Old Testament Scripture) is his title of his divine royalty
  2. Son of David is the title of his Jewish royalty
  3. King of Kings and Lord of Lords is the title for his battlefield royalty
    - i. King of Kings gives Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ precedence over human rulers
    - ii. Lord of Lords gives Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ precedence over angelic rulers.
- F. The royal families of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
1. Under divine royalty his family is God the Father and God the Holy Spirit which he has always had and always will.
  2. Under his Jewish royalty all his ancestors from David and Bathsheba down to Joseph and Mary
    - i. Also he has Joseph as his “LEGAL” father but not his genetic father.
    - ii. Mary as his real and legal mother.
    - iii. James, Joseph JR, Jude, Simon, and 2 sisters thus a MINIMUM of 6 siblings and these are all part of the Royalty of the Jews.
    - iv. James has as his genetic father and legal father Joseph who was descended from David through Solomon and his mother Mary was descended from David and Bathsheba through Nathan.
    - v. After the virgin conception and birth of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Mary and Joseph had AT LEAST 6 Other Children and possibly MORE. **Matt 13:55-56**
    - vi. Mary was not a virgin after the birth of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is NOT to be worshiped as a virgin and ONLY in a matriarchal society or false religion is Mary ever worshiped.
    - vii. She was also NOT the mother of GOD and technically and correctly she was the MOTHER of the HUMANITY of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. Under his Battlefield royalty the family of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ includes every Church Age believer.
    - i. This is the reason for the interruption of the dispensation of Israel and the function of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
    - ii. When Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was seated at the right hand of God the Father he became King of Kings and Lord of Lords battlefield royalty coming from the Angelic Conflict.
    - iii. 10 days later the age of Israel came to a HALT on the day of Pentecost the dispensation of Israel was temporarily halted and held in stasis for several thousand YEARS.
    - iv. Then the new dispensation was started we call the Church Age which is the age of the Royal Family of God and when the Royal Family of God is formed.
    - v. CHURCH merely connotes that we meet in a location to take in Bible Doctrine.
    - vi. CHURCH has been used several times for the fact that all believers in this dispensation are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - vii. Dispensation of the Royal Family of God is actually the best description for this inserted age.
    - viii. This is the age of formation of the Royal Family of God and thus the age of Israel had to be halted.
    - ix. The Church Age halted the age of Israel and will not be completed until the Church Age is completed.
    - x. This dispensation will be completed when the last believer is formed from faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone and then the Rapture or Exit Resurrection or Exanastasis will occur and all believers will be resurrected just as Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was resurrected in the age of Israel.

- xi. At that time the age of Israel will continue and be terminated with the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- 4. We must understand that throughout the New Testament Scripture epistles there are technical words used for the believers in the Church Age and which were unknown to Old Testament Scripture believers.
  - i. This is the MYSTERY Age meaning something which was formerly hidden to people but now is understood.
  - ii. Body of Christ, Church, Bride of Christ, Baptism of God the Holy Spirit, Sanctification principles are all technical words ONLY for this dispensation.
  - iii. In addition the words BRETHERN or BELOVED BRETHERN describe ONLY believers in the Church Age who are Royal Family of God.

G. The royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is applied to his NAME

- 1. Kurios
  - i. Divine Royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ meaning Deity, Lord God the Son
- 2. Hesous == Jesus
  - i. Savior emphasizing the cross and strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict and where the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in resurrection, ascension and Session won the great battle of the Angelic Conflict. (Heb 1)
- 3. Christos == (heb) Messiah == Christ
  - i. Anointed or Commissioned one emphasizing his Jewish royalty

H. The royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the 2<sup>nd</sup> adventists:

- 1. Each part of his royalty performs a specific function at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.
  - i. Divine Royalty is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History and thus he judges the world on the battlefields of Armageddon and through the baptism of fire and establishes the millennium and its perfect environment on the earth as the last dispensation of Human History.
  - ii. Jewish Royalty is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ returning as the son of David, regathering Israel and terminates the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline for Israel, fulfills the unconditional covenants to Israel and rules forever over the regenerate of Israel as Son of David.
  - iii. Battlefield Royalty is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ emphasizes the Angelic Conflict where Jesus won the strategic victory following his resurrection ascension and session, he terminates the rule of Satan on the earth and incarcerates both Satan and the demon army and thus becomes ruler of the WORLD as King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

V. The doctrine of the Royal Family of God:

A. The Royal Family is the family of the king and is obviously aristocracy.

- 1. Many countries provide special titles for the offspring of the king.
- 2. The first born by right of primogeniture he will be the next king.
  - i. In England he is the Prince of Wales, Arthur was the last King of Wales.
- 3. The other brothers and sisters get titles also and become dukes or ditches'
- 4. All of the royal family get special titles.

B. As Royal Family of God we are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and thus share his royalty FOREVER.

- 1. WE ARE ROYALTY.
  - i. We may be royalty in rags, poverty, obscurity, prominence, mixed up, YOYO, weirdo, brilliant, pleasant, ETC.
  - ii. Those who live in palaces are human beings and simply have more advantageous circumstances and may not use them but they HAVE THEM.
  - iii. We live in the palace forever and since you do more is expected of you.

2. We are born again into the palace and because of this we do not conduct ourselves like every other imbecilic human being.
  - i. We DON'T WORRY
  - ii. We DON'T GET UPSET by every adverse wind of history which blows our way.
  - iii. We DON'T FALL APART and are totally relaxed.
  - iv. We being born into the palace and OUR TRAINING daily in bible study is GRACE, GRACE, GRACE, GRACE.
  - v. We DON'T THINK evil like those outside the palace
  - vi. We ARE BORN AGAIN INTO THE PALACE AS ROYALTY.
  - vii. Thus we are a relaxed person with a sense of humor and never superimpose goofy ideas of legalism onto others and never bully and are aristocracy and aristocrats do not have to bully
  - viii. WE know exactly what to do and say in every situation and we are clean and the BODY does not stink and we are not sloppy and even when dressed in rags they are the best organized rags in history.
  - ix. You can always recognize an aristocrat whether dressed ostentatiously or dressed in rags and he will always be an aristocrat.
  - x. You must have aristocratic bearing being born and trained in the palace and we being born again have spent our time in the palace of the Local Church.
  - xi. We never try to stick our noses into everyone's business
  - xii. As we learn these processes and make them habits we become extremely relaxed in them and develop a great poise so that it can never be shaken.
    - a. Tale of 2 Cities and the calmness of the execution.
  - xiii. When Super-Grace believers die as martyrs they die as total aristocracy and none of them are ever shaken and they retain their poise and demeanor.
  - xiv. They have perfect relaxed poise and cannot be shaken up.
3. We are not acquired aristocracy and not Neuvo rich and were not born with a silver spoon in our mouth but with a diamond studded gold spoon in our mouth.
  - i. We are aristocracy and Paul addresses them as "My Beloved Brethren"
  - ii. Being aristocracy this means we were born different, born again into the Royal Family of God.
  - iii. We are born again different from the rest of the Human Race and the unbeliever is a peasant and we are royalty.
4. It is not where you are born which makes the biggest difference:
  - i. It is as if the unbelievers were born in a pig pen and believers were born in the palace.
  - ii. It is not the birth place it is the TRAINING and palace training is MUCH different than pig pen training.
  - iii. Our system of education since the 70's has been pig pen training with a great deal of hypersensitivity, subjectivity and propaganda glorifying communism and socialism.
  - iv. Our differences don't show until we are trained.
  - v. It is easy to tell a person who was properly trained by his parents in the home to be a gentleman or lady.
  - vi. Being a gentleman or lady is a Mental Attitude and also requires a great deal of training.
  - vii. There is no such thing as a BORN gentleman nor a BORN lady it requires great training.
  - viii. When you are trained as a gentleman it is very difficult to get away from the training and whether drunk or sober they still function as a gentlemen.
  - ix. If you are trained in aristocracy IT ALWAYS SHOWS and as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ we are to be trained all of our life.

- x. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in this Church Age we are aristocracy and Bible Doctrine is our training material.
- xi. Since we are born as Royal Family of God, God intends for us to live as Royal Family.**

- VI. As a Super-Grace believer on his way to Ultra Super-Grace, Paul, did not like to be around just anyone.
- A. The higher you get in the Spiritual Life the more the average person BORES you to death.
    - 1. This is not being snooty but is inevitable
    - 2. You cannot help as you attain higher spiritual growth to become smarter and have greater discernment and while you may LOVE all the brethren there are many whom you would not spend 5 minutes with for you would be bored to death.
    - 3. There are many boring and dull people in this world.
  - B. When Paul says he is not bored with someone they are high on his list of people to be around.
    - 1. Philippi must have been a GREAT church and were Super-Grace oriented not legalistic oriented.
  - C. Paul strongly desired to be with the Philippian believers
    - 1. They recognized his authority as communicator of Bible Doctrine
      - i. Since he has the highest authority in the Church Age you will not ever be bored with people who recognize your authority.
    - 2. These believers were under constant Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and his ministry was teaching Bible Doctrine.
      - i. They were objective, well mannered, poised, self disciplined, filled with God the Holy Spirit and had therefore maximum concentration on the message when Paul was teaching.
    - 3. They showed many signs of spiritual aristocracy demonstrating it with objectivity, good manners, poise, Filling of God the Holy Spirit, maximum concentration, Self discipline.
    - 4. They had been very faithful and consistent in the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and many had already reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and moving in Super-Grace right behind Paul into Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 5. No congregation can exceed the spiritual growth of their right Pastor Teacher.
      - i. These believers in Philippi have kept pace with Paul and his teaching and are current on the doctrine he is teaching.
      - ii. He desires to be with them because they are current and right behind Paul in Super-Grace and behind him moving toward Ultra Super-Grace through No Man's Land.
    - 6. While they have been carnal many times but have avoided reversionism
      - i. A highly desirable person to be around is one who while carnal has avoided reversionism.
      - ii. This shows the great difference between carnality and reversionism.
      - iii. This is DAVID and BATHSHEBA
        - a. David with Bathsheba was very carnal but still remained under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and was still a Super-Grace believer and rebounded constantly as seen in his 3 rebound psalms.
        - b. In 2 of these he was under extreme Divine Discipline at the moment and still in Super-Grace having all his temporal blessings of wealth and power and authority.
      - iv. Because David never got into reversionism and was restored to fellowship upon rebound his Divine Discipline was stretched out over 30 years and it came in installments connected with his family.
      - v. He never lost money, nor a battle, nor a war and never lost anything related to his Super-Grace blessings.
      - vi. The point is we must realize WE will never stop sinning and WE MUST use rebound constantly in order to avoid reversionism.

- vii. The real problem is REVERSIONISM and EVIL and there are certain types of carnality especially mental carnality as in jealousy, bitterness, vindictiveness, implacability, hatred ETC which overlap into reversionism.
  - viii. The difference goes back to the cross and the Old Sin Nature.
    - a. On the cross carnality was solved because Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ bore our sins and was judged for them
    - b. He did not however bear either Human Good nor evil.
    - c. He could not carry any of these 2 on the cross because
      - i ) Evil is the thinking and policy and plan of Satan.
      - ii ) Human Good is the application of that thinking
      - iii ) Satan must continue as ruler of the world until the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent and the cross did not deal with the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil and these were rejected on the cross by Christ and were not judged in him.
      - iv ) The Angelic Conflict must continue so that when we are carnal we simply name a sin already judged and are forgiven immediately.
      - v ) We may have some lingering Divine Discipline from it but forgiveness is immediate as is restoration to fellowship.
    - d. However when you start thinking evil and performing Human Good then restoration and recovery takes a great deal of time.
      - i ) With Paul this recovery took 2 years and he was fast in recovery
  - ix. This does not mitigate the problem of SIN but it does keep you from being discouraged since there never will be any time on this earth until you die when you do not sin.
    - a. Any believer who says he does not sin is a LIAR and he has not Bible Doctrine in him 1John 1
    - b. You can be totally free from evil by the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but NEVER can you be totally free from carnality but it MUST not hinder your spiritual advance nor your relationship with the Lord thus the importance of rebound.
7. They had reached Super-Grace and were ready to follow Paul into the through No Man's Land and for this reason they would be the basis for the Wreath of Glory decoration for Paul in eternity and thus they are a source of happiness for Paul.

**Lesson #94      Series # 454      Phil 4:1**

- I. Joy, JOY, JOY!!!
  - A. Happy & Happiness
    - 1. Blessed == Happy and in plural Happinesses
    - 2. Joy == Happy
  - B. It is awesome and inspiring to realize that fellow believers can be the source of someone's happiness.
    - 1. Many believers in reversionism are notorious for making people unhappy and being a fish out of water and yoyos in the devils world working for Satan and belonging to the Lord.
    - 2. How can a lot of people make you truly and really happy.
    - 3. In this context Paul the communicator of Bible Doctrine is saying these believers in Philippi make him happy.
    - 4. The principle is that those believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and moving forward in the Spiritual Life are a source of encouragement and happiness for the communicator of Bible Doctrine.
    - 5. This is not the number of people in the congregation nor more professions of faith etc.

6. People commenting on a sermon have no benefit nor encouragement for the good Pastor Teacher.

i. This is most often sheer hypocrisy.

C. Paul is between Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace in No Man's Land and that which makes him happy is Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine especially that of the Philippians.

1. With any pastor who studies the bible seriously for more than 2 years is bound to discover the importance of Bible Doctrine.

2. Once he realizes how life is turned around and the dynamics of contemporary history are related to Bible Doctrine or its lack of it and blessing or lack of it in the life of any believer and future rewards and decorations and incredible happiness of surpassing grace and that Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer is the ONLY way to die and this brings the greatest happiness of life no matter the mechanics of your death, and therefore all hope all blessing and anything worthwhile in life including capacity for life is tied to Bible Doctrine and therefore immediately you understand why any pastor would be happy when anyone responds to what he is teaching.

3. In addition you realize that once you have expressed faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone, as savior you have your personal right Pastor Teacher and every other Pastor Teacher is the wrong one and once you get under the ministry of your Pastor Teacher then you can grow as far as he has gone in the Spiritual Life.

4. A right Pastor Teacher who has reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace receives incredible happiness when his congregation follows him to that Status Quo by consistent persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

5. Therefore the true Pastor Teacher has like the true apostle has a different source of happiness than any other person and his happiness is related to the people who respond to his Bible Doctrine teaching and all other forms of happiness are secondary to this category.

6. The priorities of Pastor Teachers and Apostles in this area of happiness is absolutely UNIQUE.

7. The Philippians are the source of the happiness of Paul in time but also the source of his decorations for eternity as well.

D. Review the system of decorations of the romans which moved up in importance on the body.

1. Arm Bands

i. Bronze

ii. Silver

2. Leather bodkin on which were located bronze, silver or occasionally Gold discs like a coin as campaign medals.

3. Around the Neck on a necklace form were the Crosses

4. On the head the highest decorations were worn on the head as a wreath of victory.

i. Made of GOLD in the form of Ivy or Oak leaves or woven grass

ii. These are the highest decorations any roman soldiers could receive.

iii. With these the soldier could get a stipend from the government of a minimum of \$100,000.

iv. In addition these paid off in LAND grants for the soldiers and may thousands of acres of land were given as a result of this decoration.

E. Paul will receive a special wreath of victory at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ having led so many believers to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.

II. Surpassing Grace Review == Decorations for the believer in eternity.

A. Definition and Description:

1. Nomenclature is derived from a literal translation of Greek in **Eph 2:7**

2. It is the optimum in spiritual achievement and maximum blessing and reward for our eternal life and the ultimate in glorifying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever in eternity.

3. The road to glory starts to saving grace to living Logistical Grace to Super-Grace from there to Ultra Super-Grace to Divine Good and then on to surpassing grace.
- B. There are 2 special blessing paragraphs on this road to glory:
1. Pgh SG2 has 5 categories of special blessings (Super-Grace blessings in Phase 2 of the Spiritual Life ie TIME)
    - i. Spiritual
      - a. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
      - b. Sharing the Happiness of God
      - c. Capacity for all in life
      - d. Ability to cope with any pressure or adversities of life
      - e. In Ultra Super-Grace intensification of HAPPINESS from maximum opposition from the forces of Satan.
    - ii. Temporal
      - a. Wealth
      - b. Success
      - c. promotion or advance in a sphere of life.
      - d. Prosperity
        - i ) Social
        - ii ) Sexual
        - iii ) Professional
        - iv ) Technical
        - v ) Mental with increased concentration
        - vi ) Cultural appreciation
          - a) Music
          - b) Art
          - c) Literature
          - d) Drama
          - e) History
        - vii ) Establishment
          - a) Freedom
          - b) Privacy
          - c) Property
          - d) Protection from crime
        - viii ) Economic
          - a) In depression blessings
        - ix ) Military
          - a) In war or peace
        - x ) Leadership
    - iii. Blessings by association
      - a. This is a great category and God is incredibly wonderful in providing it and some people are blessed by being in the periphery and associated with a Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer.
        - i ) Direct blessing from God
        - ii ) Direct blessing from the Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believers
      - b. All loved ones
        - i ) Right Man or Right Woman
        - ii ) Family
        - iii ) Friends
        - iv ) Parents
        - v ) Children

- a) This was the secret of Solomon blessed by association with Super-Grace David and then was blessed himself by spiritual advance to Super-Grace
      - vi ) Relatives
    - c. Business associates
      - i ) Anyone involved in a business organization who reaches Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace means great prosperity for that organization no matter what their function is.
    - d. Spiritual associations
      - i ) Local Church or other organization even a mission board.
    - e. Social associations
      - i ) Clubs, fraternities and other organizations.
    - f. Geographic periphery is the “salt of the earth” principle
      - i ) Neighborhoods
      - ii ) Cities
      - iii ) States
      - iv ) Nations
  - iv. Historical Impact
    - a. Stabilizing influence of all Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers
    - b. History and how it goes in any generation is determined by the number of Super-Grace believers in that generation.
    - c. The Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer is the spiritual atlas of his generation.
    - d. Certain Ultra Super-Grace believers become stabilizers for ALL historical generations.
    - e. Thus the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers are on the right side of history and therefore support and sustain their generation.
  - v. Dying Grace Blessing:
    - a. We can die by going out under Divine Good or the Sin Unto Death
    - b. This depends on attitude toward and focus on Bible Doctrine.
    - c. Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and persistence in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to Super-Grace results in Divine Good blessing
    - d. Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine results in the believer in reversionism resulting in the Sin Unto Death and this is the final and most devastating Divine Discipline any believer can receive.
2. Pgh SG3 blessings of the Spiritual Life for eternity (Surpassing-Grace blessings for phase 3 eternity)
  - i. This is not as clearly defined because all functions and effects in eternity are totally beyond imagination and scope of our comprehension and Frame of Reference.
  - ii. Thus there are negative concepts which we can understand:
    - a. No more
      - i ) Sorrow
      - ii ) Tears
      - iii ) Pain
      - iv ) Death
      - v ) All old things have passed away.
    - b. There will not be streets paved with gold this is a propaganda thing which mostly was perpetuated by the Swedish.
    - c. The streets of gold is strictly for believers in the millennium



- iii. We don't have any good descriptions because it is beyond the scope of human language to describe and appreciate.
  - iv. Eternity for the believer with his Stephanos will be fantastic
  - v. The peons in heaven will however also have a Resurrection Body without the Old Sin Nature and without Human Good and they will be elated by this.
- C. Surpassing grace is a Status Quo of reward and blessing for eternity for the believer who attains Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace in time and is rewarded for this attainment.
- 1. This is the Status Quo above and beyond Ultimate sanctification which is the normal Status Quo of every believer in heaven and surpassing grace is all that is above and beyond this.
  - 2. It is the ultimate for the believer in glorifying God in relationship to the Angelic Conflict.
  - 3. Wearing one of these Stephanos or wreaths means we will glorify God FOREVER in eternity.
- D. The Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the basis for administration of surpassing grace and both blessings and rewards to the believer. **2Cor 5:10**
- 1. Every time there is a resurrection there must be an efficiency rating and passing of the reviewing stand
    - i. Starting with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who is now seated at the right hand of God the Father.
      - a. It was said to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ "Well done you good and faithful servant, sit down at my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool".
      - b. As servant of Jehovah he was given battlefield royalty with the title King of Kings and Lord of Lords and his decoration.
      - c. This was His Efficiency Rating and was the highest anyone could ever have.
      - d. Then after receiving his royal title he needed a Royal Family of God and therefore the age of Israel was interrupted in order for the Church Age to provide believers for the Royal Family of God.
    - ii. When this family is completed then bravo company will move out in resurrection called the rapture of the church.
      - a. When bravo company passes the reviewing stand all of us will receive our Resurrection Body and then get our efficiency ratings.
      - b. This occurs at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who does all the evaluating.
      - c. Thus each believer in the Church Age will receive an efficiency rating.
      - d. If you lived a life in reversionism and have lived under evil (not carnality or sin)
        - i ) SIN and EVIL are NOT the same and must not be confused nor compared as equals
        - ii ) Sin and evil overlap in some places but they are NOT the same.
        - iii ) This is emphasized in David and Bathsheba and to clarify this the David study should be reviewed, get the booklet on EVIL.
        - iv ) Evil is NOT a synonym for SIN and the bible makes a clear distinction between them.
      - e. If you have lived a life with focus on Bible Doctrine then you will receive blessings and rewards for eternity.
        - i ) These believers will have a special decoration for Resurrection Body to be worn on their head and this will glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for all eternity.
        - ii ) These persons will own all kinds of wonderful things and their happiness is beyond our ability to understand.

- iii ) These blessings will be for all eternity
      - iv ) It is a long time to go without any special blessings but will still be a period of incredible happiness for all believers.
      - v ) Time is our opportunity to add to our PLAIN Resurrection Body with great decorations to be appreciated for all eternity.
      - vi ) Time is very short and if we live even to 100 years this is only a small drop into the ocean which is eternity and to think that in these few short years we can gain things through the Grace Apparatus for Perception which will glorify God forever.
    - f. Our greatest problems in life result from people generally NOT living life in the light of eternity.
      - i ) They get so upset and disturbed by stupid things in this life and this makes no sense for the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ since it is eternity which is in fact the important part of our existence.
      - ii ) Our priorities must always be based on the meager things the bible tells us about eternity.
      - iii ) We cannot afford to lose sight of our priorities of eternity since it will be SO great it is in fact unimaginable.
      - iv ) There must be Bible Doctrine first and then we can RAISE HELL in time.
      - v ) Then we will have capacity for life, love and happiness.
      - vi ) When Bible Doctrine is first there cannot be a person who does not have a wonderful time on the side as a prelude to the things of eternity.
    - iii. At the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the Old Testament Scripture saints will receive an efficiency rating as well
      - a. The Queen of Sebia (Sheba) and Men of Nineveh will receive a very high ER at that time.
      - b. This is when the Old Testament Scripture saints go up and there will be a Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for them as well.
      - c. The generation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will have very LOW ERs and be the peons of their generation.
    - iv. For all believers we will finally have our chance to TALK to the LORD and what he says to us will be somewhat humbling at best.
- E. The reversionistic believer is a real cluck and suffers in time and will be a peon in eternity but the reversionist cannot lose salvation.
  1. Because salvation is the work of God and he does nothing to gain salvation and thus can do nothing to lose it.
  2. Often people do things which shock themselves they think God is shocked as well.
  3. They forget that in Eternity Past God the Father planned history and their life and God the Son executed it and God the Holy Spirit revealed and empowered it and WE HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH IT AT ALL.
  4. In addition at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God when we express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone we have done nothing be expressed our volition toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  5. GOD has done all the work of providing Eternal Life, Absolute Righteousness and 37 other irrevocable assets for our Spiritual Life on this earth and in addition the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the means of our keeping that asset when we fail.
  6. There is nothing we can do after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to cancel our salvation and since we did nothing to gain salvation and God did everything so we could have it and so we can keep it therefore WE CANNOT LOSE IT.

7. Therefore reversionists will look somewhat silly in heaven without any decorations but they WILL BE IN HEAVEN. **2Tim 2:11-13**
  8. If you have not accepted Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior then you must realize that at this point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God once you believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ you cannot get out.
  9. If you think ever that you might want to get out at some point you should never get in in the first place because ONCE YOU ARE IN YOU CANNOT EVER GET OUT.
  10. You are in the family or Royal Family of God to stay forever and there is nothing you can think, say or do to ever get out of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Royal Family of God for the Church Age.
  11. Don't ever get into salvation if you don't want to stay in because you will stay in whether you want to or not.
- F. The Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ eliminates any need for any believer to malign or judge other believers.
1. The exception is when the believer is your children and under your authority still.
  2. It is the JOB of parents to judge children
  3. When mothers are not being upset they are evaluating their children judging them.
  4. **Anyone with command responsibility is supposed to JUDGE those under them.**
    - i. **Parents judge children**
    - ii. **Husbands judge wives**
    - iii. **Pastors judge the congregation**
    - iv. **Anyone in authority judges the performance of those under the authority.**
  5. When in command authority in any Status Quo YOU WILL BE JUDGED IF YOU ARE NOT PROPERLY EVALUATING THOSE UNDER YOUR AUTHORITY.
  6. We will all be required to evaluate people from time to time and this is NOT JUDGING others.
  7. Judging must be distinguished from evaluating people under your authority.
  8. Judging is assigning to a fellow member of the Royal Family of God a sin or group of sins real or imagined in your conversation with someone else.
  9. Sin is between the individual and the Lord and we have no rights to judge, malign or gossip.
  10. Maligning is seeing a person sin and then telling others about it.
  11. Gossip is when you imagine a person sinning then tell others.
  12. Both of these are JUDGING others.
  13. You can talk about anything you want to talk about in conversation with others except another royal priest and his functions.
  14. You cannot assign sins to anyone else and you cannot react if you see others sin since this is NOT YOUR RESPONSIBILITY.
  15. COMMUNISM says for instance if there is a sign which says "keep off the grass" and we see someone walking on the grass we must as private citizens tell this person they are walking on the grass in opposition to the rule of the sign and show them the sign and then take them to the police and report them.
  16. No one who is a real person with any integrity or honor ever TADDLED on anyone else in youth in school or out of school, this is Americanism and **Rom 14:12.**
  17. We will all stand before the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Is 45:23**
  18. We will in fact get our ER from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ON OUR KNEES.
- G. The daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the key to reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God James 1:25:2:12-13.
- H. Analogy to the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Heb 6:7-12
- I. The crowns or wreaths are the highest decorations for believers in history FOR eternity.

1. All wreaths are to be given to believers all who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by the daily consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
2. There are 3 different wreaths to be given:
  - i. Wreath of Righteousness == to fulfill the objective, and is the highest decoration for the Super-Grace believer who reaches Super-Grace and holding and is for making it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God **2Tim 4:7-8**.
  - ii. Wreath of Life == Crossing No Man's Land and reaching Ultra Super-Grace James 1:12, Rev 2;10
  - iii. Wreath of Glory == given only to communicators of Bible Doctrine such as Paul or Timothy
    - a. Given only for the Pastor Teacher who leads the congregation to Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. **Phil 4:1, 1Thes 2:19-20, 1Pet 5:4**
    - b. When any pastor is faithful and consistent in the study of Bible Doctrine he first grows in the Spiritual Life himself and eventually will reach Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and then he can lead his congregation to his level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by his communication of the Bible Doctrine he has learned.
    - c. Thus the Pastor Teacher reaches maximum spiritual growth upon which he can then lead his congregation to maximum spiritual growth.
    - d. This is the ONLY MEANS of a congregation to grow in the Spiritual Life.
    - e. There is NO SUBSTITUTE For doctrinal teaching. 1Cor 11:14-15, 1Cor 2:11-15

III. Paul is here telling the Philippians to FOLLOW ME.

- A. These believers have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace Status Quo and now must stabilize themselves and again move out across No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace.
- B. No believer can remain the same in Phase 2 of the Spiritual Life and you are either advancing or retreating.
  1. No believer ever stands still in the Spiritual Life
  2. You move forward or backward and it all depends on you continued attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
  3. When you neglect or reject Bible Doctrine you will retreat into reversionism.
  4. If you persist in the attitude that Bible Doctrine is all important and keep your priorities straight you will advance.
  5. The believer cannot ever be stagnant and never stand still in the Spiritual Life but will always be moving ahead or backward.
- C. Sanctification:
  1. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we have phase I of sanctification and through God the Holy Spirit we enter into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and thus have SALVATION OR POSITIONAL SANCTIFICATION.
    - i. This occurs at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God never changes and cannot ever be improved it is perfect at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and forever in time and eternity.
  2. Super-Grace is the Status Quo of experiential sanctification which is the balance of residence of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.
    - i. You must hold in this experiential sanctification and remain in Super-Grace and moving ahead toward the ultimate of Ultra Super-Grace until you reach eternity.
  3. Eternity is the place where by all believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ receive the Resurrection Body and this is ultimate sanctification.
- D. Principles:

1. This is a command for the believer to advance to Ultra Super-Grace and not retreat into reversionism
  - i. No Man's Land of Super-Grace B has a great many dangers which can cause the believer to move back into reversionism.
2. This is a command to advance beyond Super-Grace
3. There is a No Man's Land between Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace which has occupational hazards and hindrances to the advance to Ultra Super-Grace.
4. One of these is the subject of the next 2 verses
5. The believer cannot advance from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace and at the same time become involved in pettiness in any area of life.
  - i. Not the Local Church or home or any where else.
  - ii. Pettiness is an occupational hazard which can overtake believers who have never been petty when they reach No Man's Land between Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iii. This is from hypersensitivity and predilection to Mental Attitude Sins including jealousy, vindictiveness, implacability.
6. 2 Women in the Philippian congregation had reached Super-Grace and started into No Man's Land and saw each other and reacted to each other and blasted each other.
  - i. This is what personality conflict does to anyone.
  - ii. The personality of a Pastor Teacher is never an issue
  - iii. NEITHER is anyone else's personality is ever an issue.
  - iv. No Christian's personality is ever an issue in spiritual advance.
  - v. It is only the doctrine of the Pastor Teacher which is ever an issue.
  - vi. HOWEVER neither is anyone else's personality in the congregation ever an issue.
  - vii. These can be those with psychotic and psychopathic or neurotic reversionism.
  - viii. This can be EX wives or husbands both in the congregation but NO personality is ever an issue no matter what you think of them.
  - ix. When you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace you develop a hypersensitivity for certain types of personalities and become antagonistic to them with Mental Attitude Sins toward them.
  - x. You can have Mental Attitude Sins and rebound and remain in Super-Grace.
  - xi. When it becomes a personality conflict then both you and the person with whom you conflict are shot down in the Spiritual Life.
  - xii. If you have a personality conflict NEVER apologize or make an issue of it with the person DON'T do anything but get with Bible Doctrine and rebound the Mental Attitude Sins and MOVE ON and stay as far as possible away from that person.
  - xiii. Prayer is never answered when there is any Personality conflict between a husband and wife.
  - xiv. This can occur in a home, a church, any business anywhere.
  - xv. The worst thing you can do as an advancing believer or one in Super-Grace is get into a personality conflict with anyone ever in life.
  - xvi. LIFE is too short to have any conflict with anyone and if you are going to have a conflict get away from it and move on with doctrine and respect the privacy of the priesthood.

**Phil 4:1**

**v1: Therefore My beloved brethren, Church Age believers in the Royal Family of God, deeply desired brethren on Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, whom I long to see, My object or source of happiness because of your Positive Volition, and my Victory Wreath of Glory, so in this way from your persistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception from the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace teacher, stand fast, keep on being stabilized by advancing not retreating in The Lord, reaching and holding experiential sanctification while waiting for ultimate sanctification, ones worthy of love from God.**

- I. Outline:
  - A. No Man's Land v1-7
  - B. Advance to Ultra Super-Grace v8-13
  - C. Logistics for this advance v14-23
- II. No Man's Land
  - A. There are great hazards in moving from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace:
    1. This is where many people fail in the Spiritual Life.
    2. One of these areas is personality conflict which will keep you from the objective and cause you to enter reversionism and fail in the Spiritual Life.
    3. You cannot afford Personality conflict after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    4. It is normal in life and happens wherever people gather and there are even conflicts when people do not gather together.
    5. Personality conflict is the inevitable result of Spiritual Death and the Mental Attitude Sins which accompany it and the many concepts of Satan's policy of evil.
    6. There will be conflict but for the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ it is totally forbidden if that believer has any desire to advance in the Spiritual Life.
    7. There are just as many personality conflicts between men as there are between women.
  - B. Paul is moving from Super-Grace and entering No Man's Land moving to Ultra Super-Grace and the Philippians are by and large following him.
    1. There are 2 who will not make it.
    2. There is no place in the Local Church in the ancient world or our contemporary world for a begging apostle or Pastor Teacher and there is no place for a mealy mouthed pastor either with his hand out for money.
    3. There is no place for panhandling in or around the Local Church and they should be thrown out of the Local Church when discovered.
    4. Some of the men in the ministry as Pastor Teacher are expert panhandlers and know how to beg and even do so with their eyes and posture.
    5. These men are MOOCHERS and they should NEVER EVER BEG when in the ministry.
    6. There is no place for beggars in the ministry and the Pastor Teacher never should beg anyone to come, for money or anything else.
  - C. These are 2 women who are both Super-Grace believers who are having a real personal problem between them.
    1. Euodia was most likely a very successful professional woman and extremely smart and logical and talented, successful and intense.
      - i. She is engaged in a personal disagreement with another woman whom she regards as flighty, a social butterfly, a flirt, and obviously in competition with her.
    2. Syntyche was the antithesis of Euodia, being very loquacious and vivacious and hilarious and jocular and bubbly dressing in an ostentatious manner compatible with her personality.
    3. These 2 were having a personality conflict between them.
    4. Mature believers assume leadership and much responsibility in the Local Church.
      - i. In this case these 2 Super-Grace ladies are about to engage in a conflict which is about to destroy their Spiritual Life and their advance in the Spiritual Life.
      - ii. They will not be able to follow Paul to Ultra Super-Grace.
      - iii. These personality conflicts in the Local Church are not unusual but if unchecked they hinder the personal spiritual growth of the ones involved and also divide other believers.
    5. The whole Philippians church is all in Super-Grace and Paul is moving out from Super-Grace himself through No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace and wants them to follow him.
    6. These 2 ladies once then get to No Man's Land will totally lose out in the Spiritual Life.

- i. Not only is there danger for these 2 ladies but it never fails that they will take their husbands and friends with them because their husbands and friends will take sides when these 2 women talk about the other.
  - ii. If these 2 women ever had husbands which were true men and their husbands should have told them to SHUT up and never mention her ever again at all ever.
  - iii. There are too many husbands and fathers who have no control over the wives and daughters in their families.
7. There are too many males in this world who have never understood a basic principle of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - i. The male lion wears the mane because he is ruler of the pride and in the family the male is ruler of the female and fathers of their daughters and husbands rulers of their wives.
  - ii. This is not brutal and harsh but it is the only way a woman can be feminine and happy.
  - iii. When you see a woman who is not dominated by a male she is a HORSEY female a woman's lib female and one who could not be feminine if her life depended on it.
  - iv. Many women are ruined because she never quite gets someone in her life who can handle and dominate her and cause her pall of gloom when it descends over a situation he takes her aside and dispenses with it.
  - v. Women should never be allowed to pout and throw a pall of gloom over any situation EVER.
  - vi. If they get away with it once they will do it again and again and when a woman discovers that her man is wimpy she will not allow him to dominate her but will use whatever ploys she can to control every situation.
8. It is a very tragic day in which we have lived in the 1970's and is far worse today with so many women in positions of authority and control from high government offices and judicial functions to dominating their businesses and their families.
  - i. One of the tragic things that this causes is that there are no great men any longer to serve in the military any longer and when wars start the men who served in the past would go to war and think of mothers and sweet hearts and wives and that would motivate their excellent performance in battle.
  - ii. Now these men in war think in terms of slavery at home and in the war and often would think to prolong the war to stay away from home longer.
  - iii. Men cannot live without women but we must have them on our basis as the Lord designed it and we love and want women and want them to be ladies and charming and filled with Bible Doctrine.
  - iv. When we don't get this the Local Church suffers.
9. With regard to these 2 women obviously their husbands did not control them very well.
  - i. In the Local Church there must be a strong Pastor Teacher else these women would be fighting between each other and destroy the church.
- D. The first and best thing Paul did was deal with this immediately.
  1. The principle is that you cannot advance from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace and move across No Man's Land with any personality conflict between any 2 members of the congregation.
- E. Solving personality conflicts can occur in 2 ways:
  1. The individuals here the ladies can do it themselves
  2. Bring in some authority which will dominate both and settle it.
  3. Thus the first solution is an admonishment from Paul that they "be of the same mind" or "have the same viewpoint".
  4. No believer in conflict with any other person is thinking objectively.
  5. You cannot think objectively when you are antagonistic in your soul with anyone.

6. Antagonism in the soul with anyone destroys objectivity and with it comes hypersensitivity and subjectivity.
  7. Then the psychiatrists enter and begin “group therapy” which develops into a stronger hypersensitivity and a justification for it” and thus this puts you further into antagonism.
  8. All Super-Grace believers have the same viewpoint but not the same mental content.
- F. The solution in personality conflicts is for Bible Doctrine to take over in their thinking
1. They should no longer be looking at each other in terms of antagonism but in terms of Bible Doctrine.
  2. Both ladies must conclude that NO antagonism is ever worth it and there is no place in Bible Doctrine for any believer to ever have antagonism toward any other believer.
  3. You cannot ever think straight nor function properly if there is any conflict in the soul.
  4. Only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer can ever resolve personality conflicts among believers.
  5. Personality conflict between believer not only creates false issues for these believers but adversely effects the whole Local Church and results in failure in spiritual advance.
  6. It means that they will fall into reversionism under the influence of evil.
  7. To pursue personality conflict is detrimental to the individuals and produces cursing by association.
  8. There must be Metabolized Bible Doctrine in he Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as the solution as per v2.
- G. Doctrine of Mental Attitude:
1. Definition:
    - i. This is what you think and is what you have related to vocabulary words in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in all areas.
    - ii. What you think in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what you really are.
    - iii. Mental Attitude is the sum total of your thinking at any given time which can make or break you.
    - iv. The thoughts of your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul determine what you really are.
    - v. Every thought in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can be categorized as to divine or Human Viewpoint.
    - vi. It can be either pro or anti God, or producing wonderful things and blessings or cursings.
    - vii. Human Viewpoint is the thinking of the reversionist under the influence of evil.
    - viii. Divine Viewpoint is the thinking of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under the influence of Bible Doctrine.
    - ix. Maximum Divine Viewpoint occurs in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
    - x. Words stored in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul form thoughts and this is where Mental Attitude comes from.
  2. The real personality of any individual is what is thought not what appears.
    - i. Thinking is the real personality **Prov 23:6-7** where a hypocritical person is seen.
    - ii. Today there is a great deal of hypocrisy among believer and people in general and in his soul the person thinks hatred and implacability but invites you in and offers hospitality.
    - iii. The real person is what he thinks not what he overtly offers.
    - iv. It is not what is seen on the outside as a smile but what is thought in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  3. The real personality is what is through in the soul as the Mental Attitude of the soul.
  4. A conflict of Mental Attitudes in the believer is seen in **Is 55:6-9**
  5. The command to Divine Viewpoint is given in **Phil 2:5, 2Cor 10:4-6**
  6. Rapport in the Royal Family of God is based on Divine Viewpoint **Phil 2:2**



7. The function of the royal priesthood demands a new Mental Attitude 2Tim 1:7:Rom 12:2
8. Divine Viewpoint from Metabolized Bible Doctrine produces confidence in the Mental Attitude **2Cor 5:1-8**
9. Various areas of life involving Mental Attitude:
  - i. Stability – **James 1:8**
  - ii. Prosperity – **Phil 4:7**
  - iii. Giving – **2Cor 9:7**
  - iv. Worldliness – **Rom 12:2, Col 3:2**
  - v. Evil – **Matt 9:4**
  - vi. Arrogance – **Gal 6:3**
  - vii. Inner beauty – **1Tim 2:9-15**
10. Life is composed of many overt factors but all are related to what you think
11. Mental Attitude receives its greatest test in advance from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace **Phil 4:2, 3:15**
12. There is no excuse for personality conflict in the believer and there is no room for it if the believer is advancing.
  - i. When you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and are moving toward Ultra Super-Grace and have personality conflicts you will lose everything and fall into reversionism.

III. Importance of authority over both women and strong objective spiritual leadership over antagonistic women.

- A. There must be some authority because Epaphroditis is NOT present and this may have been why the conflict started in the first place.
  1. While he was present there was no conflict and it started when he went to Rome for Paul.
  2. There must be some male in the congregation who has the authority to resolve this conflict.
  3. In the absence of the Pastor Teacher there is a Super-Grace male who will have to solve this problem.
  4. In the absence of the pastor with his authority gone there will be personality conflicts and there must be someone behind with the spiritual authority to resolve these conflicts.
- B. Personality conflict hinders spiritual growth at any stage and unless checked it means retrogression in the Spiritual Life and reversionism and failure in the Spiritual Life.
  1. Strong leadership is needed in the Local Church to put down personality conflicts and it must have the strength to function objectively.
  2. In this situation having authority you cannot take sides and must be totally objective.
  3. These cases must be judged TOTALLY on merits and never can the judge take sides.
  4. This man makes a great husband because he controls his wife and makes a great lover because he is the authority and knows how to exercise it.
  5. He is a truly objective man and not just a male.
  6. He has strong manliness and Manliness is determined by attitude of soul not by physical strength and it is not measured in terms of the mold of manliness which contains abilities to Drink, Lift weights, fight, seduce women, ETC.
  7. A manly man is based on his Mental Attitude.
- C. The worst thing about men in the Local Church is that if a Pastor Teacher tells them to do something they feel degraded and if a girl hears this they feel like they have lost face before her.
  1. This is a true wimp
  2. You never have to order a real man simply request it of him.
  3. A real man always recognizes authority and never feels inferior because he is doing something else or serving someone else.
  4. When a person in authority has to get mean to get someone to do what he asks the ones who are under his authority are wimpy males or rebellious females.

5. When you ask a man to do something he does not feel degraded or made small in the eyes of his female companions.
  6. We all serve someone somewhere at all times.
  7. There is nothing degrading about service of any kind.
  8. Service is an honorable profession but in America there is no service as such where the men regard serving as a pleasure and where it is a pleasure to eat there and the food will always be great.
  9. Service is not degrading and not be considered degrading.
- D. Personality conflict hinders spiritual growth at any stage.
1. Since the man being asked here by Paul is a real man with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and in Super-Grace himself therefore he will exercise his authority by refereeing the personal confrontation and judge this case.
  2. There are 2 categories of authority involved here and he does not ask a woman to do this because no woman can ever fix a personality conflict between 2 other women because there will be a responder acting to judge 2 other responders and it is possible to have a 3 way conflict or the conflict changes from the 2 to the judge and one other.
  3. **There are some people who can judge situations and bring order out of chaos and some who cannot.**
    - i. **No woman is qualified to do this between 2 other women.**
  4. This man Syzugos will have to teach principles and arbitrate the case of the conflict between these 2 women and any others who have become involved in it.
- E. How to solve personality conflicts:
1. Once a believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and moves into No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace one of the greatest dangers is personality conflicts.
  2. Once a believer gets into No Man's Land they become hypersensitive and this is the beginning of the pressure which forms in No Man's Land but not at the intensity it will cause for happiness but simply is pressure which makes people susceptible to personality conflict.

#### IV. Doctrine of the Book of Life:

##### A. Definition:

1. It is the registry of all who believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time thus it is a roster of all believers.
2. It is related to Eternal Security **Rev 3:5**, once a believer is in the Book of Life he has Eternal Security.
  - i. Never will his name be blotted out of the Book of Life.
3. The Book of Life is related to the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception **Phil 4:3**
4. The unbeliever is not registered in the Book of Life **Rev 13:8**
5. It is related to the historical power of the revived roman empire **Rev 17:8**
  - i. These are the believers in the tribulation on the wrong side of Human History who cannot interpret it and cannot understand why the revived roman empire did not last the 1000 years.
6. It is related to the Great White Throne Judgment **Rev 20:12+15**
7. It is related to the eternal holy city **Rev 21:27**
8. It is the victim of a mistranslation in **Rev 22:19 which should say TREE OF LIFE not Book of Life.**

#### Phil 4:2

v2: **And I command, admonish and urge Euodia and I command, admonish and urge Syntyche, recognizing their free will, to be having the same type of objective thinking viewpoint with an Relaxes Mental Attitude based on Bible Doctrine hence to come to a harmonious relationship by means of the Lord.**

Phil 4:3

v3: Ok, I urgently ask or request and authorize, by delegating apostolic authority, you, a truly legitimate man, Syzugos, to take hold of together, mutually aid, help and assist both of these great Super-Grace women, for their best interest, who are of such a high quality that they have labored, teamed up and fought side by side with me in spreading the gospel, together with Clement and my other fellow workers, all whose names are in the book of life.

**Lesson #96                      Series # 454                      Phil 4:4**

- I. Blessings in Time and Eternity
  - A. Receiving these is predicated on reaching Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace
  - B. Happiness in the bible:
    1. God's Happiness == Absolute Happiness
    2. All other happiness == Relative Happiness.
- II. Doctrine of Happiness:
  - A. Definition:
    1. Happiness is a state of well being and consciousness of it.
    2. It is the quality or condition of being happy
    3. It is related in Human Viewpoint to good fortune, success or prosperity
    4. in the Christian Way of Life it is related to blessing from God to the believer.
    5. It is enjoyment of and pleasure in one's circumstances, possessions, status in life
      - i. this is partly Human Viewpoint but considering that God provides these things for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God this becomes part of Divine Viewpoint.
    6. Felicity == intense happiness
      - i. Thus Felicitations to the bride wishing her happiness in marriage.
    7. Beatitudes == supreme felicity
    8. It is the maximum pleasure in life of which we are capable of enjoying.
  - B. 3 Categories of happiness in this life:
    1. Minus H == Pseudo Happiness related to reversionism and Satan's policy of evil
      - i. It is all the happiness which Satan can provide as ruler of this world to any individual influenced by his policy of evil or one who serves him because of reversionism.
    2. Neutral H == Happiness based on observation and keeping the Laws of Divine Establishment
      - i. This is open to believers and unbeliever alike.
      - ii. This is a happy marriage
      - iii. Being Honest on Income tax
      - iv. Patriotism
      - v. Serving one's country
      - vi. Serving well in the military
      - vii. Success in business apart from governmental function by your personal ingenuity
    3. Plus H == Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God beginning in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with Super-Grace blessings.
  - C. Concepts of Human Happiness:
    1. Minus H is from Satan
      - i. He is the ruler of this world and he has the power and ability to promote people in his system of ruling the world.
        - a. Both believers and unbelievers are often promoted by Satan for certain functions in carrying out his plan and policy
      - ii. Any believer in reversionism is a member of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age and eternally saved and cannot lose his salvation but in his life is servant of Satan himself.
        - a. Therefore reversionism has an addition aspect that being service which a believer renders to Satan.

- b. In some of the phases of reversionism there is a temporary happiness for those who serve Satan and it is used as a means of turning everything into Divine Discipline by the Lord.
    - c. The Lord will use this Minus H and turn it into Divine Discipline for believers in reversionism.
    - d. This happiness depends on being involved in evil the policy of Satan which is a complex thought pattern.
  - iii. Being involved in evil Satan often provides pleasant environment, superficial pleasure, maximum recognition in the Cosmic Dynasphere, accumulation of details of life, and these provide temporary happiness of Minus H
    - a. This is happiness of those people who try to fix the environment and control social injustices, Trying to take weapons of defense from honest citizens, etc., and this is only EVIL and function under Satan's policy.
  - iv. This happiness quickly evaporates under any condition of reaction such as boredom, frustration, personal or historical disaster and when God uses it as Divine Discipline for the reversionist.
  - v. This happiness does not sustain the individual in any catastrophe or disaster of life whether personal or national or historical.
  - vi. In the temporary triumph of evil there is also a happiness **2Sam 1:19-20** in the life of either believer or unbeliever.
    - a. Exalt in his verse is the exact concept of Minus H
    - b. This is a side of historical disaster.
  - vii. The futility of minus H temporary fleeting happiness **Eccl 11:8-9**
    - a. With Minus H, Anyone can have a happy childhood and early manhood if they are involved with Bible Doctrine or are associated with a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God however these unbelievers must remember that at the Great White Throne Judgment they will face eternity in the Lake of Fire.
- 2. Neutral H == happiness derived from observation and function under the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - i. People are happy because of freedom, making a good marriage, family life, prosperity in a nation.
  - ii. Unbelievers in Cat II love can have this.
  - iii. All relationships related to Laws of Divine Establishment **Eccl 9:9** says an unbeliever can have great happiness with is Right Woman.
    - a. Thus the unbeliever can have this happiness because of his marriage, family, and his work at his job, etc.
    - b. The unbeliever can have sex happiness because of compatibility with his Right Woman in marriage.
  - iv. In Divine Institution 3 Family, when the children turn out OK there is neutral H and when there is rapport in the family. **Prov 23:24-25**
    - a. This is not the source of Christian happiness but of Neutral H.
  - v. Under Divine Institution #4 there can be a happy nation from spiritual and military heritage, **Ps 89:15-17**
    - a. There is a certain type of happiness which can only come from military life and at its worst it is still 1000% more orderly than civilian life.
    - b. The orderliness of civilian life dissipates in times of historical declension of the nation and orderliness at that point is only in the military.
    - c. Therefore those who live in military service have a chance for happiness which no one else has.

- d. This Neutral H is related to God in the devils world for both believers and unbelievers and there is a certain type of tranquility and peace of mind which only comes from being under military discipline.
- e. If these people have Bible Doctrine they can add to their Neutral H with Sharing the Happiness of God and this is as much happiness one can derive out of life.
- f. God also vindicates the believer who is in the military as well, therefore all believers in the military have everything going for them as long as they are under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
- vi. Doctrinal teaching has a relationship to establishment happiness as well. **Prov 29:18**

**Prov 29:18**

**v18: Where there is no revelation of Bible Doctrine the people are unrestrained, but happinesses to those who keeps the law.**

- a. Lack of Bible Doctrine oriented believers means lack of the salt of the land.
- b. Lack of the salt of the land means lack of restraint
- c. Lack of restraint means lawlessness and eventual destruction of a nation.
- vii. It is related to total military victory in the nation, **Ps 137:8-9**
- viii. It is related to national prosperity and freedom through military victory as well, **Ps 144:15**
- 3. Basis for attaining Sharing the Happiness of God:
  - i. Principle of Grace is the principle of attainment and through the principles of grace God found a way to share his happiness with the believer in time.
    - a. This is one of the greatest miracles of life.
    - b. God has perfect happiness which has existed without defect since Eternity Past and he has found a way to share that with us.
    - c. God cannot share his power
    - d. He can share with us his Eternal Life
    - e. We can benefit from his love as long as it is compatible with the Righteousness of God and Justice of God under Propitiation.
    - f. He cannot share certain things but he has found a way to share his absolute happiness.
    - g. This begins with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - h. This can only occur in the world ruled by Satan under the principles of the grace Plan and policy of God
  - ii. Therefore the sharing of the absolute happiness of God comes ONLY from the consistent Positive Volition toward and consistent intake of Bible Doctrine.
    - a. It is not related to how much wealth you have in any form, nor friendships, but only on words in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - b. The soul has self consciousness and then the Left Lobe and Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
    - c. Words start in the Left Lobe where one learns vocabulary but they are not usable as concepts unless they are transferred to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iii. The accumulation of the right vocabulary in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the key to happiness.
    - a. Therefore the command to be happy is the command to accumulate words which form sentences which delineate divine principles and these principles build up to form categorical doctrines and this is for every believer the Sharing the Happiness of God.

- b. God therefore must first share his thinking, ie: Bible Doctrine, before he can share his happiness.
- c. God stored happiness in the very words of the bible in the canon of scripture in Hebrew, Chaldean, and Greek Words.
- d. These words must be transferred to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer by the teaching of the right Pastor Teacher and this brings to us Sharing the Happiness of God.
- e. Since happiness connotes benefit and welfare it obviously must come to us in a way which benefits us by which our welfare is improved.
  - i ) This is not the evil concept of welfare of socialism.
- f. When the thinking of God becomes your thinking then the happiness of God becomes your happiness.
- g. The most important thing we do in the Spiritual Life is to get the thinking of God into our soul and the wealth of words of doctrine in our soul is the basis for Sharing the Happiness of God.
- h. Everything else in life is incidental to this function. **Ps 31:7**
- i. The believer cannot be anything but happy in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
- j. One of the blessings of Super-Grace is Sharing the Happiness of God. **Ps 32:10-11**
- k. Over time we must accumulate a wealth of words of Bible Doctrine which are formed into sentences which become principles which become paragraphs which become categories of Bible Doctrine which form the basis for our Norms and Standards of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this is sharing the thoughts of God and the basis for Sharing the Happiness of God.
- l. The initial point of reception of Bible Doctrine is the Frame of Reference of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and from the Frame of Reference it is processed into vocabulary and categorical storage and these are processed into the conscience and then they are made available to the Wisdom compartment of the soul for application of doctrine to situations in life.
- m. Therefore it is the function of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which determines who and what you really are.
- n. Lack of happiness is determined by the amount of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul vs lack of it.
- o. If you don't have Bible Doctrine resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as a believer you will have the Human Viewpoint of Satan's policy of Good and Evil there.
- p. This EVIL is what saturates the do good crowd and socialism and welfare, government interference in business and social life is all EVIL.
- q. Nothing man can ever do will ever save a life in this world since when God is ready for a person to leave this life nothing can put humpty dumpty back together again he is DEAD and buried.
- r. Meanwhile every government regulation on business and safety and education and personal defense is an infringement on FREEDOM.
- s. The United States had the best auto engines in the world until the government decided to control what came out of the exhaust and they ruined the engines.
- t. All government regulations for environment, vehicles, firearms, labor, OSHA, EPA, BATF, HEW, ETC ETC, all are EVIL including Labor unions.

- u. None of these things help the United States of America and all are evil.
  - v. Most people today have no concept of freedom what it really is and what to do with it if you have it.
  - w. Our history books should have page after page of Medal of Honor recipients and the story of how they received it, and the great general officers of our military such as MacArthur, Patton, LEE, Jackson, ETC.
  - x. Politicians in history books should only be mentioned in a derogatory way and in no more than a paragraph.
- D. Basis for attaining the Happiness of God. **Ps 33:4-5**
1. The word of the Lord builds up in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  2. In principle the Sharing the Happiness of God starts at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where anyone who believes in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ becomes eligible for the happiness of God.
    - i. This does not mean we have Sharing the Happiness of God but we are happy in knowing we have salvation and that we cannot lose it and there is potential for blessing in time from God and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God qualifies us to share the happiness of God but it does not guarantee we actually have it.
    - ii. **One objective of the Plan of God is to take the believer to where he can be Sharing the Happiness of God but like all blessings from God you must have CAPACITY for it.**
    - iii. Capacity is only formed from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and without Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you cannot ever be Sharing the Happiness of God
    - iv. Therefore the potential for Sharing the Happiness of God is dependent on our attitude toward Bible Doctrine and IF you respond to Bible Doctrine that happiness will come and if you do not you will never know any happiness except some neutral H and in reversionism some moments of minus H.
    - v. Thus Sharing the Happiness of God depends on the ministry of God the Holy Spirit who functions in the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  3. The mechanics of Sharing the Happiness of God
    - i. The first taste of Sharing the Happiness of God comes from Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
    - ii. It is a down payment on the direction you are supposed to go in the Spiritual Life as per **Gal:5:22, Rom 14:17, 1Thes 1:6**
    - iii. This experience of Sharing the Happiness of God from the Filling of God the Holy Spirit is limited since we have no capacity for Sharing the Happiness of God and the person at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God has the Filling of God the Holy Spirit but ZERO capacity for happiness from God.
    - iv. This lack of capacity is based on lack of balance of residence in the soul so that we have the Filling of God the Holy Spirit but no Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - v. There is no way the Filling of God the Holy Spirit can be the total Sharing the Happiness of God since capacity comes from the balance of residency with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is what gives you experiential sanctification.
    - vi. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is whatever it takes to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace where you will receive the happiness of God.
    - vii. Once there is the constructed Edification Complex of the Soul through the consistent function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception then you move into

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace where you have the balance of residency which is the mechanic of Sharing the Happiness of God.

### John 17:13, 17

- viii. Filling of God the Holy Spirit + Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine == Sharing the Happiness of God.
  - ix. The result of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul based on the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit result in capacity for and receiving the happiness of God.
  - x. It is the accumulation of the words of doctrine which build into the thinking of God which gives the capacity for Sharing the Happiness of God for each believer.
  - xi. Experiential sanctification comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and it is the missing link in sharing the happiness of God.
  - xii. We start the Spiritual Life with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and lose it only with carnality but can recover it immediately with rebound.
  - xiii. Starting with Filling of God the Holy Spirit and 0 Metabolized Bible Doctrine means NO Sharing the Happiness of God.
  - xiv. Over a period of time we fill in the gap in the amount of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul by function under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Grace Apparatus for Perception so that we get maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is the completed Edification Complex of the Soul and thus Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and entrance into Super-Grace Status Quo.
  - xv. This is the most important factor in the Spiritual Life the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
4. Sanctification for the believer
- i. It means being set apart
  - ii. Phase I Sanctification: called Positional Sanctification == being placed into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from Baptism of God the Holy Spirit at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - iii. Phase II Sanctification: called Experiential Sanctification == Filling of God the Holy Spirit + Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception resulting in completion of the Edification Complex of the Soul and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace Status Quo resulting in Sharing the Happiness of God.
  - iv. Phase III Sanctification: called Ultimate Sanctification == receipt of the Resurrection Body for eternity.
5. Sanctifying in Bible Doctrine is experiential sanctification.
6. Daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception is the means of accomplishing the experiential sanctification of the believer.

### 1John 1:4

**v4: In fact these things we write in order that our state of happiness might potentially be completed or fulfilled continually in you with the result that in time and eternity you might be Sharing the Happiness of God.**

7. God has preserved this writing in the bible and it is the doctrine of the thinking of God and it must be transferred to the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer from the teaching ministry of the right Pastor Teacher.
8. All scripture canonical information is communicated by God the Holy Spirit to the writers and they then put it down in the bible for preservation in the original languages as the canon of scripture, **2Sam 23:2-3 to Acts 4:24-25**



9. What was written by these authors of the Old Testament Scripture and New Testament Scripture in the original languages is preserved for the Pastor Teacher to extract for teaching the congregation of the Local Church.
10. The teaching of Bible Doctrine by the Pastor Teacher MUST include the documentation of the principles from the ICE teaching system in order that the believer upon hearing and understanding it may use it with the doctrine to form conclusions for application of the doctrines.
11. The authors of scripture inhale Bible Doctrine from God the Holy Spirit directly and exhale it into the written scripture in the canon.
12. The human authors of scripture also were teachers of Bible Doctrine and taught many times but ONLY what was to be preserved in the word of God was written down under divine inspiration.
13. Every writer of scripture had a great message for their contemporaries but an even GREATER message for all generations of believers.
14. Therefore God the Holy Spirit inspired each and every author using 3 languages, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldean to store the complete and coherent message from God in WORDS in the bible with perfect accuracy retaining everything which God wants us to know..
15. When you have a maximum number of the words and principles and categories of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will then have the Happiness of God.
16. Everything we are to know from God is in the bible and it takes TIME and EFFORT to learn it all and it does not happen at one time.
17. The consistent study of Bible Doctrine WILL eventually bring capacity for blessing and life and this is when the believer will be involved in Sharing the Happiness of God.
18. Sharing the happiness of God is POTENTIAL for the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is totally dependent on that believer's attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
19. ONLY those believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace will ever share the happiness of God.
20. This obviously requires Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine over a very long period of time.

**Lesson #97      Series # 454      Phil 4:4**

- I. Review the categories of Happiness
- II. The principles of divine inspiration include the preparation and then function of a Pastor Teacher in studying and analyzing and coming to conclusions with documentation in the area of Bible Doctrine so that he can teach it to his congregation.
  - A. This Pastor Teacher and his congregation thus will be eligible to function in Sharing the Happiness of God when they accumulate a maximum amount of this doctrinal information into their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- III. Happiness of the life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
  - A. Blessing is the connotation in the KJV of the bible for happiness using Blessed instead of happiness.
    1. This word is no longer correctly understood and upon looking in a dictionary we would see it means Happiness.
    2. (heb) ASHERE == Plural == Happinesses
    3. (heb) ASHER == Happy
    4. (gr) MAKARIOS == Happy
    5. (gr) MAKARIOI == Happinesses
    6. In all cases in the bible in the KJV these are translated Blessed.
    7. When these plural forms are used they connote the 5 categories of Super-Grace blessings for time and eternity.

8. Thus Happinesses means a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace possessing his Super-Grace blessings in 5 categories
    - i. Review the 5 categories
- B. Super-Grace Blessings:**
1. Cat I == Spiritual Blessings and is where you receive and begin Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
    - i. This is one of the great blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God blessings.
    - ii. In addition you have Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and maximum Cat I LOVE for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as well.
  2. Cat II == Temporal blessings where you have happiness in all circumstances of life either good or bad.
    - i. Sharing the Happiness of God means Wealth and Promotion and Prosperity in all areas of life.
  3. Cat III == Blessing By Association and is another great phase of Happiness and one of the best of all.
    - i. All believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace immediately become a source of happiness to all those in their periphery.
    - ii. This includes, Right Man or Right Woman, close family, children, Business, social life, church life, organizations, teams, military organization etc etc, Neighborhood, county, state, nation.
    - iii. These are all blessed by any association with him in 2 kinds of blessing.
    - iv. Blessings from the believer directly overflowing of the blessings from God.
    - v. Direct blessing from God for those associated with this believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

**Rom 16:32, Philemon 7, 1Cor 16:17-18, 2Cor 7:13**

4. Cat IV == Historical Impact where the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is the ATLAS who carries his own generation in history.
  - i. Every generation in Human History is either blessed or cursed depending on the existence of these spiritual giants to hold it up or NOT.
  - ii. This blessing can be for his generation and the next and next and even the generation behind him.
  - iii. He is as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God on the right side of history and therefore becomes a blessing to others.
  - iv. Except for rare occasions of blessing by association extended after death blessing is not extended beyond one generation and every generation must stand on its own lack or possession of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  - v. ONLY believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace are ever on the right side of history.
  - vi. Therefore under historical blessing divine happiness is shared with a nation and reaches every aspect of that nation.

**2Tim 1:5,**

**Ps 89:15-17**

5. Cat V == Dying Grace the greatest and highest of all blessing in life.
  - i. It is the termination of life with the highest and most wonderful blessings
  - ii. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace has the best and greatest for life and has something better in dying and better than the best for all eternity.
  - iii. Every believer has a choice for life and death based on attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
  - iv. Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine means divine blessing through grace.

- v. Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine means Divine Discipline through grace.
- vi. Grace Divine Discipline terminates with the Sin Unto Death.
- vii. Grace blessing terminates with dying grace.

**Phil 1:21, Rev 14:13, Ps 116:15, Job 5:21-22, 2Tim 4:6-7**

- a. These passages ONLY APPLY TO BELIEVER WHO HAVE REACHED Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
  - b. This passage in Philippians is only applicable to the believer in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
  - c. Not every believer is a godly one and only those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- C. The happiness of reversion recovery: **Ps 30:5, 11,**
- 1. Recovery from reversionism is also the movement of the believer toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - 2. The anger of God in Divine Discipline only last for a moment but produces for a lifetime grace benefits.
- D. Happiness of the Ultra Super-Grace:
- 1. Everything in Ultra Super-Grace is intensified and much of this comes from the intensification of pressure and opposition from satanic forces of evil.
  - 2. The Ultra Super-Grace believer will always have opposition and this is the decoration he always wears, the mantle of opposition.
  - 3. This is made up of all the people who oppose you and the more they try to put pressure on you the greater and more intense becomes your happiness.

**Neh 8:10**

**v10: The happiness of the Lord is your strength**

**Phil 3:1, 4:4, 1Pet 1:8**

- 4. The command to perpetuate happiness is the command to reach Ultra Super-Grace where happiness is intensified.
  - 5. The command to perpetuate happiness is the command to advance to Super-Grace over No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
- E. There are relationships in happiness mentioned in the bible:
- 1. Function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception **Prov 3:13**
    - i. The person who gains understanding of Bible Doctrine will have happiness **1John 1:4**
  - 2. Grace Function **Prov 14:21**
    - i. When you get around certain people and despise their sins it is obvious to all around you that you are unhappy.
    - ii. Antithetically if you mind your own business with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and live and let live you are gloriously happy.
    - iii. It takes a lot of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to live and let live.
  - 3. Super-Grace Status Quo **Ps 146:5, Prov 16:20, 28:14**
    - i. The God of Jacob is used to indicate reversion recovery as Jacob did becoming Israel.
    - ii. One how hardens his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul against Bible Doctrine will fall into evil.
  - 4. Super-Grace Prosperity **Ps 128:1-4**
    - i. Your wife will be stimulating
    - ii. Your will have prosperity and ENJOY all of it.
    - iii. Your children will be the source of great blessing and happiness in your life and they will have GREAT HONOR and INTEGRITY.

5. Ultra Super-Grace **1Pet 3:14, 4:14,**
6. Conscience of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God **Rom 14:22, Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.**
  - i. You will be happy if you do not condemn self in what you yourself approve.
  - ii. This means things which you approve of because of knowledge of Bible Doctrine knowing they are right you then stop doing when these things are disapproved of by LEGALISTS in your periphery.
  - iii. When you get enough doctrine and people disapprove of what you know is right and you carry on anyway then you will be happy.
  - iv. When you lack Bible Doctrine you will restrain self from doing these things you know are right to do.
  - v. With maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine there are still many things which you will not approve of but when you know something is right you will continue to function under doctrinal principles without regard to who approves or disapproves of these things.
7. Essence of God
  - i. God is perfect and his character is perfect
  - ii. Perfect character must inevitably possess perfect happiness.
  - iii. God is eternal and his happiness thus is eternal
    - a. There never was a beginning to it and there never will be an end or termination of his happiness.
    - b. YOU cannot make God unhappy for any reason.
  - iv. God is immutable and his happiness is thus unchangeable for any reason.
  - v. God is Absolute Righteousness and his happiness is based on his always being right and never has he ever been wrong.
  - vi. God is Absolute Justice and his happiness is related to his perfect fairness.
  - vii. God is Love and his happiness is related to his perfect love.
  - viii. God is omnipotent and he has the power and ability to be totally happy with total capacity for total happiness.
  - ix. God is omniscient and his genius makes him totally happy.
  - x. God in his genius has found a way to share his happiness with us.
  - xi. God is sovereign and in Eternity Past he decided to share his happiness with us in time.
  - xii. It is impossible for God to be unhappy and there is nothing which can change his Happiness.
  - xiii. God is not only perfect but he possesses perfect happiness as well.
8. Plan of God since he possesses perfect and eternal happiness he desires to share that with us regenerate mankind.
  - i. He found a way to do this under the grace policy without compromise to his essence.
  - ii. Ps 9:14 The holiness of God would have been compromised were it not for the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross. Ps 97:12, Hab 3:18
9. Salvation is our purpose for being here on this earth, and it occurs at the moment of faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Ps 9:14

F. Principle of happiness in summary:

1. Negative:
  - i. You cannot build happiness on someone else's unhappiness
  - ii. You cannot build happiness on the details of life
    - a. Money, success, pleasure, social life, friends, relatives, health, sex.
  - iii. You cannot build happiness on pleasant environment
  - iv. You cannot build happiness on people you love:

- a. Wife, Husband, Children, Boyfriend, Friends in general.
- v. You cannot build happiness on celebrity-ship, fame or success.
- vi. You cannot build happiness on the overthrow of establishment or by violent revolution or by being anti establishment.
- vii. You cannot build happiness on carnality or reversionism.
- 2. Positive:
  - i. You can build happiness on the Laws of Divine Establishment principles
    - a. Freedom, Privacy, Ownership of property, military victory.
  - ii. You can build happiness on entering the Plan of God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
  - iii. You can build happiness on recovery from carnality or reversionism.
  - iv. You can build happiness on the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  - v. You can build happiness by reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace, Ultra Super-Grace and Dying grace.

**Phil 4:4**

**v4: Keep on having and Sharing the perfect Happiness of God by means of the Lord at all times, once more I repeat the command, keep on having and Sharing the Happiness of God.**

**Lesson #98      Series # 454      Phil 4:5, Matt 5:3-13**

- I. Doctrine of Happiness continued:
  - A. Happiness in the Beatitudes
    - 1. Part is in reference to the millennium and part with reference to Ultra Super-Grace happiness
    - 2. This context is the sermon on the mount and is the policy of the Lord and is a policy which only comes into function when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is ruler of the world thus will be fulfilled in the millennium.
    - 3. This was presented by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as his platform as the coming king Matt 3-5
    - 4. When the king was rejected the platform was rejected thus the king was postponed till the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent and the platform also postponed.
    - 5. Even though the policy is not functional today the principles are and are often restated for the Church Age in the Epistles.
  - B. The tragedy of these statements in the beatitudes is that they have been totally distorted and there has been failure to recognize the context and the principle behind them.
    - 1. Almost every liberal ever to exist has sometime distorted this into a liberal panacea.
    - 2. The real and only subject which we can derive anything from today are the principles of happiness as they are enucleated here.
    - 3. The problem is that one main mistranslation is BLESSED
    - 4. Blessed == nom Masc Plural adj (gr) Makarios == Happinesses
      - i. This is a plural and when it is used it always refers to some special blessing related to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
      - ii. Even though in this context this application does not belong to us the principle and application do because all believers have happinesses in life because of possession of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    - 5. Poor == (gr) ptochos == Poor but not here, Impotent, Helpless but not here, but here it means destitute.
    - 6. The concept is how to be happy and helpless at the same time.

- i. The limits suggested for (gr) Pneuma are logical rather than spatial or temporal thus the translation of spiritual realm.
  - ii. This is saying that a person can be EXTREMELY wealthy but be destitute in the sphere of spiritual assets and thus NOT happy.
    - a. One can have everything in the world but be destitute of salvation and all spiritual functions after.
  - iii. This was designed by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to take a slap at the Mosaic Law.
  - iv. The Mosaic Law had been distorted into a means of salvation and he was saying that the people who keep the law for salvation are vigorous in their function and full of self importance of their functions and carry the concept of salvation into their functions
  - v. These people work hard at being GOOD and keep a series of rules or laws to be good but Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God does not come from being GOOD.
  - vi. The sooner we realize the it is actually impossible for us to be good the better off we will be.
  - vii. Good is part of the plan and policy of Satan enucleated in the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.
  - viii. No one can get anywhere with God by BEING GOOD and this is what the Methodist church advocates.
  - ix. This is what the beatitudes were thought to be saying but in fact they are saying something entirely different.
7. Happiness belongs to the helpless and you learn about your helplessness when you are trying to be good or gain salvation by your efforts or ‘works” and you discover you don’t have the assets to do this.
- i. Salvation by works is designed for those who are Neurotic, Psychotic and otherwise divorced from the reality of life and the Spiritual Life.
  - ii. Reality is simple: You get up in the morning and after less than 5 min you commit a sin and you know you committed a sin so you decide to start over and go another 5 min and know you have committed another sin and you are not doing to well in being good or working for salvation.
  - iii. By your mid morning coffee you suddenly realize that Hell is closer than you realize since you have started over many times.
8. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is saying here that NO ONE CAN BE HAPPY BY TRYING TO BE SAVED BY BEING GOOD.
- i. The principle here is not a license to raise hell but is one of GRACE.
  - ii. All true happiness is related to GRACE and no one who tries to work for salvation or spirituality is ever happy but always frustrated, miserable and arrogant.
  - iii. You cannot be happy in this way.
  - iv. Thus this first beatitude is a warning saying that no one ever gets anywhere in the Plan of God by energy of the flesh and Human Good
  - v. Also the Mosaic Law cannot save anyone Gal 2:16
  - vi. You cannot ever relax around the people who try to do and be good in order to attain salvation and they are viciously competitive about getting to heaven and have NO CONCEPT about GRACE reality.

II. The beatitudes (the first 6 are simply an introduction)

- A. The first beatitude says to us that we cannot be happy until we recognize the principle of reality that we are HELPLESS to save ourselves and to get into heaven by working and helpless after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to be spiritual by working for it.

1. These are people who try to be good in every way and associate morality with spirituality when these 2 have nothing in common.
  - i. This beatitude says that NO ONE is ever happy when working for salvation.
  - ii. There are 2 kinds of people for whom this beatitude of happiness was designed
    - a. Those who want to work for salvation doing all sorts of good such as collecting money for a cause or GIVING money to causes or spent at least a few hours every week helping some pseudo Christian organization and who figure that they will give a lot of money to the church when they make money.
    - b. These are those people who show up at the Local Church for holiday services and take communion at those times only.
  - iii. These are also people who after their real Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone try to work and do good to attain and maintain spirituality.
    - a. People are always trying to find ways to do this
    - b. Some with brains come up with ideas for spirituality
    - c. Some with money and no brains simply give a lot of money.
    - d. All of these fell like they are getting closer to heaven and they are not making any progress at all.
  - iv. The principle to be extracted here is that you cannot ever be happy when you intrude on the Plan of God with your own efforts.
    - a. There are NO assets which we have with which God is impressed.
    - b. You cannot keep the commandments or be moral, or attend church, or be baptized or any other thing and get to heaven.
    - c. The sooner we realize we actually have not assets capable of getting us closer to heaven the sooner we will start looking for divine assets which are all found in the scripture.
  - v. While these people are citizens in the kingdom of the millennium of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by virtue of their spiritual helplessness they will believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and will be part of the eternal kingdom.
    - a. This is referring to the kingdom coming from heaven with the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his ruling of the earth for 1000 years.
    - b. In the millennium true happiness begins with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
    - c. There will be great evangelism in the millennium and happiness for the people in the millennium under the ruler ship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - d. Despite having perfect environment in the millennium man will not be happy until he has Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the only way to do this and have happiness is to recognize a total helplessness to provide any means of salvation from personal efforts and express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
    - e. Therefore the first true happiness which comes to any person in the millennium will come at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - f. It is only Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which gives to a person capacity for happiness.
  - vi. Thus this first beatitude deals with the fact that true happiness requires capacity for happiness.
    - a. There are many many people born into this world who have NO capacity for happiness and are always frustrated by something all the time.
2. There is from this first beatitude an application for us and a principle with regard to happiness we must learn and be able to apply.

- i. Happiness is helplessness when GRACE is appropriated.
  - ii. The means of appropriating grace include:
    - a. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
    - b. Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond.
    - c. The application of this Metabolized Bible Doctrine is exhaled as capacity for happiness.
3. Happiness is not always being jumpy and ecstatic and smiling all the time, but it is always having a totally Relaxed Mental Attitude.
- i. It may only manifest itself with a sense of humor and when you make a funny comment and no one appreciates it you are the one with happiness.
  - ii. It always has a relaxed base in the soul.
- B. The second beatitude is referring to those who are sad or mournful or grieving.
1. What causes sadness today is not associated ever with happiness.
  2. We don't consider it good taste for the death of a loved to be a time for a party (IT really is though) but also it should not be a case of hysteria either.
  3. People do not in any point of impact in life of sadness generally don't have the ability to be relaxed about it and thus have no source for deriving comfort from it.
  4. Usually Everyone who hits sadness is emotionally broke because the only source of true comfort in any pressure or adversity is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  5. This beatitude is explaining that happiness is found in the comfort in the soul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine during times of sadness or pressure.
  6. There is only one source of comfort in times of disaster and that is whatever Metabolized Bible Doctrine in in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  7. If you have no Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and get into adversities then you have no comfort since there are no resources in the soul to use for comfort.
  8. The principle is that if you have been consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace then when adversity or tragedy and heartache and disaster comes to you, YOU have the inner resources to be comforted.
  9. Comfort in disaster is happiness in that circumstance.
  10. No matter who or how many people try to console or comfort you the only true source of comfort for you in disaster or adversity is the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your own Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  11. This storage MUST occur on a daily basis continually and consistently.
  12. God designed this whole system so that the believer can draw on the inner resources of his own soul for any disaster which may occur in his life and when they can do this they have inner happiness.
  13. Happiness in adversity is having the inner resources of Metabolized Bible Doctrine so that there is something there which can give you comfort and friends standing by with consoling words are nice but we must realize in situations such as our death NO ONE can die with you.
  14. There are always friends who stand by but they cannot provide happiness when under pressure of adversity or disaster and just as you are alone when you are dying you are alone in adversities and you must have inner resources to deal with it.
  15. You are never in real adversity until you are alone and isolated in it and must reach into your soul and take the Metabolized Bible Doctrine there and use it to derive comfort and when you do this you are happy as per this beatitude.



16. Sad people are happy when they have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and USE IT IN ADVERSITY.
17. In adversity when you effectively apply Metabolized Bible Doctrine to the situation you will not have Hilarious happiness you will have comfort happiness with Relaxed Mental Attitude.

C. The third beatitude v5:

1. Meekness is one of the best forms of human hypocrisy and a hypocrite may be very happy because he thinks he has everyone fooled into thinking he is meek.
  - i. This meekness is one of the major forms of arrogance and is defined as a cover for arrogance.
  - ii. Meekness can also cover an inferiority complex
2. This meekness is gentle, mild, pleasant, non violent, friendly; This is the Super-Grace believer in the millennium and in application it is Super-Grace believers NOW.
3. This word translated meek is really referring to the believer who has fulfilled the previous beatitude and has maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
  - i. In time of adversity he will be able to draw on his Metabolized Bible Doctrine for comfort happiness
  - ii. A person who can draw on his Metabolized Bible Doctrine in time of adversity for this comfort happiness is also a MEEK person, friendly, non violent, pleasant and one who has used God's grace provision to the maximum and has taken in maximum Bible Doctrine into his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and is NOW a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
4. In the millennium the Super-Grace believer will be inheriting large portions of the land on the earth.
  - i. These are phase III rewards for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers.
5. A person who has God's happiness of Sharing the Happiness of God in time from reaching Super-Grace and that being intensified in Ultra Super-Grace has much more of it in eternity.
  - i. A happy believer in time is a much more happy believer in eternity and is a surpassingly happy believer in eternity.
  - ii. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ each of us MUST come to the point of realizing that there is only ONE way in which we can be truly happy in time and that is through maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - iii. If you have happiness under Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace blessings you WILL have greater happiness for eternity.
  - iv. Sharing the Happiness of God we have as part of blessings for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is nothing compared to what we will have in eternity.
  - v. We will have in eternity the happiness greater than Sharing the Happiness of God in time and along with it the wealth of the universe.
  - vi. Therefore in eternity we will have far greater happiness and blessing that those believers who never made it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or fell out of maturity into reversionism when they were tested in Super-Grace B, No Man's Land.
  - vii. The happiness we enjoy in time as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace is merely a small down payment on the happiness we will have for all eternity.
6. The believer who is happy in time as a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer will be infinitely and surpassingly happier in eternity.

- D. Each of these first 3 beatitudes is related to maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul thus being in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
1. The first 3 beatitudes show the blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  2. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the spiritual realm means maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so that no where you are or what your circumstances are you draw on the inner resources of Bible Doctrine resulting in happiness in prosperity and also happiness in time of adversity.
  3. In prosperity we have hilarious happiness while in time of adversity we have comfort happiness.
  4. And when we reach heaven this is intensified beyond imagination
- E. The Fourth Beatitude v6
1. In this 4<sup>th</sup> beatitude we have the mechanic of it all.
  2. You must first hunger for Bible Doctrine and thirst for it with maximum Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and this must occur on a daily basis.
  3. Because of this insatiable desire for Bible Doctrine you will expose self consistently to Bible Doctrine teaching and eventually you WILL reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and have the happiness which is a byproduct of that Status Quo.
  4. Righteousness thus means total fulfillment of spiritual progress of phase II **2Tim 4:8**
  5. (gr) Dikaiosune is technical and used for the first crown of reward for the believer in eternity and is for reaching Super-Grace in time.
  6. Hunger and thirst can be satisfied on a daily basis but there is a recurring principle that we will have hunger and thirst the next day as well.
  7. When you take in Bible Doctrine on a regular basis this satisfies you for the moment and because your concentration is burnt out you are satisfied with what you have and then the next day you want it AGAIN and AGAIN.
  8. God is fair and just and you cannot ever hunger or thirst for Bible Doctrine without God providing it to satisfy you and YOU will get it on some form to continue spiritual advance.
  9. (gr) Cortazo == filled and used for sheep eating grass and being filled and satisfied.
  10. Hunger for Bible Doctrine and consistent hunger means consistent feeding and this means reaching Super-Grace in our life.
  11. The Positive Volition believer in the Church Age and millennium will both be satisfied in their hunger for Bible Doctrine from the teaching of their right Pastor Teacher.
  12. The principle is that happiness is related to Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
  13. Obviously there is no happiness apart from Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and the reversionist will never be happy except for an occasional shot he gets from Satan and the Lord turns this into Divine Discipline.
- F. Summary:
1. Happiness in every dispensation comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.
    - i. Doctrine can only be resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  2. Happiness must be understood in terms of a positive attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
  3. Anyone who hungers for Bible Doctrine will not only be filled and satisfied but will be happy in the eating and satisfaction which comes from the digestion of spiritual food.
  4. Happiness is reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where God gives us the Happiness of God in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. Consequently happiness is inevitable for the believer who hungers for Bible Doctrine.
    - i. Such hunger as Positive Volition can only result in reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where the categories of Super-Grace blessing are associated with maximum happiness.

- ii. To eat and drink and be satisfied is the happiness of all believers with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
  - iii. And in this case you can eat and drink and never get fat nor hung over and the intake of Bible Doctrine satisfies and results in great happiness.
- G. 5<sup>th</sup> Beatitude:
1. The Super-Grace believer is a blessing to his wife and children, family and business and church and friends and any organization he is associated with.
  2. The Super-Grace believer is a blessing to everything he is associated with and there is therefore great happiness in knowing that everything and everyone which touches you is associated with BLESSING.
  3. There is great happiness in being a blessing to others.
  4. God gives happiness to the person who is a blessing to everyone else and God gives the mercy which is the believer in Super-Grace receiving mercy while he is a blessing by association to everyone close to him NOT ONLY while he is alive but after he dies.
  5. Anyone close to this believer who survives after he is dead will have blessing which goes on by association.
  6. The happiness is derived in knowing that all their friends and loved ones are blessed not only by association with them but directly from God as well.
  7. The Super-Grace believer knows it is blessing by association but does not make a big deal about it but simply is happy knowing his friends and loved ones are being blessed in their daily lives totally apart from any understanding of the true reason for their blessings.
  8. Mercy here is grace in action.
- H. The 6<sup>th</sup> beatitude:
1. We must know but also understand Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in order to be attractively pure and clean with a great aroma to God.
  2. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul allows us to SEE God clearly.
  3. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul are the spiritual eyes to enable us to SEE God.
  4. We have these spiritual eyes to help us understand life around us and allow us to see the invisible God.
  5. No one can see God at any time but those with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can in fact see God.
  6. This is the Super-Grace believer being able with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine to see God and have a true understanding of history and life around us and from this we are truly happy.

#### **Matt 5:3**

**v3: "Happinesses to the helpless destitute in the spiritual realm, because the kingdom which is coming from the heavens is for them at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his rule.**

**v4: "Happinesses to the ones who are sad, grieving or mournful, because they as believers in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace absolutely will receive comfort. Rev 21:4**

**v5: "Happinesses to the believer with Grace Orientation in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace, because they shall inherit, as Super-Grace rewards through the fulfillment of the Palestinian covenant as surpassing grace believers, the land.**

**v6: "Happinesses to those who have Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine continuing from the past to the present, hunger and thirst for total fulfillment of spiritual progress in time as Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace along with Dying Grace, because they, as sheep filled from eating grass, absolutely shall be totally satisfied being filled with the doctrine provided by the Pastor Teacher.**

**v7: "Happinesses to the merciful, the sympathetic Super-Grace believer providing blessing by association, because they shall be shown and receive mercy as a gracious gift from God in the blessing by association to others.**

v8: "Happinesses to the absolutely attractively clean and purified believer, having a great aroma to and being right with God, in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, because they as Super-Grace believers shall see THE God from their maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

**Lesson #99                      Series # 454                      Phil 4:5, Matt 5:3-13**

- I. In our time of 1976 there is a great deal of distortion of history and it shows in our disorientation to what freedom.
  - A. It is seen in the communist platitudes of Martin L. King.
  - B. Prologue of the Journal of the National Archives, Winter Vol 7. No. 4, 1975, Edward Pessen, "A historians perspective".
    1. He notes the failure of contemporary historians to cope with history in any way.
    2. History is not a social science and the attempt to reduce it to one is the cause of distortions in historical interpretation.
    3. James Harvey Robinson is the one who began the change in what is reported in history.
    4. They have tried to reduce history to the interpretation of society rather than interpretation of what society is doing.
    5. You cannot teach what you don't understand and You cannot communicate in writing what you do not understand.
    6. The historians since the 1970's at least do not understand history but only how to accumulate facts to prove a point usually false.
- II. Doctrine of Happiness continued:
  - A. Happiness extracted from the Beatitudes continued:
    1. This platform of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as ruler of this world was rejected as he was in Israel and will only be fulfilled when he in fact rules in the millennium at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.
      - i. By interpretation this is a dissertation of happiness in the millennium but by application the principles have parallels which apply to us as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
    2. (gr) eirenopoios == peace maker == doctrine of reconciliation communicated by one who proclaims the gospel so that people are reconciled to God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
    3. The person with gnosis cannot communicate the gospel and this is the distortion of what comes from the average evangelist.
    4. You have to have Epignosis of the gospel in order to communicate it, and you must understand something to communicate it and you cannot understand the gospel unless you have transferred it to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as Epignosis.
    5. This person is on the road to happiness because of the proper function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception with no malfunctions along the way.
    6. All evangelism in the millennium will be conducted by believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    7. In our day almost all evangelists are infants in the Spiritual Life and without Bible Doctrine and they don't understand Bible Doctrine and do not grow in grace and do not engage in function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and don't take in Bible Doctrine and as a result are the weakest link in the chain of the Christian life.
    8. Evangelism should never be left to immature believers and it does not belong to the sincere stupid immature believer who muddies up the water and does not present a clear view of what is required for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    9. Maturity comes from transferring Gnosis information in the Left Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as epignosis.

10. Clear understanding and metabolization of the doctrines of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ result in the clear and accurate presentation of the gospel to the unbeliever giving God the Holy Spirit the opportunity of dealing with the individual rather than the presenter of the gospel dealing with the individual.
11. When the gospel is proclaimed to the unbeliever the doctrinal information goes into the Left Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the unbeliever but he cannot understand it being without a Human Spirit and spiritually dead with the Old Sin Nature.  
**1Cor 2;14**
12. God the Holy Spirit can take only the gospel information which is correct and make this a reality for the unbeliever acting as his Human Spirit in the doctrine of common grace.
13. If this unbeliever responds to this gospel presentation with Positive Volition then he in exhaling faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is saved under the principle of the doctrine of Efficacious Grace.
14. The biggest problem is to get correct and accurate information to the unbeliever in order for God the Holy Spirit to use it in common grace as God the Holy Spirit never honors nor uses false concepts of the gospel in providing opportunity for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through the use of Positive Volition.
  - i. No legalism
  - ii. No distorted doctrines of the gospel
  - iii. Only Faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Alone.
15. The only part of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which is honored by God the Holy Spirit is what comes from Bible Doctrine of scripture and God the Holy Spirit takes this and makes it understandable to the unbeliever.
16. Evangelists usually make a great issue of sin primarily overt sins and God the Holy Spirit never honors sin evangelism.
17. Sin is never an issue since it was destroyed as an issue by the cross of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the gospel is good news not bad news and the issue is NOT that we sin, which is true all of us having our own special brand of sin, but the issue is the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
18. Therefore SIN is never the issue and only Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the issue and the true gospel makes an issue of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and never the personal life of the unbeliever in any way.
19. Salvation is PAID for in FULL by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross.
20. It is NOT good news that we are all sinners or that we are under Spiritual Death since birth but it is good news that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did something on the cross.
21. It will be wonderful to hear the gospel from a Super-Grace believer in the millennium and it is extremely rare for an evangelist to reach Super-Grace because he won't sit and listen to anyone teach doctrine and does not recognize the authority of any Pastor Teacher under whose ministry he would get to Super-Grace.

III. At this point the beatitudes of the platform of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for the millennium are discontinued and we leave that platform and millennial happiness.

- A. In the millennium Satan and demons will be removed from Human History therefore the opposition will all come from the Old Sin Nature of the reversionists.
- B. V10-14 is a passage of concentrated dissertation on the Ultra Super-Grace believer and relates him to happiness.
  1. V10 == introduction
  2. v11 == amplification
  3. v12 == Happiness of the Ultra Super-Grace believer
  4. v13 == Impact of the Ultra Super-Grace believer on his own generation
  5. v14 == Impact of the Ultra Super-Grace believer on history

- C. v10: The Ultra Super-Grace who is receives opposition from the satanic system of evil is said to be persecuted here.
1. The mantle of opposition and persecution is the highest decoration given any believer in time.
    - i. The believer who wears the mantle of opposition wears the highest decoration for believers in time.
  2. This is the decoration given ONLY to the Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  3. The accolade of opposition intensifies the blessings of Super-Grace including happiness.
  4. The accolade is composed of all human enemies of the Ultra Super-Grace believer whose very persecution brings honor to the persecuted Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  5. Moses wore the accolade from such individuals persecuting him.
  6. Paul wore such an accolade from such persecution from many.
  7. The more they oppose the Ultra Super-Grace believer the greater becomes their personal misery and the more intense becomes the happiness of Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  8. The more the happiness of the Ultra Super-Grace is intensified the more becomes the pressure to intensify that happiness.
    - i. With the Ultra Super-Grace the more pressure you put onto him the happier he becomes.
  9. Dikaiosune == MATURITY, fulfilling the obligations of the Spiritual Life and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. This is total fulfillment of spiritual progress resulting in reaching Ultra Super-Grace.
    - ii. The Ultra Super-Grace believer will have temporal and eternal blessings which result in his ruling great expanses of heavens.
- D. V11: Many believer are persecuted and often deserve it and they generally are infant believers.
1. Many believers have opposition and say the devil is after them when they deserve it and it is mostly Self Induced Misery and they are stupid believers.
  2. The happinesses of having many pile insults and persecutions on you comes only to the believers who have reached Ultra Super-Grace and this is where you receive the highest decoration for time from God.
  3. The more these people oppose you the MORE intense your happiness becomes.
  4. These are persecutions of the Ultra Super-Grace believer NOT EVER for the reversionists.
  5. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is Maligned and Evil is spoken against them for NOT being for Welfare, Socialism, Bleeding Heart Do Good isms, ETC all EVIL of the plan and policy of Satan.
  6. If you are for the military and Law Enforcement and for killing communists and moslems you are maligned and persecuted.
  7. It is extremely important to understand EVIL and its ramifications.
  8. Every Ultra Super-Grace believer will be constantly lied against daily as Paul was lied against.
    - i. They lied about Paul's integrity and honor and everything which had to do with him.
  - 9.

**Matt 5:9**

**v9: "Happinesses to the ones who communicate the gospel in order that others are saved, peacemakers, because they themselves, in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace, who evangelize especially in the millennium, shall receive the designation of mature adult sons of The God.**

**Matt 5:10**

**v10: Happinesses belongs to the ones, Ultra Super-Grace believers, who have been persecuted for the sake of Maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Ultra Super-Grace, because for**

them, the Ultra Super-Grace believer, keeps on being the kingdom from the Heavens of Eternal Life and temporal and eternal blessings for Ultra Super-Grace.

Matt 5:11

v11: You, Ultra Super-Grace Believers, are filled with all maximum happinesses, when they constantly reproach or heap or pile insults on you, and they both persecute and speak all kinds of evil against you falsely as an Ultra Super-Grace believer, they themselves constantly lying against you on account of me, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

**Lesson #100      Series # 454      Phil 4:5, Matt 5:3-13**

- I. Profile of the Ultra Super-Grace believer:
  - A. v12 == Happiness of the Ultra Super-Grace believer
  - B. v13 == Impact of the Ultra Super-Grace believer on his generation.
  - C. V14 == Impact of the Ultra Super-Grace believer on history.
- II. The believer in Ultra Super-Grace who receives opposition from satanic systems benefit from intensified happiness and blessings in time.
  - A. Principle:
    1. Persecution of the Ultra Super-Grace believer is as old as Human History and the human phase of the Angelic Conflict.
    2. Especially vulnerable and a primary target of satanic opposition throughout all of Human History is the Ultra Super-Grace communicator of Bible Doctrine.
      - i. Prophets
      - ii. Pastor Teachers
    3. God has taken this intense opposition and turned it into intensified blessing and happiness.
- III. Impact of the Ultra Super-Grace believer who carries with him all the days of his Ultra Super-Grace experience intensified happiness.
  - A. Salt in the Old Testament Scripture is used for preserver of food.
  - B. The principle of preservation of the land and nation applies to both Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers.
    1. We needed Ultra Super-Grace believer in this country since the 60's and it is going to take Ultra Super-Grace believers to save this nation.
    2. The United States of America is on the way out and has surrendered and has not decent candidates for any public office (Hopefully Donald is half way decent and can get some things done).
    3. The United States of America has been and continues to be influenced by evil since that time and it is only an occasional voice which cries out in common sense.
    4. This sounds so strange that the liberal media immediately drowns it with its meaningless dribble.
    5. There is no way for the election of Donald or anyone else to turn anything around and those who look for ONE person or GROUP to change the momentum of the nation.
    6. No idiotic politician will ever turn anything around in this nation and our votes don't count for anything.
    7. Politicians are not conservative in any way simply opportunists and the only thing which can save this nation is the Ultra Super-Grace believer and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History directly.
    8. When we vote we must remember what we are doing and not think our vote will save the country.
    9. The only thing to save this country is our doing bible study consistently daily and form ourselves into the salt of the land without which the land will fail.
    10. The United States of America can only be preserved by Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers making the nucleus of the GRACE ELECTION GROUP or PIVOT.
    11. History can only be turned around by the preservation from Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers:
  - C. Principle:

1. The bible must be interpreted in the time it was written.
2. At the time of writing salt was used as a preservative and that was its primary function and how it is used in this passage.
3. The principle is true of the Super-Grace believer but they are not in view in this passage just the Ultra Super-Grace who preserves his nation.
4. The presence of the Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer in the national entity not only preserves the nation but flavors the region they are in.
5. The survival of a nation in historical disaster depends on the number of Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believers in the nation.
  - i. Considering the times of Jeremiah, there were some great Super-Grace believers but NOT enough to preserve the nation.
  - ii. But when Chaldeans under Nebuchadnezzar hit Jerusalem they were preserved.
6. Therefore the presence of Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believers in any society or nation is the divine provision for preservation of that society or nation.
7. Divine judgment is very often restrained because of the existence of the “remnant according to the election of grace” which is the Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer.
8. Even if the nation is destroyed under the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline the remnant is preserved as per the destruction of Judah in BC586.
  - i. Jeremiah the Ultra Super-Grace believer and a remnant of mature believers were delivered.

D. Salt Principle:

1. Salt provides flavor for food and in this passage flavor for the nation and society is in view but not the primary emphasis.
  - i. Salt represents also here the impact of the Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer on the society of his generation.
  - ii. Thus salt in the bible times was used for preservatives for food and also flavor for food
  - iii. Both flavor and preservation have connotations, flavor is for society and preservation is for nationalism.
2. The believers impact on society as flavor is both spiritual and oriented to the Laws of Divine Establishment.
3. In the spiritual category the mature believer is a source of evangelism and the benefits of blessing by association.
4. The Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer more than anyone else appreciate the value in the Angelic Conflict of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
5. He is both cognizant of the Laws of Divine Establishment and influences his contemporaries in this regard this is why the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is:
  - i. Pro military
  - ii. Pro freedom
    - a. He understands freedom and functions under it.
6. You cannot change anything by voting and voting is the WEAKEST system for changing anything in life.
  - i. It is only the dynamics of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which can change things in life.

E. Now there is in this passage a contrast between the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the reversionist.

1. The only hope for the United States of America is found in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we cannot survive apart from who and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is and his control of Human History.



2. The control of Human History by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is based on the numbers of SALT believers who never get upset about an election but who do not go out and try to change the world but who are under extreme Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and grow during the whole process of elections and disasters.
  3. When the salt loses its ability to flavor and preserve and becomes tasteless it cannot preserve the nation nor flavor the society.
  4. You can no more change the United States of America by an election than you can be saved by being baptized and you cannot be changed by being baptized and you cannot change the United States of America by any Human Viewpoint energy of the flesh scheme nor party.
  5. At this time of this passage the pharisees were in maximum reversionism and under maximum influence of evil and the potential for the whole nation following was great.
- F. When the nation falls under the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline the reversionistic believer dies the Sin Unto Death.
1. In every case of reversionism when the nation goes down there is a purging of the reversionists.
  2. At times historical catastrophe is only to purge the nation of reversionists.
  3. This is why the Jews coming out of Egypt never entered the land and 2,000,000 reversionistic Jews had to be purged and what was needed was a vigorous and aggressive nation and this was the generation of Joshua.
  4. The administration of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline to the nation saturated reversionists and the nation always receives this Divine Discipline when the salt is to a maximum level insipid and foolish in reversionism.
  5. God uses an agency of human beings to administer the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline and he uses an invasion to come to a nation and destroy it.
    - i. {(ff) we are asking, begging, crying out in despair for the Chinese and Russians to join together and invade and destroy us today}
    - ii. Assyrians for the northern kingdom, Rome for Judah.
- IV. The impact of the Ultra Super-Grace believer in history:
- A. The Ultra Super-Grace believer holds up history but also stabilizes Human History
    1. Moses, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Paul, Timothy, ETC.
    2. In the Angelic Conflict the Ultra Super-Grace believer is the light of the world which is portrayed as darkness.
    3. Darkness is often used to describe the Cosmic Dynasphere. Luke 1
  - B. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is analogous to the city located on top of the mountain for everyone to see.
    1. The life of the Ultra Super-Grace believer cannot be obscured by the genius of Satan nor all the opposition of the Cosmic Dynasphere forces.
    2. The Ultra Super-Grace believer prevents and absolutely stops any false interpretation of Human History demonstrating that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls history by means of the number of Ultra Super-Grace believers in any area.

**Matt 5:12**

v12: **Keep on having and sharing the Happiness of God even becoming extremely unusually jubilant above and beyond happy with intensified happiness in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, because your reward is extensive or great in eternity in the heavens, for you see in this manner they have persecuted and opposed those Ultra Super-Grace Prophets who have lived before you,**

**Matt 5:13**

v13: **You, and only you, Super-Grace and Ultra Super Grace Believers, are the salt of the land and the preservation of the Nation, but if, maybe yes and maybe no, the salt becomes tasteless, foolish, insipid in reversionism under the influence of Evil, by what means or how shall it function as a preservative of the nation or as a flavor or seasoner of the society, it is efficient for nothing anymore, furthermore it is totally useless, except to be cast outside in the Sin unto death to be trampled down by the agency of men and the 5<sup>th</sup> Cycle of Divine Discipline for the nation.**

**Matt 5:14**

**v14: You and only you, Ultra Super Grace Believer are the light of the world, the present kingdom of Satan in the Angelic Conflict, a city located or situated on the top of the mountain never can be hidden.**